



# GALACTIC DARK NET

BOOK 05

*Sonic Nine Light Year*

**Galactic Dark Net**

(超时空黑暗交易网)

by

**Sonic Nine Light Year**

(秒速九光年)

# Synopsis

---

When the last prodigy level esper on Earth disappeared, Earth was in deep trouble of becoming another species' colony. The ordinary Han, with his intelligence and hardworking character, was able to make a fortune after “accidentally” stepping into the world of dark net, later purchasing an esper power crystal that brought him the ultimate power that changed the fate of the universe.

Dark net is a subset of the Deep Web that is not only not indexed by traditional search engines, but that also requires special tools like specific proxy or authentication to gain access. Dark net is not restricted by any law or morals, so the dark net market has everything that is prohibited by the law. Drugs, slaves, firearms, uranium, bioweapons, rare animals, human testing, assassination, and the list goes on. During the year of 2075 on Earth, Han Lang logged into the largest hyperspace dark net market, and our story begins.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Cucumber strips and Black bean sauce @  
[Noodletown Translated](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 401: Five Hidden Cards!

---

Void Domain opened!?

Han had decided to fight back!?

As the most oppressive power in history, the Void Domain instantly took away Lion Six's super abilities. But the Three-Eyed King was special. His eye of reincarnation was not a super ability, but a real genetic mutation. It was a form of physiological variation, so the Void Domain could not prevent him from using the third eye.

Han's momentum soared as his coercion and murderous intent flooded the library. Han was not a rookie soldier, he was a middle close to top warlord! His source power index was above that of Lion Six but below Three-Eyed King.

The battlefield intensified and Han held his left hand behind, ready to retrieve the Flying Feather Bow at any moment. His open right hand indicated his willingness to fight, and he was not kidding around this time.

Han surveyed Lion Six and the Three-Eyed King with his strange black eyes. It was dead silent as the calm before the storm and a pin drop could be heard.

Suddenly~

Lion Six laughed loudly.

"You think I will lose control of these skeletons by taking away my super abilities?" Six smirked, "Then you are wrong! We Undead clan possess natural darkness energy that resembles those of the skeletons. To them we are family."

"If you used Void Domain before I reincarnated Sky Howling Wolf, then maybe I wouldn't be able to control him. But now it is too late as I have finished my preparations, and it doesn't matter if you strip away my super abilities."

Han believed him because he saw Lion Flying Eagle's true form. A pitch-black demon-like intelligent creature with a scent of undead. Even without their super abilities, these Undead Clan members can take control of the skeletons.

The Three-Eyed King rubbed his hand against the shaking Xiao Bao. He was confused but still threatened Han, "You decided to give up on this little one? It is the correct decision because you are incapable of rescuing him from me."

"Too bad it's too late, I have already moved the Dimension's entrance. No one would be able to respond even if you call for help. So, what if you have a unique super ability? You will still die in my hand, and so will he."

Han ignored these two, his left hand pulled out the Flying Feather Bow in a movie-like slow motion.

Lion Six and the Three-Eyed King both felt extreme pressure as the bow appeared in Han's hand. A high-level soldier's intuition was sharp and combined with Han's unwillingness to hide his intent, there was a clear indication that Han was ready to commit fully to this battle.

If Han could not save Xiao Bao, then so be it! He would attempt to take as many lives as he could before being killed!

The Three-Eyed King studied Han and knew that he was not the kind and smart person that he appeared to be. Instead, Han was a crazy lunatic when he was mad.

Through the years of battle, Han landed the name of tough bone for his relentless attacking style!

It would be problematic if Han didn't care for Xiao Bao's life and was set on fighting to the death.

Lion Six was nervous. Han's Void Domain was not fully functional but it still limited his ability to control the skeleton army. Lion Six could only rely on his ancestral heritage to control the Sky Howling Wolf, which reduced his fighting powers significantly.

The Undead Clan's advantage was field control, so he won't be a match for Han's super violent type fighting style in close combat.

After some thoughts, Lion Six opened his mouth, "Have you



thought it through? You cannot win by yourself."

Han replied calmly, "You mean to beat me with your numbers?"

"That's right! Take a look around you, you are surrounded, fool!"  
Six screamed.

Han stood there, his left hand was moving ever so slowly like the most precise machine to mount the Flying Feather Bow. With his right hand, he gestured slowly yet calmly to open the bow.

Of course, these were well-calculated moves by Han.

Why the super slow motion? According to psychology, slow motion won't trigger the enemy's reactions and make it seem less harmful than it could actually be.

If Han pulled out the bow as quickly as he can, it would instead trigger the reaction of these soldiers. All high-level soldiers knew that battles were fought based on reactions.

When an enemy punched you, before your brain could process that thought, your nervous system would have kicked in already and controlled your muscles and bones to dodge.

This was the subconscious reactions that came with a strong nerve system.



Han could not afford to trigger their subconsciousness, so he pulled out his bow in super slow motion.

With the bow in hand, Han's momentum continued to soar and his intent to kill intensified hundreds of folds.

His pupils dilated without focus, so no one knew who Han was aiming at, and this put a significant amount of pressure on his enemies.

It was like someone held a gun to two people. Both would panic and try to guess who would be shot. This was the classic psychologic case of risk paralysis.

If it was one on one, it would be clear who would be shot and a simple decision to fight.

Nothing was easy in this world, especially a showdown between masters. Even a minor movement was well calculated with specific intentions.

The Three-Eyed King let out a sigh because he despised Lion Six for not letting Sky Howling Wolf finish Han off.

The reason was simple because Lion Six was scared. He was afraid that the arrow would be shot at him. If the arrow was aimed at the Three-Eyed King then it would be fine, but Lion Six was not as strong as the king and he knew that well. So, Lion Six needed the wolf to stand next to him to be a protective shield.

And now Six was even more scared to let Howling Sky Wolf attack. Six was uncertain if Han released the arrow, which would be quicker? His undead soldier or Han's arrow.

This was the tricky part. Everyone knew Han would shoot the arrow, but at whom? Lion Six or the Three-Eyed King?

The air was frozen at this moment and no one spoke a word. Even the sound of breathing was absent.

Han successfully attracted everyone's attention, but the seasoned old fox Three-Eyed king observed Han while putting a hand on Xiao Bao's head, ready to rip off his head anytime.

Xiao Bao closed his eyes and he knew Han had abandoned him. As frightened as he was, he was not discouraged, for he could finally breathe.

Han went through a lot of trouble and torture while trying to save him, it was the most unbearable thing for Xiao Bao. He blamed himself for not being strong enough and led Han into such a desperate situation.

He was better off dead, as Xiao Bao's young self-esteem awakened. He liked Han and did not want to be Han's baggage.

Suddenly, Han's right little finger flicked forward. It was not the motion to release an arrow as that would rely on the index and

middle finger.

This little move still triggered a violent chain reaction!

Lion Six's body sank to the floor while he commanded Sky Howling Wolf to attack Han, and the Three-Eyed King also turned sideways and smacked his palm towards Xiao Bao's head.

In a split second, a little mouth emerged from thin air and sank its sharp teeth into the hand that gripped on Xiao Bao.

It was Silver Fox!

The witty Silver Fox appeared in the most unthinkable way just when Han needed him the most! It turned out that Silver Fox had always been by Han's side and lurked in the dark.

Han indeed held a card in his sleeve until the final moment!

In one thousandth of a second, from behind the king, another warrior composed of strange fiber threw his body of unnatural strength at the Three-Eyed King!

It was Pluto!

Han's second hidden card!

He came together with Silver Fox. Silver Fox could go invisible and change the surrounding environment. Simply put, if Silver Fox went invisible while standing on Han's shoulders, Han would also become invisible to others.

However, there was a fatal weakness to Silver Fox's ability, as it could not hide the human scent and therefore others could easily spot Han and render the ability useless.

Fittingly, Pluto was not human! His body was a form of high tensile fiber, with a scent similar to a tree, or a blade of grass.

Silver Fox and Pluto made the perfect tandem for invisibility as no one could spot them!

The question was why were they here? The answer was simple, Han was ruthless but not stupid!

Han and Silver Fox had a special gesture between them. Silver Fox was invisible next to Han when Han received the news, and Han gestured Silver Fox to seek Pluto for help!

So Silver Fox found Pluto and snuck onto Han's dark ship. At first, Pluto did not know why Silver Fox came for him, and why the fox dragged him onto the dark boat to lurk in the darkness.

Pluto was no ordinary soldier, he held his ground until now. He was very powerful, maybe most sedated and experienced within the group, and he had been low key.

If one scouted Han's base, they would make note of the super Sima Hunfeng, maybe Boya and the Triple Addicts with their loud mouths, or maybe the dark type specialist Luo Ying, or maybe even the group scout Lance.

Only Silver Fox and Pluto would fly under the radar! Silver Fox with his wit and natural intuition to hide within surrounding environment. Pluto always kept to himself and even lived along far away from the blue lagoon, to others he was just a walking pile of fiber!

For this special property, Pluto became an integral part of the team. He was like air, always there to help when Han needed him, and disappeared when not called upon.

Finally, today was Pluto's turn to let loose!

One tough battle caused Pluto to lose his super powers, but he received the strongest body in return!

Impeccable speed!

Impeccable power!

Impeccable nerve reactions!

Out of all the talents within the team, only Pluto could claim the

strongest body title. He was not a life form, but a battle machine made from synthetic fiber!

The Three-Eyed King felt a chill at the top of his head, the sneak attack by Pluto and the sudden emergence of Silver Fox indeed caused a scare. Especially the pressure from Pluto, when he waved his arms around, the air exploded into shockwaves as the air around him was torn.

The Three-Eyed King hadn't thought of how to deal with them, and then Han showed his third ace in the hole!

Flying Feather Bow, RELEASED!

A white light soared at the Three-Eyed King with speed faster than light!

At the same time, the warlord Sky Howling Wolf had teleported in front of Han and his fist was just above Han's head. Han chose to not defend and still shot his arrow, he had prepared to sacrifice himself to kill the Three-Eyed King.

Three layers of attack! A full three layers! Han had calculated everything to the dot!

This was why he was so intimidating. For someone known as a hard-nosed fighter, he also possessed a bright mind and was capable of precise calculations.

Han could calculate as well as he could fight, if not better!

Three-Eyed King found it hard to breathe and began to panic. The Feather Arrow, Pluto, and Silver Fox all attacked at the same time. Even for someone as strong as the king, was faced with a tough decision on how to defend.

Three-Eyed King knew one thing for certain. In this moment of truth, the most important thing was to self-defend and not deal the fatal blow to Xiao Bao. Any clear minded warrior would conclude the same thing.

"Shit!"

The Three-Eyed King realized something was wrong as soon as he released Xiao Bao. It appeared that Han's arrow was not aimed at himself but directed at Xiao Bao, towards the rigged necklace.

This shocking realization pushed the already confused Three-Eyed King to the brink. If Han's intention was to blow up the necklace to cause a huge explosion, then what to do?

The Three-Eyed King was a complete mess after being showered with hidden hands. After one, two, three poisonous hidden cards, Han showed an even more venomous fourth card!

Since it was hopeless to save Xiao Bao, then it'd be better to use him as a bait to cause an explosion and blow the Three-Eyed King to pieces! As for Pluto and Silver Fox, they were just mere



sacrificial lambs for Han. The king did not understand Han and thus he thought sacrificing underlings to achieve the battle goal was the norm.

Three-Eyed King's only thoughts were to escape. His third eye suddenly opened up and his energy was replenished as if he had taken a shot of adrenalin. Too bad under the net weaved by Han there was no escape for the king.

He watched as the white light struck Xiao Bao's necklace and saw a black blur take away Xiao Bao.

A black blur!?

Now Three-Eyed King was really mad. A black blur out of nowhere snatched away Xiao Bao and Silver Fox right in front of him!

It was Howling Forest, who also possessed the power of teleportation. This was the ultimate hidden hand by Han.

Five hidden cards, a full F-I-V-E card!

Only a monster like Han could set up such a precise and complex battle plan, the Three-Eyed King thought to himself!

Bang!

Pluto fearlessly charged forward, the strongest warrior pinned down a panicked Three-Eyed King!

Yes, forcibly pinned down!

Pluto's super strength was unparalleled and no one could escape his hands once pinned down!

Battle of the kings!

Pluto held the Three-Eyed King with his left arm and pushed the Three-Eyed King's head towards the broken necklace.

Rumble~

# Chapter 402: Blood Rebirth!

---

Han's crazy but brave plan worked miraculously. Pluto pinned down the Three-Eyed King's head right in the middle of the explosion caused by the rigged necklace.

Boom!

A loud bang ensued and a powerful flame arose where the King once stood, and the ground collapsed underneath with dust flying everywhere.

Meanwhile, Han flew in the air. On the other battlefield, Sky Howling Wolf's fist struck Han on the shoulder blade. Even though Han had the Sky King's Armor to protect his body, but after numerous battles and the damage by the skeletons, the armor's defensive durability became very limited. Han felt a burning sensation in his neck and shoulder area as if it broke into pieces.

Han was thrown through the air but he had a smirk on his face.

Xiao Bao was saved! Han no longer hesitated and could fight without any concerns now!

"Come out!"

Kacha!

Han shouted as he rubbed against the Lunar Mark. Two frantic little things rushed out. It was Black Egg and Blue Star!

They witnessed the abduction of Xiao Bao, and with Han in danger, they were extremely worried but could not do anything!

Now that Xiao Bao had been rescued, Blue Star and Black Egg could not hold back any longer and unleashed themselves after Han set them free.

Pa!

With glowing red eyes, Black Egg pulled Blue Star aside and began his attack with a soul kill!

Arrggh!

This was Black Eggs strongest attack that terminated all living things!

The Black soul kill swept across the land like a typhoon!

Since using soul kill drained enormous amounts of energy, Black Egg had always held back when using this skill. However, he didn't wait for Han's orders and gave it 100% right away!

Energy drain? Forget it! All Black Egg wanted to do was to kill, to kill every enemy in sight!

Shooosh!

Sky Howling Wolf used teleport as soon as Black Egg used soul kill, and he disappeared from where he stood. The Wolf was only a skeleton of his former self, but he was still a master. He predicted this was the perfect opportunity to finish his job, to use teleportation to avoid Black Egg's attack and deal a fatal blow to Han.

Han was already hurt and if dealt another blow, he would most definitely not survive!

Sky Howling Wolf's ideas were wonderful, too bad reality was cruel for him!

Boom!

With a muffled sound, Black Egg's soul kill's shadow directly struck Sky Howling Wolf from his transient state. This was the power of Black Egg's soul kill, so powerful that it broke teleportation techniques!

Sky Howling Wolf was floating in midair sideways. He did not die from the soul kill because he was a reincarnated skeleton. No blood and no soul, since Black Egg's soul kill was directed at the soul, it made sense that it could not kill the wolf.

Even though Sky Howling Wolf could still move, but he was

damaged significantly as cracks were clearly visible on his white bone skeleton.

Still alive!?

Black Egg was livid and charged forward at full speed! Remember the chubby proud little guy was famous for his speed!

A blue blur followed Black Egg, it was Blue Star. The fearless and loyal Blue Star was also mad, but since it was humble, Blue Star wouldn't display his emotions on his face.

Pa~

Han used one arm to hold himself together. Black Egg and Blue Star had bought precious time for Han to attend his wounds. His other arm lifted slightly and popped out a few drugs right into his stomach, and healed himself in the quickest manner possible.

"Void Domain, REOPEN!" Han grimaced.

On the other battlefield, it was Pluto vs the Three-Eyed King!

The battle between the Kings finally exploded!

Pluto fully utilized his strong body to wrap around the Three-Eyed King. No matter where the Three-Eyed King tried to hide, Pluto followed up and was landing blows at a pace of a few

thousand per second.

The Three-Eyed King was covered in blood, all his hair was burnt and his entire body was full of wounds and cuts! His third eye was completely shut and blood dripped out. The previous explosion had damaged his eye of reincarnation!

The Three-Eyed King had finally recognized how scary Han was. He was ruthless yet intelligent, a deadly combination on today's battlefield!

Han's precise plan not only saved Xiao Bao but also severely damaged the Three-Eyed King and almost broke his eye of reincarnation!

What a vicious plan! A plan that defied all odds!

The Three-Eyed King really wanted to pick apart Han's brain and see what was in it for himself. He was clearly in control of everything and all of sudden everything changed in a split second!

The Three-Eyed King glimpsed beside him and spat out a blood clot in anger! His eye of reincarnation was almost wasted and Lion Six took off quicker than a hare!

Han had a loyal group of friends that stood by him even in the darkest of times! But the King's ally Lion Six was as useless as a pig!

At least Lion Six still commanded Sky Howling Wolf to attack



Han. Otherwise, the King would have been surrounded from all sides.

Of course, it wasn't due to Lion Six's good intentions. He knew very well that had he took Howling Sky Wolf, with him, the Three-Eyed King would have died quicker and Han would have time to focus on him, and there wouldn't be any escape for him either!

So, Lion Six escaped but left Sky Howling Wolf behind to buy some time.

Too bad Sky Howling Wolf's teleportation was matched against Han's Dark Void Domain!

After a short period when the field was closed to rescue Xiao Bao, Han has re-established his Void domain!

Endless darkness forbidding all super powers!

Even though Sky Howling Wolf was a skeleton, as long as he had super powers it would still be stripped!

"Rip his bones apart!" Han stared with his eyes wide open and shouted.

Han was not afraid of anyone's super power, because once his Void Domain opened, all super powers were useless!

"Path of Yao!"

Arrgghhh!!!

Baaaaaaang~

Han used the Path of Yao!

Black Egg used his speed!

Blue Star used his precise death defying claws!

The three of them charged up and ripped apart the legendary Sky Howling Wolf.

Armor? Stripped down and smashed to scrap metal.

Bones? Stripped down and broken piece by piece.

Black Egg let out all his anger on Sky Howling Wolf. His two chubby claws kept on pounding on the wolf's bones and smashed it into pebbles!

One word could most accurately describe the action of these three guys, SAVAGE!

The Three-Eyed King heart sank the moment he knew Han had

already decisively won his battle.

Pluto was the classic combat master. Once held down by him, no one could easily escape. His body was not even slightly damaged in the previous explosion, as the strong fiber reflected all shrapnel and he absorbed the force.

By the same logic, even if the Three-Eyed King punched him, Pluto would not feel anything. It'd be like punching a sandbag. The more the Three-Eyed King punched, the more damaged he caused to his own hand and not to Pluto.

Everything had two sides to it, even the Three-Eyed King. As a super powerful genetically mutated warrior, all his fighting power relied on his eye of reincarnation. If not for eye of reincarnation, he would not stand a chance against Han and Pluto, not to mention all the others.

Sigh~

The Three-Eyed King took a deep breath, he regretted picking the wrong opponent and was also angry for picking a stupid teammate.

Bang!

Suddenly Pluto stopped and discovered that the Three-Eyed King was weaker and couldn't hold even one more punch. The king was sent flying midair by a normal punch!

No! It's not that the king became weaker, he had changed battle strategies!

He took a blow from Pluto so he could separate himself away from close combat!

Shooosh~

The Three-Eyed King was awkwardly in midair, but let out a wry smile on his blood covered face. His third eye now wide open as he went airborne.

PA~

The Three-Eyed King dipped two right fingers in blood and laid it across his forehead, he directed his fingertips at the third eye!

Black Egg, Blue Star, and Han were all charging towards the king.

"Don't move!" Pluto screamed loudly.

Han sensed the strangeness and stopped in his tracks. The Three-Eyed King's weird position and his blood covered third was rather suspicious. It seemed like something was brewing.

The Three-Eyed King scoffed at Han, "Who knew I'd be pushed to the brink by you! But don't get happy too quickly. Traps and conspiracy can make you prevail temporarily, but it will not

protect you forever! Strength is what speaks in this world!"

Han frowned, "I know, you are about to use the eye of reincarnation."

The Three-Eyed King mocked, "You have no clue what is the eye of reincarnation, you are not worthy to even mention these words!!"

Han replied, "So what I don't know? I can promise you this, you will die here today no matter the cost!"

"At all costs?" The Three-Eyed King ridiculed, "My eye of reincarnation can control the reincarnation of life, can bury you deep down in hell! No one can stop this type of power!"

"Remember when we last met? I used my eye of reincarnation to merge a few of my clan members! I can simultaneously control several lives using my eye of reincarnation! Once my finger leaves my eyes, it is your death call!"

Han was slightly stunned. Of course he remembered. The Three-Eyed King did merge a few of his clan members into a huge monster. His eye of reincarnation was mysterious yet scary, and he did indeed possess the ability to play with several targets at once.

It would be very troublesome if he used the same techniques again. In a moment of time, Han, Blue Star, Black Egg, and Pluto could all be stranded by the mysterious power of the Three-Eyed

King.

No one really knew what the eye of reincarnation was!

It doesn't matter how hard Han guessed, he could not guarantee what type of power the eye of reincarnation could release.

Suddenly the Three-Eyed King smirked.

"I see that you are worried!" He yelled, "This is your weakness! You are not alone! You care for too many people, you want to protect all your friends!"

"And those with a weakness will never become the strongest of the strong!"

The Three-Eyed King spoke in a self-confident yet arrogant tone as he changed the subject, "You thought I was going to use the eye of reincarnation?"

"WRONG! I want you dead! I want you to be forever doomed!"

"So, I'm not going to use eye of reincarnation since that would be letting you off easy!"

"Look carefully at my third eye! Its name is BLOOD REBIRTH!"

As soon as he finished speaking, The Three-Eyed King wiped his two fingers over his third eye and covered his eye of reincarnation full of blood!

Shooosh~



# Chapter 403: Chaos Everywhere!

---

Outside the battleground, Howling Forest kept his promise to Han and saved Xiao Bao. Furthermore, he pulled Silver Fox and saved him from the explosion.

A couple of jumps later, Howling Forest put some distance between him and the battleground. Then he put Silver Fox and Xiao Bao down and wiped the sweat off his forehead.

The events in the last couple of seconds scared Howling Forest, when he did what Han had said and used teleportation skills to save Xiao Bao. He felt like his heart was about to pop out of his chest. It was very dangerous - if anyone made any sort of mistake, he would've exploded.

But of course, Han's precise calculations and everyone else's determination made this plan work out successfully.

Howling Forest suddenly felt very proud, Han and his people were a very effective team and even though this was his first time joining them, he was able to accomplish his task. Especially since it was a very important task, maybe his abilities were not as bad as what his teacher said.

Howling Forest had a very weird teacher. Even though he taught him a lot, he still wouldn't let him leave this dimension. His teacher often said that the outside world was very dangerous and he just wasn't ready, if he left now he would get ripped into pieces.

Howling Forest was very humble and loyal, so he believed whatever his teacher had said. Now that he met Han's crew and they were all evidently masters, the fact that he could fight side by side with such an elite group made Howling Forest very proud.

Tsh tsh~

Silver Fox ground his teeth and widened his eyes. He was evidently angry at Howling Forest.

Howling Forest was scared, he didn't understand what was going on.

But looking at Silver Fox, he seemed to be blaming Howling Forest for bringing him outside the battleground.

Silver Fox was very loyal to Han. Everyone was fighting for their lives now but he left, this was very not loyal and proper of him!

But he didn't linger on this issue too much because he knew Han probably got this guy to come to help. If it wasn't for him, there would be no way of saving Xiao Bao.

Silver Fox howled at Howling Forest and then patted Xiao Bao on the head like an older brother. He wanted to tell Xiao Bao that as long as he is here, he didn't need to be afraid.

And then he turned around, soosh~

Silver Fox headed back into the battleground without turning back, this action stunned Xiao Bao a bit.

He saw loyalty and bravery in Silver Fox. Everyone was fighting and as the person who was saved from the battle, how could he just sit here and watch?

Xiao Bao's whole body started shaking. At this moment, his thoughts changed dramatically, he forced himself to have courage.

HOWLLL~

HOWLL~

Xiao Bao started hammering his chest and rushed into the battleground.

.....

On the battleground, the Three-Eyed King finally opened his eye of reincarnation. His most powerful fighting battling method, Blood Rebirth!

Three-Eyed King's fingers were covered in blood, and he wiped it on his eye of reincarnation. Immediately, the eye on his forehead became dark red, like a small hurricane, sucking in all the blood that was on his body.

Boom~

At the same time, a blood red whirlpool appeared beside him moving rapidly, radiating blood red light, as if it was a whirlpool of blood and light.

Everyone felt the huge force from this whirlpool, pulling them towards the middle.

Hahahaha~

Three-Eyed King laughed maniacally, giving a cold stare to everyone who was there and said, "Blood Rebirth is my strongest skill, yet every time I use it I need to sacrifice a lot of my own blood."

"I wasn't going to use it against you guys because I don't think you were worthy."

"But now, you guys are forcing me! My blood isn't free however, your lives will be the cost!"

Howl~

Suddenly, Black Egg let out a loud howl and opened his mouth!

He was about to use Soul Kill!

Black Egg was a Twin-Golden-Pupil soul beast and had one of the strongest bloodlines in the universe. His Soul Kill could rip warlord leveled warriors apart! It was also especially for killing these high-level warriors!

However, the Three-Eyed king didn't react, he seemed like he wasn't scared, as if he knew he could take care of Black Egg's Soul Kill.

Han saw the Three-Eyed King's eye of reincarnation disappear, and the red whirlpool became a huge, blood red, calm, and cold eye. With a sudden movement, it flew to the Three-Eyed King's forehead and stared at everyone with its blinding red light.

After the eye of reincarnation disappeared from Three-Eyed King's head, he seemed to have aged significantly. He said, "You know why the eye of reincarnation isn't considered a skill?"

"It is because my eye of reincarnation came from a parasitic organism of the God of Creation. I am very lucky that it selected me."

And then, he looked at Black Egg while frowning and said unhappily, "Of course, you are an exception, I just don't understand why you would stay with lower class people like this even though you have such a noble bloodline."

Boom~

Black Egg's golden eyes opened and released a Soul Kill at the Three-Eyed King.

The black shadow moved across the ground at an amazing speed, carrying the aura of death with it.

At this moment, that blood red eye started moving as well.

Suddenly, it stopped in front of the Three-Eyed King, and the energy released by that pupil dilating was no weaker than Black Egg's Soul Kill!

Soul Kill vs. Blood Rebirth!

The black shadow and the red light collided in this space. The floor was turned over, the roofs were pulled up, no walls existed around them! Even Pluto, who had immense power was almost thrown to the ground by this force.

This was such a great match between two great powers!!

Han couldn't believe his eyes, even if he used all his might, no, even if Sima Hunfeng used all his might he wouldn't cause such destruction.

When Han looked up, he was able to see the top of this dimension.

That was basically saying, this underground cave that was constructed by the Sirius tribe now no longer existed! Half the whole dimension was ripped open!

Han could clearly feel like that space was shaking, it was almost about to cave in completely.

If it wasn't for Blue Star who dug his claws into the ground and supported Han's body, Han would've been blown away by this huge force way before.

The weirdest thing about this was that this wasn't a fight between Black Egg and the Three-Eyed King, but rather a fight between Black Egg and an eye!

Parasite...

So the eye of reincarnation doesn't actually belong to the Three-Eyed King, but it came from a more powerful body and was passed down as a parasite.

HOOO~

Han heard some weird sounds, and it was from Black Egg burning all his energy on his Soul Kill.

The black shadow was not able to move the eye of reincarnation

before it disappeared.

Howl~

Howl~

Black Egg was very angry, he continued to howl angrily while shaking his fat head, his eyes were filled with the determination to kill.

Han suddenly remembered, when Black Egg was locked in Lunar Mark, he was very angry because firstly he didn't want to get hurt. Secondly, it might have been because he saw his mortal enemy, the truth of the eye of reincarnation.

Black Egg had always been lazy, but his level was very high. He never even put Sima Hunfeng in his eyes, the only times he had been excited had been when he saw food.

But today, Black Egg had used 100% of his energy to fight off the eye of reincarnation, all the fur on his body was standing up, his eyes filled with hatred, and his wings spread wide, almost as if he was ready to dodge whenever necessary.

Ready to dodge?

How is this possible!



He had been the strongest being Han had ever seen, but now even he thinks the eye of reincarnation can hurt him?

If the eye of reincarnation can hurt Black Egg, then how strong does it have to be?

Weird things continued to happen, Han saw that Pluto's hands made a weird gesture that Han had never seen before.

Even though Pluto was still like before, nobody knew what he was thinking about. But Han could feel that his aura had changed significantly today, and he could clearly feel that his life energy was jumping faster and faster.

When Han first found Pluto, his body had been destroyed, only leaving behind an indestructible energy which was his soul.

Ever since 9527 gave Pluto a fiber body, he no longer had any energy fluctuations. It was almost as if he became a tree.

This was the first time that Han felt Pluto's soul!

Could it be because that he felt the threat of the eye of reincarnation, which pushed Pluto to activate his soul?

"Oh, this is going to be difficult." The Three-Eyed King said seriously while taking a couple of steps back. The eye followed him, making a battle triangle. The eye was no longer facing Black Egg but rather facing Pluto!

It seemed like the eye of reincarnation recognized Pluto and made him his enemy.

Black Egg, Pluto, Three-Eyed King, the weird eye, all made a very weird stand-off.

But Han suddenly became an outsider to this fight. The eye didn't consider Han as an enemy but rather focused on Black Egg and Pluto.

Suddenly~

The blood red eye of reincarnation started glowing, increasing its energy, but the Three-Eyed King closed his eyes as if he was being controlled by a mysterious energy.

"He..llo.."

The voice came from the Three-Eyed King, but it was clearly not his voice, it might be from the eye of reincarnation! This mysterious eye, it started talking?

"Hello to you too," Pluto said calmly.

"Please leave... I don't want... to fight... with you..." The voice said again.

"I won't leave," Pluto said calmly again.

‘But... Why?’ The voice was surprised, "You.. clearly...know... who.. I am..."

"Of course I know, but I won't leave today," Pluto said again.

Shoosh ~

The eye of reincarnation changed its position and looked at Pluto all confused.

This turn of events stunned Black Egg as well. Who was this Pluto character, where did he come from?!

Black Egg was extremely strong but the eye of reincarnation didn't say a word to him. But now Pluto showed up, the eye of reincarnation was asking him to leave! Using the word "please".

Suddenly, the atmosphere changed again!

Making this situation even weirder.

"I think, you should leave."

A calm, resonating voice descended from the sky!

The voice gave Han a lot of pressure, but the weird thing was, Han felt an energy inside him fighting back, letting him stand still.

PAA~

Blue Star finally gave in to that strange voice and could no longer support himself, he fell to the ground.

When this voice sounded, Silver Fox and Xiao Bao were rushing towards Han.

Pa~

Silver Fox flew backward and hit the wall while Xiao Bao fell down.

As for the eye of reincarnation, it suddenly looked up, looking in the air cautiously.

Shoosh~

Shoosh~

Someone with wings flew down from the sky!

It wasn't a person, it was an elder eagle with a human face!

He had gray feathers and was holding a person with his big black claws, Han looked carefully and he noticed that it was Lion Six! He had run away before but was recaptured by this eagle elder!

Boom~

The eagle-faced elder suddenly landed between the eye of incarnation and Han. He slowly closed his feathers and turned them into the hair on his body, his feet and hands turned normal as well. Other than the fact that he was hairier, there was no real difference between him and a regular human. He had a bun on his golden head, like a Taoist priest.

"What is going on today! Where the f\*ck did this guy come from?" Han ground his teeth and thought to himself.

# Chapter 404: The Crazy Man who was Late

---

"Teacher!"

Han suddenly heard Howling Forest's voice as he followed Xiao Bao and Silver Fox into this library that was ripped apart and saw the weirdo with wings.

Han slightly paused, so this was Howling Forest's teacher. The one who adopted him took care of him. The weird old man that Howling Forest called teacher.

Howling Forest's teacher was indeed very weird. He started talking non-stop immediately after he landed. He talked a lot, with the ultimate goal of letting the Eye know he was a tough person to deal with and it was better for the Eye to leave.

He puffed out his chest and said: "I am not threatening you, but this is where one of my old friends was buried. You destroyed his tomb and took control of his bones. This makes it very difficult for me to explain to my friends and other people."

"If you keep on being difficult, I will definitely fight back."

Howling Forest's teacher crossed his arms and stood there with squinted eyes.

Suddenly~

The red eye rushed beside Han and observed him thoroughly, then it looked back and observed Pluto.

Hoo~

"So... it is like this... I... understand now." He used the Three-Eyed King's mouth to say these words, with a hint of surprise.

Immediately, everyone heard a SHOOSH sound, and the eye of reincarnation returned to the Three-Eyed King's face.

But the Three-Eyed King's pupils were still blood red, he was clearly still being controlled by the eye of reincarnation.

He turned back again, the Three-Eyed King used odd eyes to look at Han, Pluto, and then Black Egg. He then grew quiet and opened his eye of reincarnation again. The weird eye radiated blood red light, surrounding him completely.

By the time the blood red light had dissipated, the Three-Eyed King, as well as the eye of reincarnation, were both gone.

Hoo~

Han heard a sigh from Pluto, he had taken back his soul, it was almost as if he didn't have a 100% confidence in winning this battle with the eye of reincarnation.

But Black Egg was howling from anger. The enemy had run away before they determined who was better. This wasn't an ending that Black Egg liked.

"Okay, I have scared him away! You guys are all safe!" Howling Forest's teacher said braggingly.

Any reasonable person would know, it wasn't Howling Forest's teacher that scared the eye away. Just look at everyone who was here. There was Pluto with an invincible body, the master assassin Blue Star, Twin-Golden-Pupil Black Egg, the sly Silver Fox, the strongest fate organism Xiao Bao, Howling Forest who specialized in teleportation, and Han. This was a group of incredible people!

Regardless of who they fought with, they still had a very good chance of winning.

The reason why the eye of reincarnation had left, probably does have something to do with Howling Forest's teacher, but it was hard to say whether he was the most important reason.

"Teacher, you are late again." Howling Forest shrugged and said, from his tone, it seemed like this old man was always late.

"This is something you don't understand, it doesn't matter if I am early but rather I come at the right time. When I received your message, I was fighting with the number one master from the Eastern Dark Net Ranking Board of Elites! This fight consisted of 80,000 face offs! We fought until the end of the day and the stars and moons didn't shine!"



"At the end, I used Optimus Thunder Strike to defeat him! And then I came here afterwards." This old man did an exaggerated reenactment of the scene.

Howling Forest shrugged and said, "Teacher, you are talking big again, the master that was ranked first on the Eastern Dark Net Ranking Board of Elites was killed by you a long time ago, you told me before."

"I said that?" The old man was stunned, and then immediately explained: "Yeah, you don't understand this either, the ranking board is constantly changing. If the first place guy died, then someone else would take his place, the one I just fought was the newest first place holder."

"Okay teacher." Howling Forest was very humble so he didn't like it when his teacher bragged, he interrupted him and said, "There are so many people here, this is Han, and these are Han's friends. This is my teacher Wai Late Dao, his nickname is Clown."

Pa~

Wai Late Dao slapped Howling Forest's head and said, "You dumb child, why would you tell them my nickname."

And then he changed into a smile and started talking to Han.

"Don't worry. From the Big Fives to the Cursed Zone, regardless

of what happens, just say my name and nobody would dare touch you guys! Just say you are my friends, even Lu Shui Qiulin and those old monsters would still have a drink with you!" Wai Late Dao said while patting his chest.

Even though Han wasn't old, but he had been through a lot. After he saw the way Wai Late Dao was acting, he began to understand and started to pay more attention to Xiao Bao and the others.

Han had seen a lot of people who liked to talk big, but Wai Late Dao was the first one to be so skilled at it.

This old man was ridiculous, he started talking about how he fought the Gods of All Gods by himself, then he said he grew up with the Gods of All Gods Corporation. Then he would forget what he said before and talk about how he hates the Gods of All Gods the most.

So there was no truth in whatever Wai Late Dao was saying, Han was too tired to figure him out, but to not embarrass Howling Forest, he decided to not say too much of anything.

Han walked up to Lion Six and kicked him from the back. Lion Six turned around and terrifyingly looked at Han.

Regardless of whether Wai Late Dao liked to talk big, he definitely was skillful too, or he wouldn't have caught Lion Six so easily. Who knows what Wai Late Dao used, but now Lion Six could not talk. He could open his mouth but couldn't make any sounds.

Han asked coldly, "So in the end, you still fell into my hand. Let me ask you, what did you do in the beginning? Why did they give up on fighting back and let you capture them willingly?"

Shoosh~

Just when Han started to interrogate Lion Six, Wai Late Dao suddenly lifted him up.

Han said, "Teacher Wai Late Dao, I have some things to ask him, can you let him talk?"

"No." Wai Late Dao refused Han's request, this shocked Han.

Wai Late Dao frowned and said, "I need this guy, I will take him away right now."

Han locked his brows. Wai Late Dao's reaction was clearly abnormal, he was definitely hiding something from Han.

Howling Forest also walked over with a weird expression: "Teacher, what are you saying? Han just wants to ask him a couple of questions."

"If I say no, then it is a no." Wai Late Dao said seriously, Han could tell that he was angry! His nails suddenly exploded into eagle claws.

Wai Late Dao seemed to have realized that he lost his cool and explained in a deep voice, "Well, don't worry too much about this. This guy will never threaten you guys ever again. But for some special reasons, I must take him away, and before then, I cannot let him communicate with anyone else."

"You are leaving?" Howling Forest said.

Wai Late Dao patted Howling Forest on the shoulders and said, "Yes, I must leave, and I am afraid it'll be a long time before I come back."

Howling Forest said sadly, "But teacher, if you leave, what about me?"

Wai Late Dao said, "In the past, I never let you enter the dark network because this world is very dangerous, and yet you were so humble and kind, you would definitely get tricked!"

"But now you are already 14 years old, you are an adult now, so you should go out and see the world out there. I think during the time that I am away, you should just go follow Han. Even though he is very sly, he could give up his life to go save a liquid nether. This means he is very loyal to his friends. If you are with him, I wouldn't need to worry much."

Han blinked, Howling Forest was only 14?

From his looks, he looked more like 34, this child looked so old. If he stands with Han, most people would think he was Han's brother, or even uncle.

Wai Late Dao paused and said, "Don't worry, if you run into anything just say my name. At least within the eastern region of the dark network, everyone would recognize me and won't hurt you."

"I am going to leave now, take care of yourself."

And then Wai Late Dao left and took the mute Lion Six with him.

Lion Six's eyes were filled with fear, he kept on looking over to Han. It seemed like he would rather fall into the hands of Han.

Sigh~

Howling Forest let out a deep sigh, Han tried to comfort him and said, "Your teacher must have some important reasons, regardless, we have to try to understand him."

Howling Forest nodded kindly.

Black Egg was still angry. Silver Fox and Blue Star surrounded Xiao Bao comforting him. But Pluto came to Han's side quietly and said: "Wai Late Dao definitely didn't tell the truth."

"I know." Han frowned and said.

...

.

After leaving Han and the others, Wai Late Dao took Lion Six into a dark dimension and threw him on the ground.

He didn't directly interrogate Lion Six, but he stood there with tears in his eyes, shaking.

"Clown, my nickname is clown, everything thinks I am a joke. I pretend I'm crazy and dumb every day, bragging without even making a rough draft first. But they don't know how hard it is to continue living in this world."

He turned his head, Wai Late Dao's sharp gaze scared Lion Six and caused him to start shaking. This was no longer the Wai Late Dao that was known for his lateness and bragging, he became a monster.

"Do you understand what I am saying?" Wai Late Dao asked Lion Six.

Lion Six shook his head first, and then he noticed that Wai Late Dao's eyes weren't right, so he started nodding.

"You understand? No, there is no way you would understand. If your father was still alive, maybe he would understand, but you are too young. You don't know what our generation has to go through and the pressure that's on our shoulders!"

AH!

AH!

AHHH!!

Wai Late Dao let out screams of anger, releasing all his pressure and his disguise!!

Wai Late Dao finally finished with releasing his emotions, and by now, Lion Six's face had turned paper white, and he was sweating from his forehead.

He stared at Wai Late Dao, not daring to move.

"Ok tell me the truth, why did Qing and Hong commit suicide? Is it because those people are coming back?" Wai Late Dao asked with the eyes of a killer.

# Chapter 405: Howling Forest's Bloodline

---

Sirius Tribe's old location.

The entrance to the space had been re-opened and his whole crew was there. They were really angry about the fact that Han didn't tell them about all that was happening and took on everything by himself.

At the same time, they were very happy because Xiao Bao, Han and the rest of them were all alive, and they also brought back Howling Forest, a new comrade who could teleport.

Teleportation was a very rare ability. It was known in the space ability descents as the peak of the system. Everyone had heard of it before but they had never seen it in real life.

After they saw that Han was still alive, they all crowded around Howling Forest so he could show them how he teleports.

Han was speechless to these people. They are always only serious for a little while, and the rest of the time they were super weird and immature.

Night Walker was treating Han's injuries. After hearing about the whole battle, Night Walker couldn't help but call Han very lucky. And the fact that the Eye of Reincarnation was actually an individual being also surprised him.



Han smiled and said, "It isn't all my credit that I am alive. There was Pluto, Silver Fox, Blue Star, Black Egg, and especially Howling Forest. If it wasn't for Howling Forest, then even if I had a strategy, I wouldn't be able to implement it. "

Having heard that Han was praising him, Silver Fox started nodding his head proudly. Blue Star was still emotionless on the surface even though he felt happy on the inside, and as for Black Egg, he was proud for one moment and then he realized that as a Twin-Golden-Pupil beast, he shouldn't be satisfied with the praise of a mere human. That would be embarrassing!! So Black Egg resumed the careless expression on his face.

In reality, Black Egg had been greatly influenced by Han. He had learned a lot from him which made him happy. But he's still too proud in his mind, so he was still a little unwilling to let Han treat him like how he treated Silver Fox, petting him and touching his furry tail. Even though Black Egg wanted to be liked by Han, he still couldn't put down the ego of his royal bloodline. The most he could do was to not fight with Han anymore.

"Speaking of Pluto, where did he go?" Han looked around and saw Pluto wasn't with everyone else.

Night Walker shook his head, "Not sure, Pluto never spends any time with us, he is always alone."

"Okay, well, you are very lucky, these are just physical wounds. If you go into the blue lake and sit for a while, you will get better."

"And keep these medicines for now."

And then, Night Walker gave Han some pills. They were a weird purple hue.

"What is this?" Han asked.

Night Walker said, "This is the improved version of the Fission pills you have, it is called Mad God."

"In the past, we needed a lot of types of drugs to suit all our needs. For instance, Fission pills improved our source energy, Sense pills improved our reaction speed, and we needed separate drugs to protect our zero-degree brain region."

"For the past years, I've been thinking whether it was possible to combine all these drugs together so we don't need to take a bunch of individual pills and avoid taking the wrong pills. If the wrong medicine was taken during an intense fight, the result could be lethal."

Han was slightly shocked and immediately followed up, "So Mad God is a drug that can improve all aspects?"

As a fighter that often relied on drugs, Han was very familiar with the pros and cons of drugs. Han's dual energy property makes him almost immune to drugs. If other people took one, Han would need to take a handful.

But if someone with less tolerance for drugs took the wrong pills then it could be very problematic. The drug industry had always been trying to figure out how to eliminate this potential issue, but no one had succeeded so far.

Night Walker said, "This isn't really considered a success, I did, however, find a way to mix these drugs, but I haven't found a mediator agent. This generation of Mad God has a lot of side effects. If an average Joe took it, he might go crazy. But of course, you can have it. Even though you will experience some side effects as well, it wouldn't be as severe as other people. Just control the quantity."

"With your current level and tolerance, you can take a maximum of 3 pills. Remember that!"

"Thanks a lot!" Han thanked Night Walker, and immediately replaced his current medicine in his container with Mad God.

Recently, Han hadn't observed any positive impacts from taking the pills he originally had. As a result of unlocking all of Lu Yao's energy potential, his tolerance for drugs had improved. These drugs could improve his abilities by maybe 3%. He thought it was insignificant so he stopped eating them.

Having Mad God changes all that, one pill could increase his abilities in all aspects, allowing Han to continue to walk the path of taking drugs.

"This is great! This is great!" 9527 basically danced towards Han

and said: "This is amazing! Fission Metals is actually a magical existence! I was just testing its properties and potential, I discovered that these metals have the ability to weaken all sorts of signals!"

"To put it simply, if we put these metals on our ships as an inner layer, we can become invisible! There are so many fission metals here, it is enough for us to use for a very long time!"

Han nodded, "So that means we can leverage this unique property and make high-level invisible ships to enter the territory of All Gods Corporation?"

Eh~

9527 shook his head, "It isn't like that either. The fission metal's specialty is not to hide from comprehensive radar signal. That is what the All Gods Corporation uses, I doubt it can hold up against their detections."

"The Fission Metal's property is like your Voids End, it blocks God's Sense."

God's Sense?

Han was shocked, he didn't know what this meant.

9527 said, "It is like this, Ye Weiwei has the ability to control storms and lightning if someone approaches her they might get

attacked. But Ye Weiwei might not have consciously decided to attack that person. It is a force that cannot be explained, and that is God's Senses. "

"When Luo Ying and Ye Weiwei are together, Luo Ying wouldn't get shocked. It is because Ye Weiwei's God's Sense accepts the existence of Luo Ying. But if Night Walker approaches her, he would get shocked because her God's Sense doesn't like him."

"I also don't understand why Ye Weiwei has the power of God's Sense, she is the only person I've seen with this power in my whole entire life."

9527 said again, "Do you understand now? God's Sense is like a force of nature, it is different from our subconscious. Our subconscious belongs to us, but God's Sense doesn't belong to anybody, it belongs to nature, the universe."

Han nodded. He kind of understood what 9527 was trying to say now, "So you are saying, Ye Weiwei's special armor has a probability that it wouldn't be able to control her abilities. But if we change her armor into Fission Metal, then it would hide her God's Sense, so she doesn't have to worry about hurting anybody."

"Exactly!" 9527 yelled excitedly.

Han said, "Yeah, that is nice, but if we can't use it to avoid the radar detection of the different corporations, then it still isn't very useful."

9527 laughed proudly, "Even though Fission Metal can't avoid radar detection, but it can hide the God's Sense of the Vein Tunnel."

"The only reason we can't go through the Vein Tunnel is that it contains an unpredictable electro attack that could be aimed at anybody and any aircraft, but if we have Fission Metal, then we can successfully pass through the tunnel!"

"Do you understand now? We can leave! Go to the bigger Dark Net! Nobody can stop us! We don't need to be blocked by the Big Fives in this stupid Cursed Zone!"

Han was also very happy, though he had no intentions of leaving the Tribal Area right now. But if he was stuck here, then he would have no freedom and that made him unhappy.

Having Fission Metal meant they could leave if they want. Fission Metal was very rare, but what is even rarer and more valuable is the fact that now nobody can take their freedom away.

Regardless, this whole place belonged to Howling Forest's Great-Great-Great Uncle, and now Sky Howling Wolf had been destroyed beyond recognition. They still wanted to dig up their graves for some metals? That seemed unreasonable if it wasn't explained properly to Howling Forest.

So Han called Howling Forest over to explain the situation to him.

Howling Forest thought about it and said, "My teacher had said, every intelligent life is a part of nature. It is best for the same kind of things to find each other, and integrate into a part of nature."

"My Great-Great-Great Uncle's tomb has already been destroyed. If you guys want to take it down then I guess that is fine. But I want to store the stuff he had left behind as well as the bones of my relatives, I need to give them a proper burial."

Han agreed without hesitation.

This was great news. After everyone heard, they started to work. Han went with Howling Forest to go get his relatives' bodies.

Howling Forest didn't jump out from a rock, as Howling Sky Wolf's great-great grandson's nephew, his family didn't leave and stayed to accompany Howling Sky Wolf's remains. They were all top notch scouts and all had the ability to teleport. Nobody even knew that there were still people living in the ruins of the Sirius Tribe.

But then, Howling Forest's family died one by one, except for him. When he was born, his mom died too, thank god that Wai Late Dao came to find Howling Sky Wolf and found him instead and brought him up.

According to Howling Forest, his race all had some hereditary disease, so they cannot live very long, or they wouldn't have gone extinct leaving him as the only one left. From this point of view, Howling Forest and Xiao Bao share a lot of similarities.

Howling Forest's people didn't care much for ceremonial needs. Howling Forest took the remains of his family and sunk them in a pond. Then he said some words and that was that.

Han followed him to go get the leftover stuff of Howling Sky Wolf. What Han didn't imagine was that Howling Sky Wolf had left behind tons and tons of books, even though he was the most prominent warrior of his time.

According to Howling Forest, Howling Sky Wolf really enjoyed reading. He didn't care much for what he ate, drank, or wore. He could eat buns all day and he didn't care if he wore a ripped shirt.

But he really liked to read, and if he didn't read for two days, he would be extremely uncomfortable.

So Howling Sky Wolf left behind a huge amount of books.

After entering the basement of the library, Han saw a lot of automatic elevator bookshelves.

Originally, Howling Sky Wolf used elevators to store books, not because he was afraid of dust or corrosion, but because he had too many books, and if he needed to construct a library that would fit everything, it would take a very very long time.

So Howling Sky Wolf would store these books in elevators and number them, whatever he needed to read, he would move the



corresponding elevator above ground.

"Ok, let's go to the next level." After collecting these books, Howling Forest said.

"There is another level?" Han asked curiously.

"Yes, but there is only one book. My teacher said that it was my Great-Great-Great Uncle's most valuable possession. It was more important than his life. He usually doesn't even let me go down there. He doesn't go either, he said after my Great-Great Uncle died, there was no one else left in the world who could understand the book. He said there is no point in going, he just instructed me to protect it." Howling Forest said honestly. He didn't really consider Han as an outsider.

After they walked past the long spiral staircase, Han and Howling Forest came to the third floor of the library below ground.

It was just a small room, only around 100 meters squared in size. The four walls were made from gold. Even the ground and the lights were made from gold.

Han was confused, Howling Sky Wolf was someone who would eat buns and drink cold water, and didn't want anything in life. He didn't really know what wealth was. The fact that he made a luxurious room like this made no sense.

Howling Forest came to the middle of the golden room and pulled

out a knife.

Shrah~

The knife was sharp and left a scar on his finger, and then his blood started dripping.

"The mechanisms for protecting the book is extremely complicated. I can only unlock it with blood from my family. I don't understand why my Great-Great-Great Uncle spent so much effort making this." Howling Forest explained to Han.

Han saw the blood dripping out of Howling Forest's fingertips and was stunned.

He saw Howling Forest's blood. It was half red, half golden.

# Chapter 406: Golden Tome

---

Han was shocked, Howling Forest's blood was half red, half golden.

This was very obviously not the blood color of humans. According to what Han knew, golden blood belonged to beasts because humans only had two types of bloodlines, red and dark.

And dark bloodline wasn't exactly that the blood was black. To be very correct, it was a dark red. It was just that the color was super dark so it seemed black. Lu Yao and Luo Ying were both of the dark bloodline.

Under certain circumstances, dark and red bloodlines could be mixed. For example, if one person from each bloodline got married, their offspring may be of the red bloodline, or dark bloodline, or maybe in between the two.

If there were some genetic mutation, then a pure black bloodline could happen.

All in all, regardless of whether it was red, or black, they were all normal bloodlines of humans, but gold was definitely not.

"Maybe Howling Forest is a mixed baby between humans and beasts? Is this possible? Not according to genetics?" Han thought to himself.

Howling Forest didn't recognize anything wrong with Han's face. He dropped three droplets of blood and then immediately closed his cut with medicine.

Kakakaka~

He heard heavy sounds of machinery under the floor, almost like an ancient padlock was slowly being opened step by step.

"We have to wait a couple of minutes. My great-great granduncle's trap mechanism is extremely complicated." Howling Forest explained to Han.

Han nodded. He decided that he should keep this secret to himself before figuring it out fully. He could not tell anyone else because he trusts Howling Forest, regardless of his bloodline he would still trust him. He was extremely kind, there is no way he would want to hurt anyone.

A couple minutes later, a bookcase that looked like a shrine rose up.

Just like its surroundings, the bookcase was gold as well. There were some old patterns on its cover, it looked like a lot of wolves. It looked extremely well made.

The shapes of the wolves were all different, but they all had one similarity, that their eyes sparkled lights of intelligence. A group of wolves were sleeping under the tree. There was someone on the

lookout, a mother wolf was scratching a small wolf, and a father wolf brought a wild hen from afar and placed it on the campfire.

Han had seen a wolf from the golden bloodline before. It was a white wolf that possessed immense battle power. Even though Han was able to defeat it in the end, it still brought much trouble to him.

And the wolves in these patterns, they were grey. The sculptor used some clever methods to carve out shadows on the back of these wolves.

"Look, this is my great uncle's book, the Golden Tome." Howling Forest said to Han.

He took the book from the bookcase while Han was in a daze and handed the book to Han.

Howling Forest was really naive, if this was anyone else, they would hide this golden tome like a treasure, but Howling Forest gave it straight to an outsider like Han.

Han took this golden tome and was initially shocked by its weight. It was really heavy, perhaps approaching 1 ton in weight. If someone just looked at it, they wouldn't think it was any more than 100 kg.

The golden tome was like a bigger version of the encyclopedia, there were patterns and photos on every page, but these patterns

weren't wolves but rather the back of a person. The face wasn't shown, but the body looked very slim.

Han flipped through a couple of pages. He noticed that the language that was used was very weird, they were like planets that were structured differently. Some planets had rings, some had rivers, and some had mountains.

These planet-like words made up each of the paragraphs and chapters. Each chapter was like an unknown star system.

Star text was extremely different from any language that was known to men. Even though Han was very intelligent, he also couldn't decrypt the true meanings of these Star Text.

"You like reading this?" Howling Forest was amused at how concentrated Han was in the book.

Han nodded and smiled, "Yeah, my curiosity is pretty insane."

Howling Forest shrugged, "I am not that interested, I get headaches if I look at it for too long."

"Since you are so interested, then you can keep it, just don't lose it."

Shoosh~

Han was shocked, his jaw almost dropped to the ground.

Howling Forest added, "It's okay, I read it in my family diary that you can't really learn the words in this tome, which means if you should be able to understand it then you will, but if it wasn't meant to be then you can't teach him anyway."

"If you want to read it then go ahead. If you can understand it then tell me about it, I am pretty interested too. But just don't lose it, even though thieves won't be able to understand it either, but it would be kind of sad to lose it."

Han nodded and put it away in his Lunar Mark.

Han was surprised to see that there were weird books like this in the world. In comparison, those traditional books and book disks were so average. This golden tome had its own defense system.

After taking the golden tome, Han and Howling Forest returned to the fortress. Lance and the others had already gathered up most of the Fission Metal. They were ready to pack everything up and bring it back to base camp.

Howling Forest was someone that worshipped nature. In his eyes, Fission Metal was no different from plants. He even thought that there shouldn't be any buildings in the world. It would probably be better if the world returned to its original primeval chaos state.

In addition to the fact that his great uncle was now just crumbs, the castle no longer had anything that was worth him missing.

Luo Ying and Ye Weiwei took Xiao Bao into their arms and kept on telling him that they will never let him get kidnapped again. They made it seem like Xiao Bao was in a lot of pain, but in reality, Han was the one who was hurt all over. Maybe they didn't come over to soothe him because they were embarrassed.

After they returned to the base camp, Han secretly found 9527 and asked him some things.

"We are on the east side of the Dark Net?" Han asked.

"Dark Net is like the universe, it has no end. Who knows where the directions are. East is just something that the Big Five made up. It isn't exactly scientific."

"Some people think the Dark Net is not 3D like the universe, but rather it is like a 2D net. The Big Five and the Cursed Zone are on the east side of this. To be fair, a lot of people believe this baseless rumor." 9527 said while taking care of his things.

"Then do you know the Eastern Dark Net Ranking Board of Elites?" Han asked again.

"Yes, it's those bored people who took every strong warrior from the Big Five Corporations and ranked them based on their battle power. There is a total of 100 people on the list. Jian Jia's



grandfather Lu Shui Qiulin is on it, and Luo Ying's father Luo Shui Han is on it too. He is fourth." 9527 said.

"Luo Ying's father is fourth? Then who is first?" Han asked again.

9527 smiled and put down his work, "Of course it is the God of All Gods Jacquet, the creator of the All Gods Corporation, he used to be my boss too. You are being weird today, why are you asking about this?"

"Luo Shui Han, Lu Shui Qiulin, and Jacquet are all people who are very far from us. Same goes for this ranking system. Even our Sima Hunfeng, who is the strongest here, won't even qualify for this list."

Han nodded and told 9527 about the things that happened today with Wai Late Dao.

But 9527 started laughing, "Oh I see, so you met that clown. Yes, Wai Late Dao does appear on this list, but that was because he begged someone to add his name, he is ranked 101st!"

"Because of this, the Big Five made fun of him for a very long time. There were even people suspicious of the fact that he added his own name on there. Unfortunately, we couldn't find the person who made the list so we couldn't prove anything."

"All in all, the clown Wai Late Dao is a joke, but he was very well liked by the Big Five. A lot of people enjoyed listening to him brag

because he is always so animated, sometimes even more entertaining than plays. Plus, he has a great imagination and superb creativity, he can often come up with a lot of interesting stories."

9527 then proceeded to tell a lot of other stories about Wai Late Dao. 9527 seemed happy talking about him. As far as he could tell, nobody really took Wai Late Dao seriously. In everyone's eyes, he was just someone who talked really big and bragged.

But Wai Late Dao had a lot of benefits from this. Usually, the Big Fives regarded each other as enemies and often close their borders with very strict controls. However, regardless of where Wai Late Dao went, everyone treated him like a VIP and listened to him talk. He also never got angry when people made fun of him, instead of coming up with stories that were even more bizarre.

"Humm, mentioning Wai Late Dao made me remember a lot of things from the past. During the battle era, when the Big Five didn't exist, everyone belonged to smaller forces and were all very friendly upon encounter."

"And then that didn't work. The Big Five were established and territory was divided amongst them. People who were friends before became enemies. I never really found out why the creators started fighting, I heard it was because they were fighting for something? Who knows, I don't work for them anymore, why do I still have to care." 9527 said happily.

Han was confused, "Aren't you the creator?"

9527 shook his head, "I was the chief designer, I was in charge of a lot of the technical aspects of things. I was still far, far away from Luo Shui Han, Jacquet, and the core people like that. Perhaps even Lu Shui Qiulin knows more than me."

"Thinking about it now, I focused too much on figuring out technology and making plans, I didn't know what they were doing in the back. Maybe they never wanted me to know."

9527 remembered sad memories, so he looked kind of depressed.

The All Gods Corporation was structured by him, but it was too bad it took a route that he didn't like. 9527 had always thought that creating the All Gods Corporation could help restore the peace that once was among all the corporations.

But then it didn't work out like that. The Big Five all went on fighting to be the fittest. The number of people who had died from war didn't decrease but had increased instead.

Plus, the internal fighting and deals under the table, there were a lot of things that made the 9527 realize how terrible the situation really was. So he finally gave up on the All Gods Corporation that he structured himself.

Han didn't want 9527 to be too sad, so he immediately changed the topic, "Oh yeah, I have another question, do you know anything about the golden bloodline?"

9527 said, "Oh, only beasts have a golden bloodline, like that ice wolf you found. Beasts with a golden bloodline are like that, they are super powerful. I predict that even Black Egg is a soul monster with a golden bloodline."

"What about humans with a golden bloodline?" Han asked again.

Once Han asked the question, 9527's face completely changed.

He grabbed onto Han with one hand and his face turned dark. He held Han's arms tightly and asked in an urgent voice, "Who did you hear this from? Have you seen someone with a golden bloodline? Did they come back? Did they?"

# Chapter 407: About the Golden Bloodline Family

---

Han was shocked at how aggressively 9527 had reacted upon hearing about a human family from the golden bloodline.

Han decided that he should lie, he locked his eyebrows and said, "Oh I am just thinking randomly and thought about the Ice Sealed wolf and Linda. Linda is a soul beast turned human, and the wolf is a beast of the golden bloodline. Is there a possibility that there are other beings like Linda, who has a golden bloodline and can turn into a human?"

9527 let out a sigh of relief, and said, "I thought you saw someone with a golden bloodline. You are correct, there are people in the world of the golden bloodline, but they aren't human. Rather they are beasts."

"Even in the beast race, the golden bloodline is very special. It is not that scary for soul beasts to turn human, but if they also have a golden bloodline, then that would be pretty terrifying."

"Everyone who has the golden bloodline belongs to the Golden Family. They were the original occupants of the dark side of the universe. They are the true leaders of the Dark Net."

"You are from the universe. My ancestors were from the universe too, and the original occupants of the Cursed Zone, their ancestors also came from the universe. Even Luo Ying and Lu Yao who both have black bloodlines, their ancestors are still from the universe."

"As you can see, every humanoid intelligent species comes from the regular side of the universe, but the Golden Family, they were born in the Dark Net, also known as the reverse side of the universe."

9527 continued after a slight pause, 'It is a big coincidence that humans were able to discover the Dark Net. A long time ago, scientists found that there were certain frequencies of wireless signals that could penetrate through the barriers of the universe and can transfer data without a trace."

"And humans, we like to research and develop but in our bones, we love money the most. The Dark Net was never something high end, but rather it was a private transaction network, where people traded."

Han nodded, "I've sold things on the Dark Net before. Didn't make a lot of money but it was really tiring."

9527 smiled, "That is normal, the Dark Net was just a weird thing. Up till today, there are still a lot of people who use the unique data connection structure to do business without knowing that it is an actual place."

"Through continuous discovery, scientists found that the Dark Net was connected to the reverse side of the universe, so they found a way to send the first set of explorers to this place. They were the first round of immigrants from the human race."

"After that, the number of humans who entered into the Dark Net steadily increased, and they finally met the Golden Family who controlled the Dark Net. At that time, the Golden Family was immensely powerful. They had a huge army and a lot of destructive space ships. The humans and other intelligent species were no match for them, so a lot of them were killed brutally. "

"But human-like intelligent species were better than the Golden Family in one aspect, and that was our ability to reproduce. Even though we lost terribly during that war, but there were still numerous warriors who continued to come to the Dark Net."

"After that, the number of humans greatly exceeded the Golden Family, so regardless of how strong and powerful they were, they couldn't do anything about us. And luckily for us, there were some internal fights within the Golden Family, so that was when humans were able to settle into the Dark Net."

"I came into the Dark Net then. When I first came, we didn't have anything."

"The reason was very simple. If you grow something big, then you would be discovered by the Golden Family, and if they find you, they would send troops after you."

"During that period of time, we weren't as brave as the Big Five today. We would secretly get some resources from the Dark Net, capture some rare beast, even if we were to construct a base, it would just be a couple of tents because we never knew when they would get destroyed by the Golden Family."

After hearing about this, Han locked his eyebrows, "So.... the Golden Family is more powerful than the human-like intelligent species?"

"Of course!" 9527 said immediately, "The Golden Family includes soul beasts, star beasts, and numerous other beasts. They were the original occupants of here, take the ice sealed wolf, for example, he is possibly the lowest leveled beast, but his attacks far exceeded a human warlord."

"And soul beasts, your Black Egg is more powerful than Sima Hunfeng! He is ranked first in our base camp!"

"And the Golden Family is the strongest of the beast race! No questions asked!"

"So it is different from the golden bloodline, everyone in the Golden Family look like humans. But the Ice Sealed wolf also has golden blood, and he is a classic beast and cannot turn into a human. Do you understand the difference now?"

Han nodded and shrugged, "The Golden Family is made up of beast humans, the other people with a golden bloodline are all of the beast race. I think that is what you mean?"

9527 said, "Yep, none of the Big Five had fought with the Golden Family before. Anyone who opposed the family had been destroyed without exception."



"When the Golden Family populated this area, they were the kings and destroyers. The Big Five were constructed after they had left. What the Big Five fear the most is that one day, the Golden Family would appear again and control the land and the people again."

Han felt like 9527 was saying that because the tiger wasn't home, monkeys had claimed the throne. Even though Han had never met any Golden Family members, he believed that 9527 wouldn't lie to him.

Han thought about it and asked curiously, "When the Golden Family existed, where did they live? Why did they leave?"

9527 said, "Apparently it was because of some internal fights, they were fighting over the possession of some powerful existence. People of the same race fought amongst themselves, causing the whole family to collapse."

"And their territory, well, it was here."

9527 pointed to the ground, Han was surprised, "Here? They lived in the Cursed Zone?"

"Yes." 9527 sighed, "Now do you understand why the All Gods Corporation became more careful after chasing us into the Cursed Zone? And the Vein Tunnel, the only reason we want to go through that tunnel is that we don't want to stay here, so regardless of where we go, it would be less dangerous than where

the Golden Family had lived."

"Don't worry, we've acquired a lot of Fission Metal. We will soon be able to construct a more suitable spaceship, if more danger comes our way, we can leave here using the tunnel."

Han left 9527's central control room.

From a certain perspective, Howling Forest's existence proved what 9527 had said. He only had half of the golden bloodline and he had the power to teleport. If he was a full golden bloodline, then he would be so much more powerful.

After returning to his room, Han closed the door and pulled out the Golden Tome. He poured himself a cup of hot chocolate, heated up two meat buns using the microwave, and started reading this weird book.

When Han read the dictionary again, his emotions towards this book had changed. Because he now understood that Howling Forest had half of a golden bloodline, and Howling Sky Wolf probably had at least half of the golden bloodline as well, so they were all related to the legendary Golden Family.

This Golden Tome was placed in the golden lobby, on a golden bookcase. Perhaps this contained the secrets to the Golden Family. Han was very curious in nature, he would definitely leverage this opportunity to research and learn more.

After not too long, Han felt like his eyes were sore. His head started buzzing after a couple of hours, almost as if someone was drumming inside his head. This made Han very frustrated and gave him a heavy headache.

"Maybe this is another self-defense mechanism too." Han murmured to himself after closing his eyes.

Han usually had no problems focusing on tasks, whether it was reading, practicing, or making chimeras, he could focus way better than an average person.

But today, his head felt like exploding after a couple hours of reading. This couldn't be Han's problem, but probably a problem of the Golden Tome.

Howling Forest said so too, he hated reading the Golden Tome because when he read it, his head would hurt.

"The Golden Tome contains an energy that I don't understand, and this energy and force can hurt my brain and nervous system. I cannot continue like this." Han lit a cigarette and said to himself.

He suddenly remembered Lu Yao, the warrior from Mass Demons Corporation with a dark bloodline. He has left a lot of information in Han's brain, data, and books that he had collected over the years.

There was way too much data. Even though Han had super

human intelligence, he still could not grasp even 1% of what Lu Yao had left behind. Of course, this could also have something to do with how busy Han was usually.

So, he calmed himself and let his consciousness slowly enter his zero-degree brain region.

Warlord level warriors had very strong souls. Even though Han could not completely control his soul, he still felt that it existed. It was like his energy was sucked outside of his body and became a wisp of smoke, a ray of light, floating everywhere.

His mental power entered the brain through his blood stream and reached the zero-degree brain region. This was a region that was narrower than a needle.

Han first observed his zero-degree brain region, he noticed that his brain region had increased in size. This was Han's secret, he didn't even know when it happened, his brain region had the ability to grow. Perhaps it was because of some sort of fight, or maybe he ate something.

But Han started noticing that his zero-degree brain region was different from everyone else's. Any other person's brain region was set in size, but his was continuously growing and expanding slowly. Even though it wasn't at a rapid rate, it was still expanding like a big tree.

It was really a magical experience for him to go into his brain region. Han saw a lot of transparent water droplet-shaped things,

those were all left for Han after Lu Yao had died. Before he died, he used a special kind of power to seal all of his memory into these things, so Han could decrypt them some day.

Whenever Han finished reading one of those memory droplets, it would disappear and go into Han's brain.

All these memories would take forever to read, and these memory droplets weren't like books. You couldn't guess what it was about based on the cover. All memory droplets were the same. Han could open any one of them and not know what it contained.

What gave Han a worse headache was that Lu Yao really loved Luo Jin, so there were a lot of memories that were about how much he loved Luo Jin.

There could be problems if you read too many love novels, especially if they were the vivid memories of Lu Yao.

Recently, Luo Ying was starting to grow on Han because of Lu Yao's memory. Lu Yao really loved Luo Jin, and now his memory became a part of Han and Luo Ying was the sister of Luo Jin.

"Completely a misunderstanding." Han thought to himself: "Hopefully this won't be another memory of love, the more I read about that, the more I want to throw up."

Han lifted his hand and was ready to open another memory droplet.

Suddenly, from Han's hand that had touched the Golden Tome, a new memory droplet appeared, except this droplet wasn't transparent, it was gold!

The golden memory droplet was amongst all the transparent memory droplets, radiating bright light. It was so odd and stood out from the rest.

"Maybe, in order to understand the Golden Tome you can't use your eyes, but need to use your soul?" Han was stunned slightly and then murmured to himself.

## Chapter 408: Memory Capsule Mutation

---

"Does it mean the Golden Tome cannot be read with eyes, but with the power of the soul!?" Han said to himself, shocked.

This discovery made Han extremely excited. It might be because Han possessed both the dark and source energy, two different energy compositions that Han had yet to fully understand. Yet right now, all that mattered was that Han had found a way to read the Golden Tome!

According to Howling Forest's words, Howling Sky Wolf was the only person who could read this book. After his death, the Golden Tome still existed, but it was for the most part abandoned.

If Han was capable of reading this book, then he was the second legendary warrior after Howling Sky Wolf to master the Golden Tome!

With this in mind, Han used the power of the soul to touch the golden memory capsule in his zero-degree brain region. Unfortunately, he did not succeed.

The content inside the Golden Tome was not like the memories left by Lu Yao but was fully guarded with a powerful layer of protection. Han's soul could not read it.

Han's brain processed the information and he mumbled to himself, "The memory of Lu Yao is fragmented, but the Golden Tome is a complete book, so perhaps I need to have the capability

to read it all at once."

With this in mind, Han withdrew his spirit energy from his brain region and tried once more to read the Golden Tome.

He gradually found the trick. For him to have the Golden Tome transform to the form of memory capsules in his zero-brain domain, he needed to memorize all of the strange star text.

The more text Han memorized, the more complete the Golden memory capsule that was in his zero-degree brain region became.

Thus, Han's spirit energy shuttled between the external world and the zero-degree brain region like a kind of memory transportation. He would memorize complex star text and await the capsules in the zero-brain region to be interpreted.

As Han focused and worked hard, more and more golden capsules gathered in Han's Zero-degree brain region.

The sizes of this golden capsules varied and were mixed together with Lu Yao's transparent capsule. The large size capsules indicated that Han had memorized and transferred more of specific star text and less on the smaller one.

This process must be flawless. Even if Han missed any punctuation mark in the chapter, it would not form that magical golden memory drop.



Han worked selflessly for three days straight without leaving his room. With each increase in the number of memory capsules, another issue appeared that gave Han a headache. How can you separate the memory of the Golden Tome and Lu Yao that are mixed together?

Whatever, I will memorize this book first!

Finally, on the fifth day, Han closed the encyclopedia-like thick Golden Tome. He had memorized all the paragraphs flawlessly without missing any punctuation.

Han discovered that as his reading volume increased, the symptoms of constant headaches seemed to ease. This might be due to his ability to adapt or the side effects of the Golden memory capsules being gathered in the brain.

Although it had been a full 120 hours without sleep, Han did not feel tired. His spirit energy entered into the zero-degree brain domain and he was satisfied with his masterpiece.

All of this was data. Transparent and golden memory capsules were all full of valuable data. If Han was given enough time, he could interpret all this data and transform it into valuable wealth.

Without further delay, Han decided to act right away. First, he tried to gather the golden memory capsules so they weren't mixed up with Lu Yao's memory.

Swish ~

A strange reaction occurred when his soul touched the first golden memory capsule.

Those golden droplets emitted bright light and gathered quickly to fuse. Finally, it formed a huge golden sphere. The Golden Tome's complete data had taken form and was far faster than Han had imagined after that the slow collection process.

"Next is the decryption!" Han was excited. "In no time, I will become the only one in this world that has mastered the Golden Tome! "

There was a good old saying, extreme joy begets sorrow.

Just as Han began to get carried away in his sense of grandeur, thinking that he inherited some ultimate technique...

An accident happened.

The huge golden memory capsule exploded!

Boom ~

In an instant, countless data traveled the complex neural link into Han's brain, invading his brain cells.

The influx of countless data was like the flood in the Bible, completely turning Han's mind into chaos.

Ah!!!

With his mind completely overwhelmed, Han uttered a terrible scream and then fell heavily onto the ground.

The news of what had happened to Han shocked the entire base and everyone came to see him. The ones who were more emotional like Ye Weiwei, Luo Ying, Xiao Bao and Yuan Yuan already had tears in their eyes before they even saw him.

In fact, the base had a full range of no-blind-spot monitoring. Han's activity should have been fully known to super computer Queen and Robot Yuan Yuan.

They had known Han was in the room studying the Golden Tome and no one felt odd about it because Han's behavior had always been strange.

When he practiced, he would often be in a state of madness for a few days or even a whole month without leaving the practice room. When he tried to learn a skill, it was always the same. These were the symptoms of Han's focus.

However, this time Han had collapsed during the learning process and it was hard to understand for everyone. Han was already an intermediate Warlord with two unique energy sources,

how could he fall onto the ground from studying?

"Could it be that because the Golden Tome is some martial art technique, and Han lost control during the practice?" Sima Hunfeng guessed with a frown.

9527 shook his head, "Not likely, Queen has full monitoring capabilities, including Han's body parameters. Assuming he was practicing, there should have been energy fluctuations, right? However, according to the Queen's data, Han's energy parameters, heartbeat, and blood pressure had all been very stable. His mind was in high concentration, so I could conclude that he was not practicing but just reading this book. "

Howling Forest took on a ghastly expression and explained, "Han was interested in the book left by my uncle Grandpa. So I let him take a look at it. Who would have thought it would unexpectedly hurt him? This is my fault."

Pathless Origin shook his head lightly, "How can this be your fault? If you are willing to lend Han this precious book, it indicates that you are a good brother of his. As for Han fainting, it is a separate matter. Perhaps he is just not careful when studying."

At the same time, Night Walker finished Han's body test and stood up. Everyone was anxious and hurriedly asked him about Han's condition. Night Walker had the highest medical skill in the team. After all, a toxicologist needed to study the human body thoroughly to ensure that the toxins were able to penetrate the physiological defense and enter the cells to kill the opponent.

Thus, the truth is that the best toxicologist is often the best physician.

"How is he?"

"What's the matter with Han?"

Night Walker shook his head, "I have never encountered such a strange thing in my life. Although Han is unconscious, all of his physiological indicators are accelerating, almost as if he has entered a state of intense training."

"How can this be possible? Han is not even moving, how can he train?" Ke Lake asked with a puzzled mind.

The Night Walker shrugged his shoulders and said, "I can't explain it. However, the physiological indicators of Han, especially the hormone levels are rising rapidly. The only explanation is that Han has entered a state of a dream training."

"Is it life threatening?" Wu Yun asked.

Night Walker shook his head, "No, although Han has a large consumption of energy now, warriors in our level do not rely on food to refill energy. With Han's current zero-degree brain region's energy storage level, it will take a couple of years before his energy becomes fully depleted. Which means he can maintain this status for a few years without dying. However, we will not be able to

communicate with him or know what he is doing in his dream, which is what's worrisome."

"Get out of the way, Pluto is here! Pluto is here! "

A brother on the outside of the crowd shouted. Everyone immediately made way for Pluto to pass.

Pluto's special status was unspeakable among the group. Although often he was nowhere to be found and unlikely to speak, his extraordinary experience had been discovered long ago by everyone in battle. These experiences could only be acquired through years of battle and practice. He had far more experience than everyone else.

"How long has it been?" Pluto looked at Han and then frowned.

"Not long, Han fell down approximately 40 minutes ago." "9527 said.

Pluto did not ask more questions. He squatted down, stretched out his right hand and placed it on Han's forehead.

Swish ~

White lights appeared, it was Pluto's soul, also known as absolute spiritual energy. Pluto was the only one that could control spiritual energy freely. This solidified spirit energy could be used as a battle weapon when needed!

Bang

Bang

Bang

There was a wonderful resonance between Pluto and Han. It was as if Pluto had used his soul to awaken Han's soul.

This feeling came about due to the fact that their souls were in tune and were on the same frequency.

Swish

A faint golden light emerged from his body and surrounded him. Under this gold light, there seemed to be a white light and a black light. The two lights were temporarily unable to shine through the golden rays of the siege as if surrounded by the enemy.

Everyone was stunned.

Pluto summoned Han's soul? Han's soul had more than one color? What could be the reasons?

Pluto retracted back his soul slowly. Han's spirit energy quickly disappeared as well. Lance was curious and mimicked Pluto's action. He placed his hands onto Han's forehead and scratched, but

nothing appeared. It is clear, no one other than Pluto knew the method to utilize spirit energy.

Pluto stood up without a word and turned away, his face silent and expressionless.

One of Han's masters Night Walker could not help but say, "Pluto! Everyone is worried. You have to say something! "

Pluto stopped and said without looking back, "Han is fine, but you guys have to be careful. After losing Han's Void End, the result is that your combat effectiveness will be significantly weakened. Hopefully, we don't encounter a strong enemy during this time."

Then, there is no then!

Pluto was cold to the extreme, and he left the room in silence.

"Pluto is a strange man."

"He does not seem to care much about Han, but instead he reminded us to be careful?"

9527 shook his head, "It's not likely. Pluto was rescued by Han and I. I know him, and I know that he is actually more concerned about Han than we are. Yet due to his cold character, he just does not show it. We have to believe in him."



The crowd reluctantly nodded.

Most of the people turned to leave and left the room. They finally recognized the importance of Han when Han was not around. After all, this group was most powerful with group battles and it had not met its match!

However, with careful analysis, wasn't the so-called strength in group battles mainly dependent on Han's power?

His exceptional command and judgment ability, along with his unstoppable Void End power led the group to steal every limelight in battle.

Back in the old days, when Han had first joined the All Gods Corporation, his talents shocked Military God Kabri. If it wasn't for the rule and ranking system, Kabri would have assigned Han to his army long ago. He was talent-hungry for someone like Han that could increase the combat effectiveness of the whole legion.

Other powerful individuals were usually strong in individual strength, but Han was a monster. He was strong, but he could also empower his teammates as well! It was this ability that set Han apart from the rest.

Ye Weiwei and Luo Ying stayed in the room to take care of Han. There was nothing much for them to do except to wipe Han's body and speak to him. Whether Han was able to hear or not they could not know, but the act itself comforted themselves more than anything.

Time passed by and without Han, everyone suddenly felt a sense of crisis and doubled their efforts to work and train. This was the only way for them to survive without Han.

Meanwhile, Ye Weiwei and Luo Ying had gained subtle feelings towards Han after all of the days spent together by Han's side.

When they washed Han's body, they discovered that he had a very sexy physique. He had just the right amount of muscles, unlike those excessive bodybuilding athletes with bulky muscles.

Han's muscle was in its natural form, curving smoothly without too much extra definition.

As for Han's skin, the countless injuries sustained in battles had left him with indelible scars. These scars were not ugly but were trophies that displayed his masculinity. It clearly indicated Han was not the little sugar baby type of man, but a man of iron.

It was often forgotten the fact that not only men appreciate women's beauty, but that women often secretly appreciate men as well.

Although Ye Weiwei and Luo Ying would not admit it, as they spent more time with Han the intimacy increased. They even rejected Yuan Yuan and Silver Fox's request to take care of their master with the made-up reason that they were too clumsy and might further injure Han. And so, they were the only ones who cleaned Han's body.

Everyday 9527 came to visit Han. He had used the fission metal drones to scout the five major groups' territory more than once a day.

As more and more intelligence was collected, it made 9527 worried. The rumor of war between the five groups had not been heard. On the contrary, the border was quiet and even most of the garrison regiment had withdrawn.

This indicated that the five groups had ceased their current confrontations with each other in preparation for a more difficult battle ahead. It seemed that the battle had nothing to do with the five corporations internally, but the defense against powerful external forces was their main concern.

With all of this intelligence in mind, 9527 became silent. He was well aware that the force that stopped confrontation among the five groups was likely to be the one spoken of in the rumor.

Han was still asleep, but there was a storm on its way in the outside world.

# Chapter 409: Journey in the Golden Tome

---

Han entered a strange world as everyone else was worried about him. The world was made out of gold! The earth was gold, trees were good, streams were flooded with golden liquid, and even the pebbles in the riverbed were gold!

Han squatted down and grabbed a handful of golden sand, and flickered into the golden stream.

"The whole world is full of gold but no other life forms. It feels like a dead world." Han shook his head and thought to himself. Compared to these golden forests, Han much preferred lush green plants.

Han walked along the golden path and saw a carved golden tablet. The writings on the tablet described the Golden Tomb wasn't an actual book but a training dimension instead.

Unlike other training dimensions, the Golden Tome does not train the body but targeted the mind power, otherwise known as a man's soul.

The Golden Tome was like a computer program, and the star-shaped text was the code that initiated the start sequence. The program ran once all the codes were downloaded into Han's brain, and everything Han saw was illusions from his head.

The problem now was that the illusions restricted Han's thoughts and he did not know how to let his mind go back.

Black Egg's soul kill was a power attack that was directed at the deepest part of one's soul. Han finally experienced the horror of not being able to command his soul, as it put a middle Warlord like himself into a vegetative state.

This was only the Golden Tome's temporary restriction on Han's soul, had it been Black Egg's attack then it would have been a hundred folds worse. His body would be perfectly in place but soulless.

Since this was only a mind power training dimension, then there must be opportunities for Han to exit. According to the engravings, Han must learn to control this dimension, fully control the Golden Tome. Otherwise, he would be judged as someone with no potential and his soul would be wiped away in eternity to prevent Han from leaking the secret of the Book.

Han realized that curiosity came at a price, as this one-sided clause has forced him into a dead end, giving him no choice but to become the Tome's owner.

Han continued forward and saw a huge golden Chess Board. The chess pieces crisscrossed like the stars of Milky Way, far more complex than Chinese Chess or Go.

This was the Galactic Chess, Han's only way to obtain the ownership of the Book was to win a game on this board. Han must win one round in three tries, otherwise, his soul would perish.

Han stood on a golden cliff and surveyed the board, as it measured 10 kilometers by 10 kilometers. The pieces cannot be moved physically, and according to the rules, Han must control the pieces telepathically. Han's pieces were marked with a cross and his opponent's had a marking of a twin-headed eagle.

Han sat on the edge of the cliff and rubbed against his chin as he began his thought process.

Galactic Chess was completely different from regular chess, the board was filled with pieces and not a single space. The goal was to remove each piece from the board.

The game could be won by spirit. Spirit could be viewed as an influence, the force of power and the domineering feeling a piece has over others, like the last surviving member on the battlefield, wounded but still standing tall and defending his flag.

Whether strong spirit when battling as a mighty army or the strong spirit shown in individual combat, that's the spirit the game was seeking. Han understood Galactic Chess's ultimate goal was to seek a never give up, fight to death spirit bearer.

The state of the game reflected the mastermind behind the movements.

Han smiled and gently pointed at the board as one of his pieces disappeared into thin air. His opponent also made a move and removed a piece diagonally across from Han's move. It bared a similar resemblance to the beginning of a Go game. Han's

opponent countered every one of his moves.

A game of chess was a smokeless battlefield. Those who understood the game saw the fighting and bloodshed, while others viewed the game as two bored guys wasting time.

Han and his opponent knew the game well. Even though Han was not accustomed to the elimination mode chess, but he quickly learned with his never give up mentality. He was known as the tough bone Han, and the nickname came from his never-back-down mentality in his numerous death-match encounters!

Coincidentally, Galactic Chess sought the same thing that Han excelled most at.

Han lost the first match convincingly, he waved his hand as if nothing happened and said, "Again."

...

It appeared that Han did not waste much time while trying to beat the Golden Tome in a game of Galactic Chess, however it was a mirage and almost a month has passed in the outside world.

Silver Fox traveled to the Tree God Tribe via space transporter. He learned the method rather quickly and had a few others ponder if someone had taught Silver Fox how to drive the dark spaceship, he would also master it. It goes to show the superiority of Silver Fox's intelligence amongst the beasts.

Silver Fox entered the underground garden via Tree God. This was where Feng Taiji lived, and he was here avidly attempting to research the third generation of genetically mutated battle plants.

"How was Han today?" Feng Taiji asked Silver Fox.

Zhizhi~

Silver Fox shrugged his shoulders and presented a very vivid but helpless expression.

"Sigh, still nothing. He really has the patience. You go play by yourself, I have work to do. Let me know if anything comes up." Feng Taiji said to Silver Fox.

Zhizhi~

Silver Fox nodded and took off to wander in the garden. He had a simple purpose, to collect some fresh flowers and place it into Han's room. Even though he knew it would not help to awaken Han, but he still felt that something needed to be done. Anyhow, Ye Weiwei and Luo Ying liked these plants very much and they would place them in a nice crystal vase.

Silver Fox changed drastically since obtaining the Spiritual Book of Plants. It appeared that he had the ability to communicate with plants. When he took a nap on the tree branches, the leaves would cover over him automatically. When he walked by the pond, the



lotus would display its core at him.

Silver Fox was the plants' best friend and he was very satisfied. Too bad he did not have time to show off to Han before Han passed out. Silver Fox was not dull like Blue Star, nor arrogant and ruthless like Black Egg. Silver Fox was very clever, he was kind to both human and plants. Maybe it was meant to be for him to obtain the Book of Nature's Spirit due to his personality.

Silver Fox would not touch the precious plants, he only took the wild flowers grown in the underground garden. Even then, he would not dare to damage the roots of the flowers as they can regrow after been collected by him. He took a few pretty flowers and placed them in a plant preservation box, then placed the box in the dimension ring that Han gave him.

Yes, Silver Fox was clever enough to use dimension rings, the ring was attached to a beautiful yet flashy silver necklace around his neck. Silver Fox would take off and hide the necklace in a place no one could find when he was on missions, he would then retrieve the necklace afterward.

Han did not know what Silver Fox hid in his ring as he was always hoarding something for himself. Silver Fox's behavior to hoard small things was understandable, consider that even squirrels liked to store food before winter

Silver Fox jumped in front of the giant plant master Tian Zang's chair. This was Silver Fox's lucky place as he got lucky and beat out Han to receive the Book of Nature's Spirit here.

Silver Fox has always been proud of it, he would sit on the giant chair and reminisce the moment when he beat out Han. Oh, what a wonderful feeling that is, to beat my own master in something!

Shooosh~

Suddenly, Silver Fox's ears popped up alarmingly and his whole body of silver hair stood up and entered invisibility mode. He darted into a patch of grass beside the chair and stared across the field with his two tiny eyes.

Shortly after Silver Fox hid, a space rift was created and two people wearing black capes walked out. One of them held out a black hexagon and tossed it into the air.

Bang~

A space barrier was created immediately to cover the chair and the square.

Beep Beep Beep~

Alarms sharply filled the entire underground garden and reached directly to the base and 9527.

For the base, the underground garden was invaluable. Feng

Taiji's research on the third generation of genetically mutated battle plants, Night Walkers new generation toxins all relied on the products of this garden. Therefore 9527 installed the most advanced alarm and defense system.

Feng Taiji did not know fear as he was a plant maniac. He arrived at the scene first and taunted at the two black caped men inside the barrier. At most two minutes was the time needed for everyone to gather here!

"So much trouble, the master did not want us to confront the Wolf Fang group. Otherwise, we would have kill him for the stuff this old man is saying!" One of the black caped men said.

"Let's just get to business okay? We have less than two minutes. The Wolf Fang group did a nice job on defense, the alarm went off as we arrived here." The other guy said, "As for Han, we'll kill him eventually."

Han!?

Master!?

Silver Fox was stunned. He was beside the square as the space barrier was created, so coincidentally he overheard everything those two men said.

"They mean to harm master!? Baddies! They are the people who took Lion Flying Eagle away! I can recognize their scent with my

eyes closed!" Silver Fox alarmingly thought to himself.

One of the black caped men took out a golden compass and after a few spins, he frowned.

"Crap, the stuff Master was looking for is not here anymore."

"What? Master could be mistaken?"

"It's hard to say, he was injured after all... Anyways, this is Wolf Fang's territory now and they do have several tricks up their sleeves. Especially that Han dude, he shot our master with the Flying Feather Bow."

"Then how will we report back?"

"Of course, tell the truth. Just tell the Master that the stuff he sought after was taken by Wolf Fang first. Anyways Master had planned to take care of them and Han, this result will only give him an additional reason to carry forward with that plan."

"I guess so, then let's head back. The Wolf Fang members will arrive momentarily."

"Okay."

They began to walk towards the space rift.

Silver Fox was worried as his eyes became bloodshot!

They kept on mentioning Han, clearly with ill intentions!

What to do?

What to do?

No time to think, Silver Fox was not dull like Blue Star; he was the cleverest amongst Han's followers. Silver Fox was well aware of the risks ahead, however, at this moment his memories of Han gave him the courage to make the bravest decision of his life.

Silver Fox discreetly followed the two men just as the space rift closed.

With absolutely no backup, no clue where the space rift led to, and without even knowing if he could survive to see Han alive again...

Silver Fox's loyalty to Han and concern for Han's safety made Silver Fox abandon everything and bravely charged into the rift alone.

Shooosh~

# Chapter 410: Big Thief Silver Fox!

---

The clever Silver Fox ventured to keep up with the two men in black capes.

Shoosh~

After crossing the space rift, Silver Fox saw a black world and a giant space-fracturing door.

The space-fracturing door was made of gold and full of intricate and ancient motifs. It appeared semicircle as a whole and was set on the black earth.

There were countless ravines on the land. In the gully was burning magma. In the changing Rapids, the magma splashed out, displaying a golden color. Obviously, that was not the real magma, but the high-temperature liquid of melted golds.

This space was very hot, and the air was like a barbeque. If one broke an egg on the black rock, it will only take a dozen seconds before the egg was cooked. Normal people couldn't stay here at all.

Silver Fox looked at this space-fracturing door curiously. The Clever Silver Fox realized that it was a means of transportation more advanced than dark net spaceships. With this big thing, they could go in and out of the underground garden easily. If only 9527 could develop something like this.

Instead of complaining, the Silver Fox hid among the broken black rocks and observed those two strange men in capes.

They came to a small Space Travel Machine and muttered.

"Tell Master just like this, don't say the wrong words. He's not in a good mood recently."

"Don't worry, we will both say the same thing. Master is not unreasonable, he won't punish us."

"Well, let's report to the Master."

The two got on this Space Travel Machine. The aircraft was very small, it was half the size of a Land Speeder, with only two seats in the front and back.

When the transparent shield closed, Silver Fox snuck on to the machine, holding onto its tail.

Hiss~

The Travel Machine took off towards a black mountain in the distance. Smoke let off from the center of the mountain, polluting the air and leaving it cloudy and foggy. One couldn't see the full picture of the mountain at all through all the black clouds.

In the center of the mountain, there were constructed landing

platforms. Around fifty to sixty alike Space Travel Machines docked here. Additionally, there were some Soul Beasts guarding them.

Silver Fox found that he had seen some of these Soul Beasts. That was a battle earlier where Silver Fox met Linda following Han and got a Flying Feather Bow. Now they had arrived here, perhaps following Linda. Could it be that the female Soul Beast that cheated Master was hiding in this place?

Besides, there were some even more powerful Soul Beasts - the sturdy wild boar, with barbs stiffer than steel, and a tusk sticking out of the mouth.

Soul beasts were actually a type of beast and had as many species, just like normal beasts.

The only differences were wisdom and spiritual strength. Soul Beasts usually had higher IQ, and once their spiritual strength was released after compression, it would form a spiritual storm, also known as the Soul-Kill. This kind of spiritual storm had a wide range of influence. If the person hit by the storm was not mentally strong enough, he/she would be destroyed spiritually.

Of course, the Soul Beast's special skill couldn't be used casually. Most Soul Beasts would die after using the Soul-Kill, while the powerful one could use it twice in its lifetime, or even three times.

As for Black Egg this little freak, Silver Fox wasn't sure. He used Soul-kill several times already, but he was still energetic. However,



the huge energy consumption caused him to find edible energy hungrily.

Black egg was too proud and had a very noble bloodline. For ordinary energy sources, he would rather starve to death than touch them.

Suddenly ~

A wild boar seemed to discover something, lowering his head, sniffing with his olfactory nose and approaching Silver Fox.

The Silver Fox just realized that this wild boar had a huge nose. From the biological perspective, the pig's sense of smell was even better than the best-purebred hounds. They were highly capable, but very few people could tame them.

These beasts were not decorations, they were used to prevent intruders!

Silver Fox was so frightened that he quickly approached the two men in black capes, without minding the safety distance.

"Get out!" one of the guys kicked the Soul Beast boar nearby. It cried and shook its head, deciding to leave that suspicious odor alone.

That moment scared Silver Fox, letting his heart beat fast. Fortunately, Silver Fox's invisibility technique was a very special

kind, combining light refraction and life integration.

Silver Fox's body was significantly transformed by his creator, so Silver Fox had almost no scent. He was said to be a perfect match with Pluto, precisely because they didn't have any source energy fluctuations or any smell. Hidden in the crowd, they would be like ordinary grass.

Silver Fox followed the two men in capes into the mountain. That was a long dark tunnel, blurred by light and shadow. There weren't any boars and he was temporarily safe.

In the front hall, Silver Fox saw more guys in black capes.

"You're back? You guys don't look good. Did you finish the task handed over by Master?"

"Indeed, but that's none of our business. Someone grabbed it before us. Master was just a step late assigning us the tasks. Don't just talk about us, how did it go with you guys?"

"You bet, the Quantum Compass has been stolen. Master told us to put it into the warehouse, along with other collected treasures."

"Aye, it seems that Master hasn't decided what to do next. He asked us to get so many treasures, but most of them are useless."

"Leave this alone. Master commanded so, and we'll just execute it. After all, the evolution this time is really important. Master

reserved such a large inventory, perhaps it's for the sake of safety."

"It's a shame that our brothers have been involved, going around, stealing and robbing. All of them is under-the-table. When can we have a real battle with those human-like intelligent species?"

"Be patient, the opportunity is always there. We're back anyway. Let those beings be rampant for a few more days."

"Well, let's go see the master. See you later."

"See you around."

Listening to the conversation, Silver Fox thought to himself, "It seems that people in this base are grouped into two. The most important task for them now is to collect things they need for evolution."

"Evolve? Who evolves? How? "

The question was a little difficult for Silver Fox. He shook his little head, and thought, "Forget it, at this point, I should think about what Master will do if he were here?"

"Well, Master will definitely say, whatever the enemy wants, that is what I want to destroy." Silver Fox had an idea, and muttered in his mind, "Good, good. Master enjoys causing chaos the most. He doesn't even need to know the reason. As long as the enemy wants to do something, he won't let them succeed."

The clever Silver Fox turned around, no longer following the two who went to see their master, but running after another two that were going to stock treasures in the warehouse.

Going around in complex passages for a long time, they came to a metal sealed door. Outside the door stood an old man, with a goatee and eyes squinting slightly, as if not awake. His skin was black - a clear distinction from ordinary soldiers.

"What is this thing?"

"The Quantum compass, from the Mass Demons. Master let me store it first. It may be useful in the future."

The black-skinned old man frowned, "Storing again? It seems like master is still uncertain. Just give it to me. "

Then, the old man took over a palm size big box, opened up and looked at it. He wrote down the name of the item on the register as well as the person who handed in.

Then he opened the sealed door and tested it with his own DNA.

Just when the old man walked in, the door wasn't closed. Silver Fox followed in quietly and hid in the corner. After putting the Quantum Compass on the shelves, that old man left.

Bang!

Hearing the sound of the closing sealed door, Silver Fox finally let out a sigh in relief. He patted on his heart like humans with his little paws. He cheered up again and looked around the room.

The storeroom was filled with shelves. These guys in capes were busy plundering valuable stuff, not having a chance to sort them and putting them on the selves.

Although Silver Fox was only a gene beast, he had extraordinary wisdom and a sensitive instinct. Soon he found a thin soft armor, light as silk, and was a one-piece design. It was obviously worn inside the armor to offer extra protection.

"Master should like this thing. His Sky King was broken." Stroking his chin with paws, Silver Fox thought. So he quickly rolled up this set of ice silk underwear and put into the Dimension Ring around his neck."

"Gee, it's a bit too much. What can I do?"

Silver Fox felt a bit worried. He was originally a silver squirrel, and squirrels had the habit of storing food, so his Dimension Ring of 10 cubic meters was filled with various things. If not cleaned up, he can't steal more valuable things in this warehouse.

"I had to give up some snacks. "

Thinking of this, Silver Fox took out a dozen pine nuts reluctantly, placing them in the original place of the ice silk underwear.

"This is not bad. "

"This, and this, all good."

"Take it back to the Master, this too. Hmm, all right I will take that too."

Silver Fox scoured around the treasures in this storeroom. 10 cubic meters was not much, nor too little. With intuition, he picked up whatever he thought was valuable and strange.

At the same time, the original storage in Silver Fox's Dimension Ring also rapidly decreased. Pine nuts, cherries, pink strawberries, unknown wild fruits, and meat buns stolen from Han.

Han probably didn't know Silver Fox liked snacks that much. Judging from the types and the numbers of the snacks, the insignificant burglaries in the cafeteria was all done by this guy!

"Hey? What a strange strain of bean sprout. "

Silver Fox suddenly found a bean sprout-like plant in a very small flower pot. Then he walked over to take a look.

This bean sprout was very strange. It was, surprisingly, purple, instead of cyan white or yellow and white. It appeared to be very thin, as if malnourished.

"Why would a place that stores treasures keep a bean sprout?" Silver Fox thought, touching his little chin.

"Master once said, abnormal things must have reasons. He must be right. I'll take it away."

Silver Fox decided, and then put the bean sprout to the Dimension Ring.

Suddenly, the purple sprout grew a few centimeters taller in a second, as if waving desperately to Silver Fox.

"Well? You don't want to go with me?" Silver Fox wasn't surprised at this since he got the Book of Nature's Spirit, plants had become very friendly to him, greeting him too and showing him their blooming stamens.

The little bean sprout shook his head and stretched again, pointing to the top of the shelf next door, a golden amber.

"That thing?"

Silver Fox ran over, climbed up the shelf, took down the amber, and saw a seed sealed in the Amber.

"I see, you're asking me to take this too."

The small bean sprouts quickly nodded. Clearly, this was the superior plant with the power of nature, wisdom, and spirituality, according to the Book of Nature's Spirit.

Silver Fox packed the amber and the sealed seed. Picking up the flower pot, the little bean sprout pointed elsewhere.

"A piece of broken wood? You want me to take this too? "

"Well, since you look lovely, I'll take this piece of wood. But if my Master gets angry when I give it to him, it's your fault. "

"What? Golden pomegranate? Are you sure this thing is valuable?  
"

Little bean sprouts nodded desperately.

"Aye, whatever you say. The ring still has some room."

"I say, dude, this is my last meat bun, Master's favorite food, and I like it a lot too. You really want me to leave this baked meat bun, just to fit this string of white nettle?"

Small bean sprout kept pointing around. Silver Fox was forced to put more and more things in the Dimension Ring, most of them



were plants. Perhaps this little bean sprout had feelings with them, so Silver Fox just did what he was told.

Shoosh ~

Just when Silver Fox was hesitating, this little purple bean sprout suddenly jumped out of the pot.

This was really a magical little bean sprout. The whiskers in his roots were like tentacles of the octopus, catching Silver Fox, but was still able to move at a lower speed, like a clumsy snail.

"You ask me to leave behind your flower pot so that I can carry more of your friends?" Silver Fox asked in astonishment.

Little bean sprouts nodded desperately.

Aye~

Silver Fox sighed, this weak little bean sprout and Master were so alike. They're both desperate to protect their friends. Influenced by the little bean sprout, Silver Fox felt really bad to reject him again.

"Forget it, I'll keep the pot. Though the meat bun was delicious, it wasn't that important. Do you have more companions to take away?"

The Little bean sprout hesitated for a long time, finally pointing to the corner. There was a cactus, a black cactus half the height of a person.

Silver Fox knew why the small bean sprouts hesitated because the cactus was so tall that if Silver fox wanted to take it away, he must give up some gifts for Han.

Silver Fox thought about it and threw out the six-edged disc.

"Forget it, Master has a Flying Feather Bow. This thing is of no use to him. Besides, I can incarnate into a dagger. And the boots, 9527 has quite a few high ranked boots at his place. I will throw this away too."

It was a tough choice. Silver Fox threw out the stuff he selected for Han one by one, just to be able to fit the plants in the room.

Little bean sprout was extremely touched and kept rubbing on Silver Fox's face affectionately, making him itch. He felt his choice was right. Metal, equipment were some dead things in the end. But these plants were lively beings. Although they could not speak, they are still lives.

The 10-cubic-meter Dimension Rings was stuffed with these plants. Silver Fox was forced to leave the pot, and let little bean sprout stick on his body, grasping his silver hairs.

"Hold tight, wait for the old man to open the door again. We'll

rush out." Silver Fox told the little bean sprout.

"What? You want me to get out from there? That looks like a vent."

"Well, I'll listen to you and try."

So Silver Fox climbed to the roof swiftly, stretched out his paws, and cut a hole in the metal cover of the vent. He then climbed into the hole swiftly.

"This way?"

"Alright."

Shoosh`

Taking the small bean sprout, Silver Fox began to gallop in the narrow and dark vent.

# Chapter 411: 3 Kings 8 Gods and 1 Dragon Rider

---

Han was completing a chess problem within the Golden Tome. Silver Fox was having a lot of fun in the old nest of the Golden Family. While at the same time, there was another person in Han's basecamp, he was talking to a shadow. It seemed like a normal exchange but the conversation was full of extraordinary topics.

This was Pluto, a special person in the basecamp. He wasn't even a full person, just a bunch of fibers that could walk.

When this shadow first found Pluto, he was pretty frustrated, because he didn't believe a single thing the shadow said.

But as time passed, this shadow came to find him every day, and slowly it seemed like Pluto remembered something in his heart and became close with the shadow.

This shadow had a very cold and dark face, didn't move much and often stared at Pluto.

Pluto murmured to himself, "Duo Sun, Early Moon, Sky Fire, Sage Wood, Black Gold, Crimson Earth, Nightfall, Azure, King Uranus, King Neptune, King Pluto...I am Pluto?"

"Yes, you are Pluto! Now guess who I am?"

Pluto shook his head, "Even though these names all sound familiar, but I really don't know who you are."

"I am Black Gold, we took on this difficult mission as the three kings and eight Gods, and we especially invited the world's last Dragon Rider to come. You forgot everything?"

The conversation was difficult. The shadow that called himself Black Gold named a long list of names that seemed familiar to Pluto, but Pluto just couldn't remember who they were or what they looked like.

According to Black Gold, Pluto belongs to a very mysterious group in the universe, they were currently on a very long and difficult mission. Eons of time had passed, but this mission never stopped.

"Okay, let's stop talking about me, I am more worried about Han, how is he doing?" Black Gold asked urgently.

Pluto said, "Same old. He has been surrounded by a golden aura, his soul cannot escape."

Sigh~

Black Gold let out a sigh, "You remember how to use your soul's power, yet you have forgotten about us?"

"Of course, I guess this wasn't your fault. To attract the attention

of the enemy was like a suicidal mission, the fact that you can live till now is very lucky already. We originally agreed to let me go, but then you didn't really listen and just went in yourself."

"It has been so many years, but your personality never changed."

Pluto was curious, he asked in a quiet voice, "What was my personality before?"

Black Gold laughed loudly, "You are Pluto, the King of Death! You were the fiercest of us, we often joked that you were super stubborn and always caused trouble."

Pluto scratched his head in embarrassment, "Wow, I had such a terrible reputation back then."

"You changed." Black Gold looked at Pluto, "In the past whenever someone called you stubborn, you would get really angry. I wish you could remember things from before, even though your personality was crazy, it was still better than now."

Black Gold grew quiet. You could tell that he really cared about Pluto, and that was why he told Pluto about his past again and again.

"I am afraid I cannot come and find you in the next while." Black Gold said.

"Why?" Pluto was confused.

"Because I have to run for my life again." Black Gold explained. "The seal we constructed was broken, so now after a way, our enemy would come find us, and whenever they do, we are forced to run."

"We get peace for 81 days before we have to move again, even though everyone remains optimistic for now, but who knows how long we can last."

Pluto was kind of sad and asked, "Why can't you find another hiding place and re-establish the seal?"

Black Gold said, "You think we don't want to? But the one we had before was made by the last Dragon Rider, so we don't have the skills to do that anymore. The enemy is too powerful!"

Pluto asked urgently, "So you must run forever?"

"Yes." Black Gold nodded, "Forever running away, but you should be okay since you changed bodies, you don't have too many cells inside you so they won't be able to track you down."

Pluto smiled bitterly, "Apparently I kept my brain and this body has integrated into my brain too, 9527 said if he opens my head, my brain is fibrous as well."

Black Gold nodded, "Yeah, the young people of today are pretty incredible. This so called 9527 can give you such a complex

implant, this means he is very skilled."

9527 was the chief designer of All Gods Corporation, one of the oldest founders of the corporation, but in Black Gold's eyes, 9527 was just a young person?

Black Gold lowered his voice, "It is getting late, I need to go prepare our escape route. We lost you already, we can't let any of our other brothers get hurt."

"Ok, be careful." Pluto said, "When you are safe, come visit me again."

Black Gold smiled and nodded, "Don't worry, I will come again, but in this period of time, you have to take care of Han, our future is dependent on whether he could achieve the level we had hoped!"

"To be honest, I am not that optimistic on Han's outlook, the route he has taken is kind of odd."

Pluto shrugged and said, "This is exactly what differentiates him from other people, it is why he is unique. Don't worry, I felt really close to him when I first met him, so if I am here, as long as I am alive, he will stay alive."

...

In the dimension that was filled with golden lava.



A person in a cloak walked from the tunnel. He came in front of the elder that was guarding the storage unit, "Master wants me to bring that spiritual cactus to him."

The elder nodded, "Master wants to change the direction of evolution towards plants next?"

That guy shook his head, "Not yet, master hasn't decided yet. He just wants me to conduct a gene matching experiment."

Sigh

The elder let out a sigh and said, "If that thing doesn't succeed, then we can't negotiate with the Big Five Corporations. I hope our master can hurry. This is our territory, how can we let a bunch of shameless humans take it over?"

The other man said in a low voice, "We must try to understand our master, using our current abilities, we won't be much of a challenge to the Big Five. Humans were once weak but now they are not, that is why our master has been so indecisive."

The elder didn't respond. He opened the storage unit and took the guy into a corner, he pointed at something and said, "This is the cactus that our master wants."

That guy was stunned slightly, he turned around to look at the elder with weird eyes.

"Don't joke with me, this is something that our master wants."

The elder was offended, "I never jo..."

The elder paused mid sentence because when he looked closely, the cactus that was originally in the corner had disappeared!

Instead of the cactus, what appeared there was some stuff that was originally from another part of the storage unit, as well as a jade green cucumber.

"Cucumber? How did it turn into a cucumber?" The elder was shocked.

He immediately went to check around the storage unit, and he found a bunch of weird things.

"Acorns? Who put acorns there?"

"What is this? Is this the legendary cherry?" People who came with him picked up a couple of cherries.

A half bitten pear, a ball shaped chocolate, and the most magical things they found were two meat buns that were air tight sealed. They opened it and it smelled really good.

Pa~

The elder smashed the meat buns onto the ground and looked at this storage area depressingly. This used to be a place where they stored treasures from all over the world, but now, there were meat buns on the shelves! The ones that had spice and pepper in it! After he smashed them on the ground, the whole room was filled with the smell of meat buns.

If Han was here, he would disagree with what the elder had done. To Han, meat buns were treasures. He sometimes doesn't even want to eat them because he can't go back to earth now, so the more he eats, the less he has. Things like hot chocolate powder were much easier to replenish.

The elder hung his head with sadness in his eyes.

"Find people to come investigate the storage, I will find our master personally and ask to be punished." The elder said.

...

The spirited bean sprout took Silver Fox further and further into the air vents, after a series of complicated turns, there appeared a square exit.

"You want me to be careful?" Silver Fox asked the little bean sprout.

The bean sprout nodded.

"Okay, I have no idea where you are taking me, but I will trust you."

Silver Fox murmured. Of course, no humans could understand his language, it was a series of TSH TSH TSH sounds.

But because he had the Book of Nature's Spirit, the plants could understand the sounds Silver Fox made. This was something that even Han cannot do.

Silver Fox crawled towards it carefully, through the mesh window, he saw something he couldn't believe and his eyes opened up wide.

He saw a lobby, there were a weird octopus and two people standing under the octopus. One of them was Linda who had once tricked Han, the other one was the one who kidnapped Lion Flying Eagle, the black man that was shot by Han.

At this moment, the black man pulled down his hood, Silver Fox could see the tattoo on the back of his head clearly. It was weird, who would draw on the back of their own heads?

And when Silver Fox looked carefully again, his jaw almost dropped to the ground, Lion Flying Eagle was there too!

The weird octopus had used its tentacles to penetrate into the body of the Lion Flying Eagle through the mouth.

Lion Flying Eagle was now a walking dead. His eyes were white, the veins on his body were showing, he wasn't breathing, wasn't conscious, but it seemed like he was still alive.

The other 7 tentacles of the octopus were holding onto 7 other things, and the same scenario was apparent, the octopus was controlling them through inserting his tentacles into their bodies.

Those people that were like Lion Flying Eagle. They carried a strange smell that Silver Fox didn't really like.

And the octopus looked like Xiao Bao's parents, the only difference being he was black while Xiao Bao's parents were a really pretty blue, and radiated dim lights like fireflies.

As Silver Fox was exploding with questions in his head, the elder that guards the storage unit came over and kneeled beside the black man and told him about how the storage got broken into.

"So you are saying, everything is gone?" The black man asked coldly.

"Yes master, all of the things we stored from the plant system, they are all gone." The elder answered shakily.

The black guy appeared to be thinking in silence for a bit, and then he started laughing loudly, "This is God's will, I was pretty hesitant on which genetic system's direction to evolve our new

species into, and someone picked for me!"

"Okay! I have decided, bring me everything we have prepared for evolving towards the insect system's direction!"

# Chapter 412: Silver Fox, the Verge of Getting Screwed

---

"My decision is final! Bring me the materials prepared for the insect system direction's evolution!" The black man commanded.

Soon, a hooded man brought some strange thing. It had the whiskers of a bug which seemed as strong as an elephant's tusks, and the eyes of a bug – the bloody red dragonfly eyes with thousands of hexagonal crystals. There were a few complete bugs, but their appearances were also strange, unlike any bugs one would normally see.

Silver Fox sniffed, his sense of smell was sensitive and there was a pungent smell on the bugs which made him uncomfortable. The hooded men also had a weird smell on them.

The black man chose 8 things out of the objects, then commanded his subordinate to put them in front of the tentacles of the black octopus.

Spoosh~

The strong whiskers of the bug plunged into Lion Flying Eagle's head. It kept pushing down and pierced through Lion Flying Eagle's body and nailed him on the ground.

How ruthless!

Silver fox was stunned and knew that the most critical time has arrived. The black man was about to execute his evil plans.

The last bug was placed on the back of a man. The six legs of the bug pierced into the man's skin and the needle in its mouth pierced into the spine of the man. The bug was alive and sucking the bone marrow of the Lion Flying Eagle.

At the moment, all of eight bodies lying on the ground were infested with organs of bugs or entire bugs. The black man had a black object in his hand – it was a smooth bug egg. The translucent bug egg looked like a crystal ball.

"You can retreat. This is the egg of the Armor-Destroying Flying Demon. It has tremendous power." The black man said with a heavy voice.

The subordinates of the Black man, including Linda, all retreated. Only the black man and the octopus shaped organism remained in the large room.

The room was silent, Silver Fox could feel that the Black man's powers were rapidly rising. It was a completely different energy type compared to Han. Silver Fox was slightly afraid but filled with curiosity. He stared unblinkingly at the distance.

With the rise in power, an energy vortex appeared next to the Black man!



"What is this energy?! It was different from his own energy type. Even my Master does not have this kind of strange energy!"

"Sima Hunfeng and Grandfather 9527 seemed to have this type of energy. But neither was as strong as his."

"Oh yeah! Pluto also had this type of power! But also not as strong as him. I knew it. Master's friends are all so strong, but how could they be weaker than this guy?"

"Yeah! So what if he has two types of energy types? Even though Master does not have this type of energy, he has Source Energy and Dark Energy. Master also has Void End! The most powerful superpower! He is much so stronger than this guy!"

Silver Fox liked to imagine all sorts of ideas. When he saw the black man releasing the second energy type, out of his reverence for Han, Silver Fox could not help but compare the Black Man to Han.

After speculation, Silver Fox found a bunch of reasons why Han was stronger than the Black Man. No matter if these reasons were real or fake, it still made Silver Fox happy. He thought that the black man was nothing compared to Master.

Suddenly~

The atmosphere changed!

The body of the Black man began to swell, he had begun his transformation!

Kacha!

The bulging muscles and enlarged skeleton instantly ripped his cloak and revealed his body!

What a body! Long black hair had grown out of the black skin, his facial muscles were bulging which made his face appear rounder. Claws grew out of his nails and his teeth had become sharp tusks! One layer! Two layers! Three layers!

This fellow was a bear!

No, to be exact, he was the mix of man and bear!

He had no weapon, his long claws were like five joint sharp swords, that was his weapon!

Swoosh~

The claw slashed through the chest and golden blood oozed out.

The bug egg was propelled into the air after it had been covered in blood.

Kacha~

The octopus that was staying still suddenly opened its mouth and swallowed the bug egg in one bite!

Chew~

Chew~

One could hear the sound of the bug hatching in the octopus's body. The stomach of the octopus began to bulge, it was as if an evil organism was consuming its organs.

Silver Fox was preoccupied watching the transformation of the octopus. When he looked at the black man, the black man was in a strange position. His hands were making a few gestures on his heart, and then an amazing power was released from there and entered the octopus' body.

"This must be some kind of heart control method!" Silver Fox discovered in surprise. This man was a mental descent Esper!

Swoosh~

The energy caused the ground to shake!

The octopus seemed to have received some kind of order and started to extract power from the eight men lying on the ground. It

also extracted the power of the bugs embedded in their bodies!

It was an evil and complicated technique. It used a big organism of fate similar to Xiao Bao, nine evil bugs and the lives of 8 living beings that were clearly not human. It also required the power of the Black man who was a Soul Beast that possessed golden lineage.

"This must be the Golden Family that 9527 was talking about! They are so scary!" Silver Fox thought in his head.

Someone who could bring together so many evil elements could not be good!

Suddenly, he turned around and looked at the bean sprout next to him.

"I understand. You beg me to bring you and your companions away because you don't want to be part of this evil conversion. If I don't bring you away, your fate will be like those bugs."

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh~

Beansprout furiously nodded and rubbed against Silver Fox's face to please and thank him.

"Oh. Thank goodness I brought you guys away."

Silver Fox whose heart was filled with pity suddenly felt that

very lucky. He did not like bugs so it's okay, and he did not want to see these kind plants be reduced to darkness.

The crazy evolution continued. The octopus quickly finished extracting the eight man who became a pile of powder. All the materials used to evolve were in the stomach of the octopus where they integrated with the bug egg.

As for the Black man of the Golden Clan, he was still maintaining the same pose. He used his mind control technique to control the octopus who was undergoing evolution.

"Maybe this is a genetic mutation? Master once said that genetic mutation is very strong. The Three-Eyed race used to be the same as humans but because of genetic mutation, they suddenly became stronger."

"So genetic mutation could also be man-made."

Silver Fox observed and his thoughts raced.

Boom

Boom

Boom

At the peak of the evolution stage, the octopus who was used as a

maternal body contorted on the ground. The Black man of the Golden Clan tried his best to control the octopus.

It was apparent that it was very difficult to control the octopus. After integrating with many evil objects, the character of the octopus had changed drastically and its power had multiplied.

After a few hours of difficulties, a new species was born.

It was a furry bug with eight soft arms. Its body was plated with a black shell but its arms were soft and agile.

It had the same pointed mouth as the bug, and its eyes were complex-structured. Its tentacles were like mammoth's tusks and its eyes were bloody red.

This monster was a mix between mammal and insect. Its size was enormous – Silver Fox estimated that it must be at least 500 meters long. It appeared as if his arms were retractable and its body was flexible.

Phew~

The eight legged bug let out a breath which stunk like a rotten body.

At this moment, the Black man of the Golden Clan had stopped his actions and wiped the sweat off his forehead.

"Master! Master!"

The man almost fainted from energy overuse. His subordinate quickly came to support his weight.

"I have finally succeeded." The Black man proudly said with a cold smile, "The Undead Clan was a very small clan in the universe but they had an extremely special death descent power. After adding eight kinds of poisonous bugs, the egg of Insect King Armor-Destroying Flying Demon, the maternal organism, the eighth-generation liquid nether king... this new species is finally produced!"

"It's so strong! Just looking at it brings me fear."

"Master is so powerful! As expected of someone of the Golden Family!"

"This time, we will win for sure!" His subordinates quickly kissed his ass and celebrated the successful genetic evolution.

"Master, what should we name it?" Linda asked, eager to please.

The black man laughed loudly, "The main genetic component of this organism originated from the liquid nether and the Armor-Destroying Flying Demon's egg. Thus, I will name it the Eight-Claw Flying Nether!"

"Eight-Claw Flying Nether? What a great name!" The mass kissed their master's ass again.

Suddenly, Silver Fox felt the bean sprout next to him was slapping him urgently.

"What's wrong little fellow? Are you hungry? But I have no snacks, I threw everything away. You saw it too."

The purple beansprout's slaps grew more urgent.

At this moment, Silver Fox smelt a pungent scent and quickly looked around.

Whoosh~

A long thin object rushed out of the air pipe channel. It had a pair of red eyes and was staring intently at Silver Fox.

At that moment, a chilly air blew over, the attacker blared its snowy white teeth!

It's a snake!

A Soul Beast!

Silver Fox shivered and scampered away!



No one wanted to have a direct conflict with the Soul beasts. These Beasts could use the Soul Kill. They didn't have to destroy Silver Fox's physical body but could directly kill his soul!

Silver Fox could not care to be secretive during his escape. The people celebrating in the room could hear the sounds emitting from the air pipe.

The Black men raised his head and frowned brows.

Linda smiled slightly and said, "Congratulations Master, the warehouse thief has been caught. Allow me to catch him and present him to you."

Linda cleverly phrased the warehouse theft as a good event. Her actions displeased the rest. Linda had only been here for a few days but grew very close to the master. It would not take long before she would be higher ranked than them.

The Black man nodded and said, "Alright, I will entrust this mission to you."

Boom

Black light passed from Silver Fox's back!

Silver Fox was so nervous his tears were about to fall. He could

not believe these soul beasts actually used soul kill!

As a low-level Soul beast, the Soul Kill of these snakes may not kill Silver Fox but would kill themselves.

Under these circumstances, the snake colony still used Soul Kill without hesitation. This proved that they wanted to catch Silver Fox at all costs! The smart Silver Fox obviously understood how dangerous the situation was.

To escape, Silver Fox desperately clawed a metal pipe and rushed into the territory of the Golden Family.

A foul scent?

It was all too late.

As the smartest squirrel in the universe, Silver Fox realized that he had fallen into the enemies' trap when he recognized that his scent was weird and could not go back to being hidden even he was invisible.

The air pipe was narrow and while the enemy was chasing Silver Fox, there were also all kinds of traps to disrupt the stealth mode of Silver Fox. Once Silver Fox was contaminated with the foul scent, no matter where he goes, he would still be discovered.

"I cannot die here! I need to bring this important information to Master!"

The force that supported Silver Fox was Han! If Han knew of Silver Fox's thoughts, he would be touched. This was the ultimate loyalty!

Since he was already exposed, it was disadvantageous for him to stay in the pipe. It was difficult to make use of his stealth and speed within the pipe. It would be over if his path was blocked.

Silver Fox decided to leave the pipe and enter the territory.

One..two..three

As a stealthy guerilla, Silver Fox was placed into a hopeless situation.

At first, there were only a few snakes behind him. But there were more and more Soul Beasts joining in, the bats camouflaged on the ceiling, the fox in the corner and the boars with a sensitive sense of smell.

The small heart of Silver Fox was pumping wildly. He dared not look back because he could hear the panting and teeth grinding sounds behind him.

"What to do?!"

"What to do?!"

"Master, what should I do?!"

He was surrounded by enemies with nowhere to go. The attack of any Soul Beast would be deadly to Silver Fox!

Even worse, Silver Fox had rushed into the Golden Clan territory out of loyalty and bravery towards Han.

Han, 9527, Sima Hunfeng... At the moment, no one knew what kind of difficult situation Silver Fox was facing, his life was in danger!

# Chapter 413: Silver Fox - Genetic Evolution !

---

The situation that Silver Fox was currently in was very urgent. He was running away at full speed, but was surrounded by soul beasts, and they kept on attacking him left and right.

Luckily, Silver Fox was very small boned and he could run at an amazing speed. In addition to the fact that his flexibility was way higher than those of beasts, all the soul beasts got a headache from trying to capture him. It was common sense that the smaller the target, the harder it was to catch them.

But even though Silver Fox had these advantages, he still couldn't run far away enough from danger. His most important skill of invisibility had become useless, and his body was covered in a terrible smell that was designed for enemies who can become invisible.

At this moment, the little bean sprout that was with Silver Fox became extraordinarily useful.

The little bean sprout kept on giving the Silver Fox directions while at the same time, it was able to control some of the plants around them.

This secret base of the Golden Family had been abandoned for a long time. It wasn't very well defended or taken care of, so there were a lot of wild weeds in these tunnels.

Under the control of the little bean sprout, these weeds grew uncontrollably.

Shoosh~

Silver Fox ran through these weeds with lightning speed, and the soul beasts that chased after him began getting tripped by these weeds.

"What a magical bean sprout!" Silver Fox thought excitedly. He increased his speed and rushed outside the base by avoiding a couple of soul monsters. At the most dangerous times, one of the wild boars came within a couple of centimeters away from his face, but Silver Fox avoided him cleverly.

"I did it!" Silver Fox thought to himself excitedly.

After leaving the narrow base, it became even harder to capture Silver Fox. Silver Fox thought he was very lucky to have escaped from the base.

Suddenly~

Right when Silver Fox was feeling proud, he felt a pain in his leg.

It was an ant!

Silver Fox looked down and saw a black ant crawling onto him and biting him with its sharp mouth.

Silver Fox suddenly jumped up to dust off the ant, but almost immediately after, a second ant came.

Silver Fox suddenly noticed that there were so many ants on the ground, and they were all spread out so Silver Fox could not escape!

The only reason Silver Fox was able to escape from the base was that he was petite and very flexible.

Now the enemy was using ants, that were even smaller and more flexible, to capture Silver Fox!

The situation became more difficult.

Within moments, Silver Fox was scarred all over his body. His majestic silver fur kept on falling off. Especially his tail, there were more than a dozen of ants biting his tail.

Invisibility was out of the question. As long as Silver Fox was running on the ground, he would encounter these annoying ants. Unless he could fly, but he didn't have that ability. His specialty was his wits and invisibility.

The little bean sprout grew quickly and turned into a duster for Silver Fox. He swung himself to hit the ants off Silver Fox's body.

Unfortunately, his abilities were limited and could not stop so many ants at the same time. If he wasn't careful, he would get bitten too.

"Master! For my Master!"

Silver Fox ran for his life, trying to get out of this ant-filled zone before he was bitten to death.

His loyalty to Han kept him alive. He wasn't scared of all the injuries, he was scared that he couldn't bring this unfortunate news back to Han!

Unfortunately, Silver Fox slowed down. Every time another ant appeared on his body, he would be in more pain.

Gradually, Silver Fox turned from running to galloping, and finally fell to the ground covered in blood, but he was still making tsh tsh tsh sounds.

If one was to translate what he was saying, they would understand that he was saying master, master...

The little bean sprout was doing his best to protect Silver Fox who had lost his ability to fight. As a plant, he is doing all that he can, he didn't have muscles or a strong nervous system after all. He was just a small purple plant!



At this moment, he had grown to almost half a meter tall, and he was also wounded from the ants biting him. After Silver Fox had fallen, the little bean sprout became the main target of the ants.

Shoo them away!

Shoo them away!

The little bean sprout fought with his life. If anyone who knew anything about fighting could see this, they would think he was very weak. He lacked strength and speed. In reality, the best course of action for the little bean sprout was to grow as fast as possible and grab the attention of the ants who were attacking Silver Fox.

Clap clap.

Suddenly, two sounds of clapping came from afar and the ants stopped attacking.

The little bean sprout tried to protect Silver Fox with his body, using the transparent liquid from his body to soak through Silver Fox's whole body.

"No wonder this is a super level spiritual plant." Linda said while walking over, "To be honest, plants should be on the same side as beasts, did you know? The squirrel you are protecting right now is a genetically modified beast, he is not a real one."

"Furthermore, he is loyal to humans. He is betraying our beast

race. Why are you protecting a traitor?"

The little bean sprout kept on shaking his head. There was no way he would let Linda hurt Silver Fox. And the negotiating tone Linda was using with this bean sprout was very confusing. He was just a bean sprout after all, how could he be called a high-level spiritual plant by Linda?

Linda sneered and moved her fingers, the ants surrounded them again.

Linda said coldly, "Well, you are no use to master anyway. I will give you two options, one you leave him and come back to master to become one of us, or you can die with this traitor to beasts."

"In nature, there are three major races, beasts, insects, and spiritual plants. Even if you guys don't join us in our journey to fight off humans, at least you should keep a neutral stance. If you lose your life to a traitor, isn't that just too bad?"

Little bean sprout was still shaking his head, hugging Silver Fox tighter and tighter with his body. Then he heard Silver Fox's sounds.

Tshtsh~

Tsh tsh~

Tsh tsh~

That was Silver Fox telling little bean sprout to give him up and to not die with him. If he had the opportunity to see Han, then he can tell Han that Silver Fox had died or else Han would be looking for him everywhere.

WAA~

If the little bean sprout could cry, he would definitely be doing it now.

Loyalty, bravery, these characteristics were written in Silver Fox's DNA. He was on the verge of death, but yet all he could think about was little bean sprout and Han!

No!

No!

No!

Little bean sprout kept on shaking his head, letting out magical lights from his purple body. The lights were slowly healing the wounds on Silver Fox's body.

Shoosh~

Linda's eyes lit up and said in a serious tone, "You are a spiritual

plant and he is a beast, you want to cross the boundary and betray your own race?"

"When this world was created in the beginning, you guys promised you guys would stay neutral regardless of what happened."

Little bean sprout ignored her. He didn't want Silver Fox to die, so he continued to heal him using his magical light.

Hmph!

Linda said, "I would like to see if you heal faster, or these ants attack faster!"

"I am going to kill him right in front of you!"

Linda waved her wrist.

Boom~

Millions of black ants rushed up, showing their sharp teeth.

There were so many ants and they would eat Silver Fox alive!

Kach~

The first ant bit on the leg of Silver Fox. He let out a small wail. He was too weak right now to yell loudly.

Tsh tsh~

Tsh tsh~

Silver Fox used all of his might to make sounds, letting the little bean sprout know to abandon him, and he kept on calling Han's name.

Regardless of whether it was a person, a beast, or a plant, they all had one similarity. It was called logic.

Logic was intelligence. If you only had intelligence and no logic, then the person would be crazy.

Finally, right before Silver Fox was about to lose his life, the little bean sprout's logic collapsed!

He hung his head low and went into Silver Fox's body through one of his wounds. He turned into a small cell and went into Silver Fox's body.

The next second, everything changed!

A strong aura of energy exploded from inside Silver Fox, flipping over all the ants around him.

A ray of white energy shot up into the sky and became a whirlpool a couple of thousand meters high! No other ants could approach Silver Fox.

This special energy did not have any violent components. It was completely unlike the energy from an angry warrior. This was very pure, and clear. It was just a form of pure energy.

Boom Boom Boom~

The white energy whirlpool was increasing in strength. Silver Fox was originally dying but now he had stood up!

No, he jumped up!

With one swift jump, he came back to life fully healthy!

HOWLL~

Silver Fox let out a deep howl. The sound wrapped up the air and flipped over numerous soul beasts. Even Linda had a hard time standing up, and those ants were blown away.

Kaka~

Sharp claws appeared on Silver Fox's paws, they were like mini machetes.

Even though Silver Fox looked scary, no one could detect any force of anger on him. It was a pure energy that surpassed Silver Fox's own power. Even though he had the power to kill but he didn't expose any related feelings.

Linda couldn't believe her eyes. At the very last moment, the spiritual plant chose to integrate with Silver Fox in order to protect him. Even within the beast race, Silver Fox and Blue Star were genetic beasts so they had the lowest status because they were artificially created by humans.

But now and never before, a sense of elegance and royalty appeared on Silver Fox, and at the same time, he was ready to attack. The contrast was shocking.

Kach~

Kach~

The two soul beasts that rushed towards Silver Fox were flipped onto the ground under Silver Fox's claws. They were no longer a threat to Silver Fox.

Come again, killed again!

Whoever came close to Silver Fox, they would be brutally murdered.

He was a very low-key master, he didn't carry any murderous air with him but he had killed numerous people.

After merging with a spiritual plant, Silver Fox had become stronger!

If Black Egg who had twin-golden-pupils saw Silver Fox today, he might even show a little fear towards Silver Fox's might.

Because right now, not very many people can compete with Silver Fox!

"This is impossible! Impossible!" Linda yelled as she backed up.

Cross-race integration was not simple, the prince with golden bloodlines spent so much effort and resources on merging the undead race and Insect race.

How could Silver Fox and little bean sprout merge so easily?

"Move!"

A majestic voice sounded from behind Linda. It was her master, the mysterious black man from the Golden Family.

He appeared quietly.



When the soul beasts saw him, it was like rats seeing a cat. They didn't dare disobey him and backed up immediately. The black man walked forward and stared into Silver Fox's eyes.

Howl~

Silver Fox howled at the black man.

Even though the merge was complete, this greatly affected Silver Fox. Right now, Silver Fox was radiating a murderous intent because he forgot the fact that he had to leave this place. Even when faced with the mysterious character from the Golden Family, he still wouldn't back up.

"Interesting."

The black man pressed his lips together and leveled up his energy index, but Silver Fox wasn't scared, he increased his energy level as well.

Two strong whirlwinds started fighting on this black ground, both ruthlessly trying to kill the other.

"I understand now!" The black man pointed to Silver Fox: "You have the thing I want! You smart thing, you got that book! No wonder you can communicate with spiritual plants and even merge with them, I understand everything now!"

"If so, there is no way I can let you leave now, come! Show me

how powerful you are after merging with the Night Purple Horizon!"

"With the name of the Golden Family! I swear you will not escape from my hands today!"

The mysterious black man's fighting spirit started burning after finding out Silver Fox's secret, he wanted the book Silver Fox had.

Without a question, this black man had the power and the ultimate confidence.

Even though he had just completed a complex gene evolution and made a strong fusion beast, he was still coming closer and closer to Silver Fox.

Silver Fox had been overwhelmed with so much energy. It took a lot of skills to control energy, and Silver Fox was not like Black Egg who specialized in energy. He was known for his scouting abilities and invisibility. His judgment had now been clouded by all this energy, thinking that there was no one that could defeat him.

Boom Boom Boom

Silver Fox and that black man, their energy increasing in strength, the two waves of energy fighting more and more fierce with each other.

Howl~

Silver Fox let out a huge howl and showed his sharp claws and rushed towards the black man.

"He's been tricked! This little thing indeed lacks battle experience!" The man happily thought.

He knew very well the power of the Night Blue Horizon. After Silver Fox received that little bean sprout's energy, if anyone wanted to defeat him they would need to sacrifice something. So the black man used a trick.

Right when the Silver Fox moved, the ground started shaking, on the route that Silver Fox was taking, a strong arm appeared.

It was the Eight-Claw Flying Nether! The beast that was just created, it was about to sneak attack Silver Fox!

Silver Fox, the mysterious black man, and the Eight-Claw Flying Nether!

The three forces collided.

Rumble~

The ground cracked, and the forces were swinging and breaking. Everyone felt like it was the end of the world!

Within moments, the dust all settled and Eight-Claw Flying Nether appeared behind the black man, one of its strong arms was ripped off by someone, and it let out howls of anger.

And the black man was confused walked into the black earth and observed carefully. "Who is this? Who?" He murmured to himself.

"Master look!" Linda pointed to the ground.

The black man walked over and looked down.

He saw there was a drop of blood on the ground, golden blood...

## Chapter 414: A Promise with Wai Late Dao

---

Silver Fox woke up with cold sweat. He only remembered that he was mid-battle with that guy from the Golden Family, and there was a trap!

Tshtsh

Tshtsh~

Silver Fox made sounds randomly, clawing everything around him.

"Calm down, you are very safe now."

He heard a voice. Silver Fox opened his eyes to look around him. He saw that he was in someone's room and lying on a jade bed. There was nothing else in the room other than another person, everything was quiet.

Silver Fox had seen this person before. It was the teacher of Howling Forest, Wai Late Dao, whose nickname was Clown.

In Silver Fox's memory, Wai Late Dao liked to talk big. His Master, everyone else, even Wai Late Dao's own disciple Howling Forest kind of looked down on him. But now, Wai Late Dao was calmly sitting in front of a wooden table, carefully drawing something. It was very different from what Silver Fox had remembered.

Silver Fox saw the injury on Wai Late Dao's left arm, and then he remembered that when the fight was really intense, just as he was about to get beat, this arm pulled him away from the danger zone. And then Silver Fox fainted from using too much energy.

Oh yeah!

Little bean sprout!

Silver Fox suddenly remembered the little bean sprout that protected him and gave him incredible power. He started looking for him but he couldn't find anything, and then he felt numbness on his tail.

Shoosh~

Silver Fox moved his furry tail to in front of himself, and not knowing when but the little bean sprout was on his tail, mixed with his silver fur. If you don't look closely, you wouldn't be able to tell.

It seemed like he was smiling at Silver Fox, he was glad that Silver Fox was okay.

Silver Fox heard a little voice in his head after he had merged with the little bean sprout, he could now talk to Silver Fox! There was even a shadow of the bean spout in his brain!

"Are you okay?" Silver Fox asked excitedly.

"I am okay, thanks to this grandpa that saved us!" Little bean sprout said thankfully.

"Yes, he is my Master's friend. My Master is named Han, he is super great and has tons of friends! Where we are at we have a couple of hundreds of brothers, and where Master is from, there are even more!"

Silver Fox complemented Han to the max and then turned around and asked, "Oh, my name is Silver Fox, my Master gave me this name, isn't it interesting? My original form was a squirrel, but Master said I was slyer than a fox, so he gave me this name."

"What about you? What are you called?"

"My name is Night Purple Horizon." Little bean sprout said nervously.

Silver Fox shook his head and said, "This name is okay, but not as good as the name Master had given me. When you meet him, let him give you a better name!"

"Eh.. that is unnecessary....." Little bean sprout said awkwardly.

"You are afraid that he won't agree? Don't worry! He is super great!" Silver Fox said confidently. He basically worshipped Han, regardless of what it was, he would think Han could do it better,

regardless of what anyone else thought.

Silver Fox asked again, "I didn't ask you yet, how did you come inside my body? And this strong force of energy, what is it?"

Little bean sprout said, "It was really urgent at that time, so I merged with your genes. That energy used to belong to me, but now it belongs to the both of us. Of course, I can share your energy too."

Silver Fox was shocked. He touched his chin like a little fox and said, "Oh, I've never heard about this from my Master, we can merge genes across races?"

"Of course." The little bean sprout explained, "You have spiritual plant energy on you, we are naturally friends."

"Oh, so that book allowed me to communicate with plants, and all the plants in the garden listened to me for that reason." Silver Fox finally understood.

He thought about it and asked again, "But, you are so powerful, definitely not below my Master, Black Egg, or Sima Hunfeng. Why didn't you fight back but chose to merge with me?"

Little bean sprout said, "Because I am a plant, a plant cannot fight."

Silver Fox was confused, "What if someone attacks you?"



"Avoid them!"

"What if you can't?"

"Then... accept our fate."

What the little bean sprout had said irritated Silver Fox. He kept on shaking his head like a big brother and said, 'No No, Master had said, you have to fight for your own freedom, how can you listen to fate? If anyone hits you, you have to fight back!'

"But I am a plant!" The bean sprout said.

"So what?" Silver Fox said arrogantly, "Master had said, even if God blocks his way, he would still try his best to defeat him, this has nothing to do with being plants or not."

The conversation between the two of them was very interesting. Wai Late Dao stopped working and watched them communicate even though he couldn't understand anything. Silver Fox always made tsh tsh sounds, and the little bean sprout communicated to him mentally.

Ahh!

Silver Fox hit himself on the head and said, "Oh I almost forgot, the most important thing right now is to immediately return to

our Master and tell him everything! We can discuss us later."

"Sure." Little bean sprout nodded obediently.

Silver Fox ran to Wai Late Dao and kept on making hand gestures, gesturing that he needs to go home soon.

Wai Late Dao smiled slightly, "I know you want to go back. Don't worry, your base camp is very safe. You have received the power of Night Purple Horizon and became a top notch fighter in this world, yet you are still loyal to Han. He is very lucky."

"Be honest, have you ever considered leaving Han and be by yourself for a while?"

Silver Fox looked at Wai Late Dao with curiosity. He didn't understand why he would ever leave Han. If he left Han, where will he find another Master that was as kind to him?

"Only stupid people would want to leave Master!" Silver Fox hated Wai Late Dao's suggestion and thought to himself.

"Ok, ok." Wai Late Dao shook his head and said, "I won't say it anymore, I can send you back but you must agree to one condition."

"You can't tell Han that I saved you."

Silver Fox was weirded out. He didn't understand why he couldn't tell Han that he did something kind. With Han's personality, he would be extremely grateful for Wai Late Dao, but he didn't want him to tell Han?

Even though Silver Fox didn't understand, he still nodded.

So Wai Late Dao called someone here, someone who Silver Fox wanted to kill upon sight.

Lion Six, Lion Flying Eagle's son, the person who partnered with Three-Eyed King to target his Master. When it came to enemies, Silver Fox never showed mercy. Because of Han's personality, he even thought that enemies existed just to be killed.

But Wai Late Dao stopped Silver Fox.

"Don't be impulsive, Lion Six is no longer a threat. I can't leave right now but he can take you back." Wai Late Dao said while pointing to Lion Six.

Silver Fox found that Lion Six had changed. He was now like a robot. He didn't talk and didn't smile.

Silver Fox circled to the back of Lion Six, and he suddenly noticed that there was a strange parasite on Lion Six's neck. It was black, like a centipede, with all of its limbs inserted into Lion Six's vertebrae and veins. It seemed like this was what Wai Late Dao was using to control Lion Six.

Silver Fox and the little bean sprout left. Lion Six took them onto a small space ship.

Wai Late Dao was courteous, he came to see them off.

Silver Fox waved his claws to say bye to Wai Late Dao. He suddenly felt like this old man whose nickname was Clown was actually a hidden Master.

He was able to save him from the mysterious black man's hand of the Golden Family, this indicated that he was very powerful and very righteous. Or why would anyone take such risks to save a silver squirrel that had nothing to do with him.

"What a weird old grandpa!" Silver Fox was confused and thought to himself.

"Remember what you promised me." Wai Late Dao said with a mysterious look on his face.

...

Lion Six left to send Silver Fox back, so Wai Late Dao went back to his room and continued to draw on the white piece of paper.

What he was drawing was a bug, that looked exactly like the one on Lion Six's neck.

Very quickly, he finished drawing a parasite, and then he folded the piece of paper into a small triangle and hid it in his sleeve. This was a very complex mechanism, through controls by the nervous system, as soon as Wai Late Dao created a command in his mind, then this triangle would explode and shoot out of his sleeve.

Wai Late Dao continued to draw like this, his pen was made from some type of beast's white bone, and the ink was a golden liquid.

Soon, all the golden liquid from the ink bottle was used, Wai Late Dao frowned and opened the bandage on his arm.

He attached a soft tube to his wound, the tube was directly connected to his veins.

He opened the tube and golden blood started pouring out, into the ink bottle.

Wai Late Dao was drawing using his blood!

When the ink bottle was refilled, Wai Late Dao looked thinner than before, and his face became paler. However, he still looked like he was full of energy and used more passion towards this weird picture he was drawing and kept on murmuring to himself.

"Came back, you finally came back.."

...

Within the Golden Tome.

Han was in the third game of chess, without much surprise, Han lost the previous two rounds. Even though he didn't lose that badly like the first round, but it seemed like he was still quite far away from winning the next game.

These Galactic chess games were much more difficult than it seemed. Even though Han had super intelligence and gifts, it was still difficult for him to grasp such complete chess games.

They each had less than 100 chess pieces. Every move was critical to the result of the game.

There were two chess pieces that made it difficult for Han to decide. One was on the left-hand side, the other on the right-hand side.

If he took the piece on the left, then he would bring great pressure to the opponent in the next short period of time, forcing him to take off the chess piece on the top right corner.

But if he took the piece on the right, then Han may have to go into defense in the next short period of time, but there is also a possibility that it will work in Han's favor during end game.

Han's finger was sometimes on the left side, sometimes on the

right, he couldn't make a final decision for a long period of time.

According to the rules of the Galactic Chess, the last chess piece was the most important. It controlled 50% of the power of the board. Han thought about it for a long time and decided to take off the chess piece on the right-hand side. He hoped that at the end, he could bring back the disadvantage he was about to be in now.

But right when he was about to make a decision, the necklace that his mother had left him that was hidden in the Lunar Mark suddenly appeared, radiating strong light for the second time, and constructing a complex star map.

Shoosh~

Han was shocked!

# Chapter 415: Eternal Power

---

The necklace that his mother had left behind again let off bright lights, filling the sky with stars.

There was no set time for this chess game so Han stopped his game and observed.

Without a question, this was a star map.

It almost seemed like anything that came out of this weird necklace would always appear in the form of star maps. The last time this necklace activated, it allowed Han and his friend to find a place to settle down in the Cursed Zone near the blue lake that allowed them to level up quickly. They probably wouldn't be able to find anywhere else that was more suitable for settling down.

But this time, it was nearing the end of Han's chess game. If he won, then he would receive the Golden Tome, but if he lost, then his soul would be destroyed. This was definitely more important than finding a place to practice.

"If it is activated now, then there is probably some special meaning to it." Han murmured to himself.

He started to ignore what was happening on the chess board and started observing the star map.

It was like the stars in the universe, the sky was moving. If you



observe carefully, you would notice the complex patterns that the stars moved in. The numerous stars were like a big river that continued to flow...

...

Unsure about how long had passed, Han finally was able to refocus. He let out a sigh and said, "Oh, I get it."

Following Han's sigh, the star map disappeared and Han closed his eyes and stopped looking at the chessboard.

Han randomly took off a chess piece from the chess board with his fingers, "I've been wrong all along, the chess board is like the sky. My biggest mistake was to try to predict it with normal logic. The only reason that the universe still exists is that everything was random and no one can predict their future."

Han stood up after he said that, and picked off a chess piece randomly again from the chessboard.

"If following this logic, then this chess challenge isn't to test my chess talent or decision abilities, but rather me as a person."

Shoosh

He moved his fingers, and a third chess piece disappeared.

Han stopped obeying the so-called rules, those were all made up by himself. When this chess game had begun, nobody said there were any rules, Han was just supposed to play.

This was a classic knowledge trap.

If a normal person saw the chessboard, regardless of whether he actually understood, he would always think that the chess board had rules because all chess games had rules.

But this chess board was like the universe. Did the universe have any set rules?

Han almost lost again, but luckily for him, the necklace appeared and gave him a very important hint.

Now Han understood. This chess game was not a test of his abilities but of his person. If he cared about whether he was going to lose, then he would really lose.

Shoosh~

Shoosh~

Shoosh~

Han increased his speed and started taking off all the chess pieces one by one. His eyes were closed and he picked chess pieces

randomly.

Han started laughing. His heart was relaxed, and he played freely.

Shoosh~

When Han took off the last chess piece, this chess board that bothered him for a long time finally collapsed, like it never existed.

This challenge was simple in nature. Whoever could tell that it had no rules could win. Whoever could challenge the normal logic, could receive the Golden Tome!

Kach~

A golden bolt of lightning flashed in front of his eyes, shattering the original world, showing Han a new piece of land.

On the green plateau, there was a big tree, a tree that was even taller and stronger than the Tree God.

The tree waved its branches to welcome Han and said in an ancient and cool voice, "Congratulations, you now have the qualifications to inherit this Golden Tome."

Han smiled and said, "I almost lost to you, Galactic Chess my ass! This stupid chess game was so reversed, losing was winning and

winning was also losing! Your lies confused me so much!"

The tree said, "Not lies."

"Then what is it?" Han asked.

"It is a test." The tree explained, "The soul is a super power. It evolved from regular energy, and the Golden Tome can help obtain a super level soul power."

"If it was just to enhance my normal soul power then fine, but a super level soul power requires an out of the box attitude. If you can't jump out of the chess board's limitation, then how do you prove that you can go above and beyond and break all the rules?"

"The strongest souls are never restricted by anything."

Han pressed his lips together, "This makes sense. You are looking for the heir of the Golden Tome, and you need a person who is different from everyone else. More courageous and not restricted by any rules. But the last person to have this Golden Tome, Sky Howling Wolf, was like that? From what I know, he was very easy to get along with."

The tree laughed loudly, "Of course, Sky Howling Wolf obviously could've taken over this Cursed Zone, but he chose to stay quiet and help the normal tribes to draw a star map that nobody else could've imagined. Isn't this above and beyond? Isn't this jumping away from the rules? If it was anyone else, if they had the power,

why would they help others? Isn't it better to conquer?

"Uh..." Han was suddenly at a loss for words, "I guess Sky Howling Wolf was pretty different."

The big tree continued, "Of course, every generation of heirs for the Golden Tome is different."

"Did you know that Sky Howling Wolf could've lived forever, but he chose to naturally die of age?"

"Sky Howling Wolf had incredible talents as a warrior, but he chose a life of reading instead of fighting and practicing."

"You probably understand now, Sky Howling Wolf is really different. He was very low key, if it was anyone else, they would've conquered the world, but he chose a normal life, to read, and die of old age like a normal person."

Han understood and said, "Wow, he is definitely odd! He has the ability to live forever but he let himself die? I would never do that, a wise man once said, to die beautifully is not any better than living lamely."

He smiled and asked the tree, "I haven't asked, but who are you?"

The tree said, "I am the guardian of the Golden Tome, Jie. As for the Golden Tome, you should know by now that it is just a training dimension, and the space is within me."

After Jie finished talking, he started slowly turning. On the other side of his big body was a hole. It was dark, and Han couldn't see what was inside.

Han asked, "If I want to practice my soul energy, I need to enter your body?"

"Yes." Jie said, "I will practice with you and give you tips. It has always been like this."

"Who made this rule?" Han asked out of curiosity.

"The Golden Family," Jie answered.

"Golden Family? I heard that they are not exactly 'benevolent'." Han said shockingly.

Jie said lightly, "The Golden Family is made up of various branches, including tens of thousands of branch types. They are all different, they are all from the Golden Family but they just all have different statuses."

"In the family, the people with the highest status are the Golden Spirits. Other than the fact that they have a golden bloodline, they also have turned into human forms through genetic modification or long periods of practicing."

"Based on what I know, the Golden Family has split into two. One of the branches thinks the Golden Family has the best bloodline on the reverse side of the universe, and they should control everything."

"But the people I work for is the other branch. They advise that all intelligent lives should keep the peace because the Golden Family only differs by bloodline from everyone else. That is only because we were evolved from different spores. Nothing too special."

Han smiled, "So there is the peaceful party and the aggressive party? I guess all intelligent life is the same, there are good people and bad people everywhere."

"It is exactly like this." Jie said, "You are someone who does not have the golden bloodline, but you can still inherit the Golden Tome. It is because our branch of the bloodline thinks everyone is the same. Just because your bloodline is red and different from us does not mean we will reject you."

"It looks like you really admire the Golden Family," Han said with a smile.

Jie shook his head, "I only admire the peaceful branch of the Golden Family because I am of the Clan of Spiritual Plants. We were born to love peace, so I will help whoever supports peace."

Han waved his hand and said, "Unfortunately, I don't really support peace. If someone irritates me or annoys me, I definitely

would fight back. Would I be called an Avenger?"

Jie said, "Yes, unfortunately, you are not a protector of peace, but I am only responsible for teaching you about your soul energy and take you to practice. I don't care about anything else. Let us begin, this will be the first lesson. I will take you to learn what soul is. Come into my body."

Han nodded and walked into the dark tree hole with excitement.

As he was walking into the tree hole, he noticed that he could no longer find the entrance. In the dark, a lot of stars lit up. They formed star systems, star zones, star rivers. It was almost as if Jie's body contained a whole universe.

In this big star river, a small white thing was evident. It was the spore that brought life to this world.

Rapidly, the first spore cracked into spores of different colors, and they kept on cracking and multiplying, spreading throughout the universe.

At the same time, Jie started talking.

"The person who made the Golden Tome added this video for a reason. He firmly believed that all life came from the same spore. Thus why everyone should be treated as equals. Regardless of whether it was a person, a beast, or a plant, they all came from the same spore. He hoped that everyone who learned from the Golden



Tome will remember this rule and avoid any unnecessary conflicts and violence when possible. Regardless of whether the life is strong or weak, it adds value to the universe."

Jie continued to talk and explain how life was born into the world. The green spores turned into plants, the red spores turned into humans, the black spores turned to beings with dark power, and the golden spores made the golden bloodline.

This was the beginning of a movie. Even though Han was paying attention, he wasn't that engaged.

Han was the type of person to not care about what people were. Even robots who didn't have life were befriended by him and almost became his brothers.

Han cared about his friends. Even if it was a blade of grass, it could become Han's friend too. Han wouldn't discriminate them. If they needed Han, Han would give it his all to help, even risking his life.

Han had already formed his values. Jie thought watching a video about the beginning of life would change his mind and convince Han to love everyone? That was impossible! In Han's eyes, enemies were enemies, friends were friends, they must be kept separate.

The video finished playing quickly, and then Jie started to explain to Han what a soul was.

All in all, the soul was a power of the mind. When intelligence had reached a certain level, people would have obsessions.

Even if a person focused on being a foodie, if his passion for eating was strong enough, then it would turn into a formless energy, and become his soul.

This explanation allowed Han to understand how determination turned into a soul. There was nothing other than just being determined.

Mental power was of a low level. If there was a person whose wife was killed, he would become very angry, his heart would be filled with hatred. When people walked by him, they would clearly feel his anger and murderous thoughts. This would be the beginner level of mental power.

Under the influence of anger and hatred, this man might go seek revenge. At this time, he would be filled with an unexplainable energy. If an enemy hit him, he might not feel pain and would have no thoughts other than revenge. This is what mental power could bring him in a battle.

Han had experienced similar scenarios. A lot of times when his life depended on one thing, was the only thing that kept him alive his source energy?

No, it was his determination, his determination made him stronger and more powerful, and that was why he lived.

From this, you could see that mental power was extremely scary. It could make a person disregard life and death.

Mental power was very different from source energy. Source energy took shape and could be detected by machines. A person's level of source energy will determine how many stars he has, and what level of warrior he is.

However, mental power could not be detected because it didn't take shape, and because it was an undetectable energy, it improved a warrior's abilities dramatically.

While in a fight, even if the warriors were disadvantaged but still had a lot of mental energy, they could still win. This was a phenomenon that could not be explained by any computer system. The weaker side laughed till the end even though they didn't have the skills or weapons.

After explaining the power of mental energy, Jie said, "Your mental power is naturally powerful since you were selected to inherit the Golden Tome, but this isn't the power of your soul. I need to teach you step by step how you can upgrade your mental power into your soul power."

Han was excited, "I had a friend. He is dead physically but he was preserved through a weird mental power, so my other friend placed his mental power into a fiber body and he was revived! Is that soul power?"

Jie said, "From your descriptions, this was definitely soul power.

Your friend must be really incredible. His soul is at a point where it cannot die and it cannot be destroyed."

"When we usually talk about eternity, we are usually saying that if your source energy is high enough, then your cells can continue to replace themselves and stay active forever. Even if you do age, you won't ever die. The dandruff on your head was an example of cell replacement. New cells replace old cells, and old cells get disposed of outside the body."

"But eternal life has a huge flaw! It is that one could be destroyed, maybe killed by another skillful master, or blown up by a laser cannon."

"But your soul won't. Your soul is not physical, you can't see it, you can't touch it, but it is still so powerful!"

"There are two big advantages to soul power. One is that your ability to attack will be dramatically improved. The other is that you would achieve eternal life! Even if your body dies, your soul would still exist. In tens of millions of years, your soul can still find your enemy and avenge yourself. It would never ever disappear."

"And this is soul power!"

"What I am about to teach is soul power, but you can also view it as eternal life!"

# Chapter 416: Golden Tower!

---

The Dark Net, Cursed Zone.

This was a zone that was full of danger, electromagnetic storms, space rifts, all sorts of dangerous environmental hazards were spread out throughout the whole Cursed Zone.

For these reasons, the Cursed Zone was not a suitable place for intelligent lives to live. This place became an optimal place to hide secrets, the technology that had been developed here was close to the power of the Big Five. If anyone wanted to hide something, there was nowhere else that would be safer than the Cursed Zone.

Regardless of how hard the Big Five tried, they wouldn't be able to invade into the Cursed zone because they didn't have Sky Howling Wolf's star map. Regardless of whether it was the regular side or the reverse side of the universe, it would be lethal for anyone who did not have the appropriate star map. It would be like swimming naked in an ocean full of sharks. You could never predict when you would get bitten.

There aren't that many people in the world who could fully explore every corner of the Cursed Zone. Other than Sky Howling Wolf, there was the Golden Family, and Sky Howling Wolf was still technically a member of the Golden Family. As it could be seen, how powerful it was to be a part of the Golden Family.

Even though Silver Fox was saved by someone last minute and it made the mysterious black man very upset, but he was still able to

readjust his emotions quickly, and led everyone to the A17 vortex zone.

Anyone who controlled the star map would know that this was one of the many places that they shouldn't get close to in the Cursed Zone. Yet the black man was not fazed at all, he led his spacecraft to pass through this vortex at a very magical angle.

All his subordinates including Linda were surprised. An energy vortex was a natural aggregate of natural energy. Energy was concentrated here and could not go anywhere, eventually becoming a vortex.

Even the strongest spacecraft would be crushed by this vortex into a piece of waste metal, but scary energy vortexes like this could be passed through safely if you found the correct angle. Nobody would believe that you could come out of this vortex unscathed until they saw it with their own eyes.

"Master, where are we going?" A warrior with broad shoulders asked.

"You guys will find out soon, even though the Golden Family is extremely famous, I was the only one that returned this time, so I have to be extra careful and use some tricks in order to get rid of the Big Five Corporations once and for all."

"Human-like intelligent species were not anything too special. They were just extremely good at reproduction. We've only been gone for two eras, and now there are more humans here than

ants." The black man said while laughing.

Linda said, "Master, even if humans win in number, that doesn't mean they are invincible. The world has a natural order. The stronger the race, the less able they are to reproduce. Since humans greatly exceed us in numbers, this just proves that they are actually weak, so they need to rely on their reproductive skills to make up for their flaws."

"I know." The black man said, "It is just that since there is a great number of them, it would take a long time to kill them all. Furthermore, my family members are still far away, so I want to invite them to the Secret Realm."

Secret Realm?!

Everyone was shocked, the Golden Family always had a family hierarchy that they followed. Everyone knew that their old nest was in the Cursed Zone so a lot of their wealth and land were all kept here, but nobody could find them. Even if they found it, they still couldn't go in and take anything.

Since this black man could open the Secret Realm of the Golden Family to use his wealth against the Big Five corporations, it means that he was ranked pretty high in the family. Everyone was happy since they all wanted to have a master that was of a high rank.

Deep inside the energy vortex was an entrance to a dimension. This was not that different from the other spaces that were

scattered across the dark network. But here was one of the Golden Family's Secret Realm.

Rumble~

The Secret Realm that had been sealed for many years opened, the spacecraft entered and everyone noticed that this space was just a wall made of gold. They could not see the end of the wall, neither can they see how tall it was.

"Wow, no doubt this was made by the Golden Family, this is such a majestic golden wall!" Someone exclaimed.

"This isn't a wall." The black man said.

"Not a wall? Then what is it?"

"A tower."

"Master, there are multiple levels to a tower, this is clearly just one wall."

The black man laughed and pointed to the sky, "This tower is extremely tall, so you can't see its levels. To be honest, I've never been to the top of the tower either so I can't really tell you exactly how big the tower is. Regardless, it is definitely really big and probably about the size of a type A planet."



Hoooo~

Everyone gasped. It was such a majestic tower, and no one knew how it was built. The cost of the materials would probably be a significant number. Plus, what they were currently seeing was only a small portion of the tower.

Without exceptions, they now all have a deeper understanding of the power of the Golden Family. What the legends had said about the family was all true.

The black man placed his right hand on the golden wall, and the wall lit up, displaying his information.

His name was Lone Abyss. What a weird name, but no doubt he was a member of the Golden Family.

After the wall recognized the identity of Lone Abyss, an entrance was opened. His subordinates followed him into the huge tower and were immediately shocked by what was presented in front of them.

It was like the inside was a different world, there were odd stones everywhere, cold wind blowing through the tower, sending shivers down everyone's backs.

"Go, take my letter. Invite the Mass Demons, Nightmares, Holy Spirits, Godsend, and All Gods Corporations to this place."

Lone Abyss thought for a second and added, "And add that weird Wolf Fang team. The different tribes now all listen to them so they are basically the leaders of the Cursed Zone. Tell them that either Han who shot me with the arrow come, or they don't come at all."

His subordinates frowned, "Master, but you didn't say how many of them should come."

Lone Abyss laughed, "They can send however many people they want here. Even if they send their whole corporation into the Cursed Zone, as long as the Golden Tower is here, none of them will leave here alive."

...

In a remote but beautiful mansion in the All Gods Corporation.

This was the mansion of Lu Shui. As one of the founding families of the All Gods Corporation, their home was one of the most beautiful in the whole corporation. The dimension in which it was located was even named after Lu Shui's family. The status this family had in the All Gods Corporation was apparent.

Lu Shui Jian Jia was sitting in the garden staring blankly into space. Ever since that accident happened, she often did this and nobody knew what she was thinking about. But every now and then, people can hear that she would be murmuring about something with Han's name. It was apparent that even though her father and grandfather tried to stop her with all their power, she never stopped thinking about it. Furthermore, the more time that

had passed, the more she thought about it.

Her father was strict, but her grandfather was loving.

Today, Lu Shui Qiu Lin returned.

As one of the pillars of the All Gods Corporation, he often did not return home. When she was little, Jian Jia would see him once a year, but now he would show his face in front of Jian Jia whenever possible. Regardless of how busy he was, he would always return home once in a while to see his granddaughter.

The old man almost cried when he saw the state that Lu Shui Jian Jia was in. He knew what she wanted and what she was thinking, but he couldn't help her.

Han could've been friends with anybody but 9527. 9527 was the number one enemy of all Gods Corporation, the Leader of All Gods Jacquet once said that he would happily trade half his land for the life of 9527.

Sometimes this was just how life was. When the enemy betrays you, you couldn't really say anything because why should they behave any differently?

But if someone close to you betrayed you, then it would be extremely unacceptable.

So regardless of the status, Lu Shui Qiu Lin had in the

corporation, he would never say he forgave Han. When he decided to be together with 9527, he was destined to be an enemy of the All Gods Corporation forever.

Han must die!

Lu Shui Qiu Lin sighed and remembered the mission he had, so he decided that he should turn around and leave without talking to Jian Jia. However, Jian Jia heard his sigh.

"Grandpa..." Jian Jia said without any energy.

After Lu Shui Qiu Lin heard the voice of his granddaughter, his determination was immediately gone. He came to the side of Jian Jia and asked her about whether she was eating well and sleeping well.

Jian Jia kept on nodding her head even though her face looked terrible.

Sigh~

Lu Shui Qiu Lin sighed, "Grandfather came back today to pack some things. I need to leave to a far away place and I don't know when I will be back. How can I not worry about you when you are like this?"

Jian Jia said, "You are going away?"

"Yes."

"Is it to visit other corporations?"

"This ... I can't disclose, it is extremely critical."

Jian Jia said, "Grandfather always worries about me but I worry about you too, I will go prepare some snacks that you like, remember to not be too tired, it might hurt your body."

The old man was moved to the verge of tears. Jian Jia had been unruly ever since she was little, and most people couldn't get along with her. He couldn't believe that she was so caring and nice to him, he was moved from the bottom of his heart.

When she turned around, Jian Jia returned to her own room and stole one of the dimension stones her grandfather had on him.

She quickly searched through the dimension rock. It was almost as if she always did this, she scrambled past most things and quickly found the leather folder that Lu Shui Qiu Lin kept important documents in.

When she opened the leather folder, a letter fell down. Jian Jia picked it up and lost all color from her face.

On the letter, it said that the Golden Family had sent a

representative to invite people from the Big Five Corporations to meet at the Cursed Zone where they will activate the treasures and secrets of the Golden Family.

Luo Shock Scale, Dark North, Time Activator, Bruce, her grandfather Lu Shui Qiu Lin!

The Big Five sent out such an impressive and famous team!

They were just missing the top notch Gods like Luo Shui Han and Jacquet. Everyone else who were going was in the top three of each corporation, the strongest amongst the strongest, the warlords of the warlords!

When she saw the sixth name Jian Jia was even more frazzled, it was Han! Han might go too!

"The Golden Family..."

"Han..." Jian Jia was stunned momentarily and repeated to herself.

# Chapter 417: Soul Break!

---

Inside the Training Dimension of the Golden Tome.

After Han had familiarized himself with Powers of the Soul, he began to start basic training under Jie's lead.

Jie said in a heavy voice, "There are Nine levels of Soul power, the higher the level, the more you will improve."

"To put it simply, the beginner level Soul power will allow your peak power to double. What is your Source Energy right now?"

Han said, "The last time I measured it, it was 65 million."

Jie said, "Oh, so you are very close to pinnacle warlord level. To have such strength at your age is pretty good."

"But I only said pretty good. It's because you have not learned to use Soul power. If you master the beginner Soul Power, your peak power will double and be close to 130 million. That's the level of a super warlord."

Han was stunned. As his level increased, it became harder to increase his Source energy. Could he double his peak power just by mastering the beginner level of Soul Power?

One must know, there were two barriers one had to overcome to

get from Seven Star intermediate to the next level.

Jie continued to say, "If you have level two Soul Power, your peak power will triple and reach 195 million. For level three Soul power, it will quadruple."

Han was very excited, Soul Power could exponentially increase a warrior's power. If he had beginner Soul power. He could amplify the area of Void End to ten times the area without advancing his level. This was something Han dared not imagined in the past.

Swoosh~

The sight in front of Han changed. He appeared in the deep sea and was surrounded by Sardines. The number of small silver fish was like sand in a desert – there was too many to count.

The colony of sardine fish swam around Han. At this moment, Jie said, "What you see is what will help you begin your Soul Power training. Don't doubt the reliability of the training. After centuries and the summary by countless strong warriors, we have concluded that for a beginner, the most important thing needed to switch on Soul Power is concentration."

"If a person can learn concentration, and can focus on one thing no matter how long it takes. He will one day succeed. Have you heard of the ten thousand, hundred thousand and one million hours evolution theory?"



Han shook his head.

Jie smiled and said, "It's very simple. Ten thousand evolution meant that if you want to be an outstanding carpenter, even if you have never touched wood or have any knowledge of carpentry, it is okay."

"As long as you can spend ten thousand hours to learn carpentry. After ten thousand hours, you will be skilled in carpentry. If you can spend a hundred thousand hours learning, you will be an expert. If you can spend 1 million hours learning the skills, you will become a master of the trade."

Han nodded and said, "This theory makes sense. It is, after all, a skill. If your intelligence is enough and could concentrate for long amounts of time, there is no reason you can't learn it."

Jie said, "Soul Power is the same. If your talent is enough and you are focused during training. There is no reason you cannot activate it. If you still haven't activated Soul Power, it only means that you are not focused enough."

"You have passed the first test and proved that you have enough talent to activate Soul Power. If you didn't have enough talent, you would've been eliminated."

"That's why. Now that you are here, what you need to do is concentrate and focus on practicing. If you do that, you will be able to get Soul Power."

"I am not praising you. I am warning you that the path to activate Soul power is very long. Once you start training, you cannot stop or else your powers will regress. You need to be mentally prepared."

Han nodded and said, "Rest assured. I never give up."

"Good!" Jie said loudly, "In front of you are one billion of the world's fastest and most cunning sardine fish. There is only one fish in the colony with a golden tail. You need to stare at it and never let it out of your sight."

"Focus! Focus with all your might. Don't let anything disrupt your mind."

"I can teach you a technique here. You can try to imagine those things that are important to you. It will help you focus."

Swoosh~

The Soul Power training has officially begun. A golden sardine swam in front of Han and flicked its tail.

Then, the golden sardine started to swim towards the colony. Suddenly, a wave of silver sardines swam towards him and submerged Han's target.

"You have to rely on your senses, not just your vision!" Jie yelled.

One would definitely need perception to focus on one target in such a complex environment. If one were to rely on his eyes, one will soon be confused and disoriented by the millions of fish.

Han did exactly that. His eyes focused on the general direction of the colony and relied on his perception to determine the location of the golden sardine fish.

"The best way to improve your perception is to use your mental powers! Your mental powers stem from your beliefs!" Jie shouted again.

Beliefs?

What were Han's beliefs?

Earth!

Friends!

Memories!

These were things Han could never let go.

In a moment, Han recalled when the battle when he first became a warrior where he witnessed how those with super powers sacrificed their lives to protect the ordinary people and their

hometown.

"The ordinary citizens are in danger! Those with superpowers come with me!"

This sentence resounded in Han's ears. A few years have passed but that memory was still clear as day.

Long Zuolin, 32 years old, level 2 esper from Jiang Su province, Su Qian.

Hu Hai, 24 years old, level 1 fire esper from Hu Nan province, Xiang Tan.

Li Yunjin, 19 years old, level 1 ice esper from Shanghai.

Liang Xuedong, 15 years old, level 1 wind esper from Zhejiang, Hangzhou.

Han remembered the names of each and every one who died in battle.

At any moment, when faced with any difficulties, when Han recalled these people, his heart will be filled with power! That was a form of guardian power!

A few years had passed and Han was already a war lord. One of the only two warlords from Earth. But his motivation and goal

were still the same. It was to protect his hometown and those who mattered to him!

He wanted to be stronger!

He wanted to be more and more stronger!

Han screamed inside in his mind. His eyes gradually turned red. His heartbeat was pumping faster and hormone secretion had reached an incredible level!

Yes, the desire to protect, that was his belief!

"Good!"

"Very good!"

"Han's mental power was exponentially increasing! I wonder what this young man had experienced for him to be so tenacious." Jie muttered with excitement, he was surprised by Han's performance.

As Han started to recall his first battle, his belief started to strengthen and his mental energy increased rapidly!

The increase in mental energy affected Han's biology and his perception. He could clearly see the golden sardine in the mass of sardines.

The number of sardines became more and more, their speeds became faster and their formation became more complex.

Han had to continue to strengthen his belief to react to the more and more adverse situations.

The training was set up like this. Through an almost impossible goal, it would force the mental energy out of Han. Through the repeated use of mental energy, it would ultimately teach Han the meaning of Soul.

Jie's mouth was agape. Han's performance was not just a surprise, it was breathtaking!

He could not believe the young Han could withstand so much pressure. Logically, the older the person, the more experienced they were, and with that came a clearer understanding of what was important to them.

But Han was different. Even though he was young, he still knew what his beliefs were, and he never gave up on his beliefs.

If one were to investigate Han's upbringing, they would understand why Han had such a strong mentality.

Back in the day, everything on Earth was gray and gloomy. Han grew up in these circumstances and pressure. Everyone on the streets was somber; adults were worried that Earth would become

a colony and they would become servants. They were even more unwilling to accept that their children would also become servants.

Thus, Han's generation had such a sad childhood. It was hard to smile back then because everyone was somber. No one liked to smile. When children constantly saw the repressed faces of the adults, their personalities would also be affected.

In reality, not only Han. Others from Earth such as Li Yu, Long Chuan and the young Li Qi, Monk, Chen Zhong were all full of spirits. None would back down from a fight.

It was because that generation grew up in repression. When one mentioned protecting their hometown, everyone fearlessly fought to protect Earth. Han was only one of the more outstanding examples.

Han could guarantee, if such an opportunity and strength fell onto Chen Zhong, this fatty would exert even more strength than him!

It was wrong to say that Han was the most stubborn and tenacious. The entire generation was repressed which caused Earth to produce a few generations of stubborn and tenacious warriors!

Han was not on Earth right now...who did the hometown rely on? Han's stubborn and tenacious brothers!

"60 percent!" Jie shouted in his mind.

It was only the first practice but Han had already activated 60% of his Soul Power. This result was phenomenal!

Jie told the story of the ten thousand and hundred thousand experts to tell Han that he must be patient to slowly activate Soul Power.

But he didn't know that Han had never slowed down in his life!

Once he became an esper, he was like a machine that worked non-stop. He was more hard working and improved faster than anyone!

Back then, the Three Addicted teachers were even afraid when Han started training because Han worked like a dog without a care for his life! It was as if a strong energy was pushing him forward every moment!

For Han, rest was a luxury. He always had reason to stop himself from resting, and he always kept an insane work ethic.

"Oh my god, 70 percent!" Jie could not believe his eyes.

70 percent in one session?

Han was condensing tens of thousands of hours of training to a



few!

It's crazy!

The situation on the training grounds had become crazy!

The sardines no longer only used their mass numbers and fast motion to disrupt Han's perception and vision. They have started to attack Han.

"You won't be able to escape!" Han yelled.

His mental energy had reached its limits and Han could no longer feel any pain. Han ignored the bites of the sardines and continued to focus on his target!

No difficulty or pain could stop Han's progress! Continuous improvement was the ultimate belief of Han!

"80 percent!" Jie said emotionally. "What a tenacious mentality! It's even stronger than Howling Sky Wolf. It's stronger than anybody!"

Those who knew Han would know that he was the stubborn Han. Techniques or talent could not compare to his stubbornness and tenacity!

Geniuses were not rare. But Han was the only one with talent,

tenacity and refused to back down from battle!

One either had Source energy or not have it.

But mental energy was something deep within a person's character. The mental powers of a person depended on the focus and tenacity in a person. Han was the most focused and tenacious human.

"90 percent!" Jie yelled wildly. "Is he going to activate Soul Power in one go!?"

Jie's words have just ended when a roar from Han came from the distance.

"One does not survive without madness!"

"Come! All of you! I will not back down today! Who can defeat me!"

# Chapter 418: Soul Injury

---

Jie never mentioned that Han should initiate Soul Power in one go. It was not very scientific nor possible.

But Han chased after the golden sardine like a crazy dog. No matter how the fish colony tried to stop him or bite him, he refused to give up.

This situation shocked Jie. There was the type of person that the more you force him, the more he resisted. Han was that kind of person.

Mental power was different from source energy. It grew as a person's mentality developed. Contrastingly, source energy was a materialization of energy. Once it was depleted, then it was gone. No one could continue to persevere.

One could persevere for mental power. As long as one had a strong will and mentality.

The attack of the sardines was not only reflected on Han's body but also mentally - they lashed out and damaged Han's mentality.

Jie could not believe what he saw. Han's mental power was severely damaged but he relied on his will to continue to enhance his mental power and endure the attack.

It was like a man who broke a leg but continued to climb up a

mountain while bleeding.

That was the ultimate representation of a man of iron.

Boom

Suddenly, a flash of white light began to pour out in Han's mind. The sardines immediately subsided.

Soul Break!

This was Soul Break!

Han's mental powers were no longer an invisible entity but have evolved into a light visible to the naked eye.

Han had succeeded!

He has acquired beginner level Soul Power!

The Power would be an enormous aid in Han's future battles!

Jie was so excited he wanted to shout!

Soul Break in one go! Han had forced out the power of the soul in the first time during his first training!

He was not a genius, but a super super genius!

Why would someone like Han exist in the world?

His existence was completely unfair!

Pa!

Han was nearly crazy. He completely did not realize that he had forced the mental power out. His goal still was to catch the golden sardine.

Jie was shocked to discover that when Han was in a frenzy, he was a beast!

The innocent sardine was caught between Han's fingers. Han glared with his eyes and fiercely took a bite!

Kach!

Han woke up and saw that he was in the Training Dimension. He finally realized that he had materialized too much of his mental energy and fainted.

His head was pounding. Han covered his head and moaned in pain. Jie's voice entered his ears.

"What should I do with you. Since the establishment of the Golden Tome, I have seen all kinds of people but no one like you. I never said you had to Soul break in one try."

Han was dazed and asked curiously, "So..I have Soul Powers now?"

Jie said, "Yes. You managed to force out your Soul Power right before you fainted. At the same time, you chewed the golden sardine to death like a crazy dog."

Han was about to be excited when Jie said, "Don't move! Even though you have forced out your Soul Power. But at the same time, you have drained your powers. You are injured right now, its soul injury."

"Soul injury?" Han asked with confusion.

Jie explained, "Soul injury happens when you tried to mobilize mental power past its limits and it led to a mental injury. Your headache and blurred vision are both caused by Soul Injury."

"You need to rest. You will not be able to train anytime soon."

"Isn't that horrible?" Han asked.

"Horrible? Well not really." Jie asked, "Your training method was

a double-edged sword. Even though your Soul was injured, but you successfully forced out Soul Power in one try. If it was someone else, they would need to train for a long time before forcing out their Soul power. But you only tried once."

"Never do that again. I was chosen as the guardian of the Golden tome because I am part of the Clan of Spiritual Plants and my energy was the mildest and natural. I can protect warriors like you the best."

"Unfortunately, I was unable to protect you from harm this time. It was because you were too violent. There is no one like you, who does not give up and would continue to persevere even if they had only a shred of mental power left."

In an abrupt change of conversion, Jie started to talk about how his Soul power was activated and how he utilized it most meaningfully during battles. Han listened carefully and nodded once in a while.

"Because of Soul Injury, even though you have beginner Soul Power you would not be able to utilize it soon any time soon. Therefore, you only have to remember these important points."

Base Camp.

Han suddenly woke up and sat up on his bed. His actions gave Ye Weiwei and Luo Ying who were next to him a big scare. Next, Black Egg flew over with his rounded belly. He stared at Han and seemed to have discovered something but shrugged his shoulder and ran

into Ye Weiwei's arms without a care.

"Tell us quickly! What have you been doing? Why did faint for such a long time?" Luo Ying asked Han curiously and bombarded him with questions.

Ye Weiwei said in a low voice, "It's good you are okay. When you fainted, some things have happened to the territory. You should go over to 9527. I don't know the details either."

Luo Ying pouted when she heard the words. "Why the rush? He's finally awake, let's play for a while. I feel like Han is different now."

Ye Weiwei said, 'We can play anytime. But business is more important.'

Han smiled and said both of them, "Weiwei is right. Business is important. I will go and find 9527 right now. You guys can wait for me here."

Once his words ended, Han stood up and stretched.

Even though he was in a deep sleep for a long time, Han felt very energetic, perhaps it was due to Soul power.

It was a pity that while Han was too rash when activating Soul power which led to soul injury. Even though he has acquired the power, he was unable to use it at the moment.



Han left the room to find 9527. Luo Ying looked at Han's figure and whispered to Ye Weiwei. "Have you realized? He has changed."

Ye Weiwei nodded and said, "There seems to be some changes. But I don't really understand."

Luo Ying blinked her eyes and waved to the Protector Banshee next to her. The Banshee whispered a few words next to Luo Ying's ear.

Luo Ying's expression changed. Her mouth was slightly agape and she looked surprised.

"What's the matter? What happened to Han?" Ye Weiwei asked urgently.

Luo Ying repeated what the Banshee had told her to Ye Weiwei in a low voice.

"Soul power?"

"Yes! Han has acquired Soul power! That's amazing!" Luo Ying seemed lost in thought as she looked at the empty corridor which Han had walked out from.

Han saw 9527 at the commanding center. Silver Fox and Yuan Yuan pounced on him and greeted him warmly.

"Don't worry! I am good! To be precise, I am in better shape now!" Han vouched while patting his chest.

Han had discovered the changes in Silver Fox. Silver Fox seemed to have become stronger while Han was gone. Han could detect the strong energy fluctuations on his body. But at the same time, the fluctuations were very quiet. They were only visible when Silver Fox pounced onto Han emotionally. Once Silver Fox had regained his composure, the energy once again disappeared.

This phenomenon was similar to Jie, but Jie was a plant and Silver Fox was an animal. How could they be alike?

9527 said heavily, "You have come back just in time. I am worried about something."

Han nodded his head and placed Silver Fox on his shoulder, "Ye Weiwei told me there were urgent matters you wanted to discuss. Oh yeah, what happened to Silver Fox? He seemed to have become stronger?"

9527 looked at Silver Fox and said, "Silver fox is now a meritorious member in the base camp. This little fellow risked his life and infiltrated into the Golden Family's nest and brought back a lot of important information."

Han was stunned and touched Silver Fox's head in shock, "Golden Family? Wow! That's my boy!"

"But, don't take these risks in the future. If something happens to you I will be very upset. You should leave these risky things for me to do instead."

Silver Fox was touched by Han's words. Silver Fox thought that the luckiest he had been in his life was to meet the Han. To help his master, he was willing to undertake those risks! Now, he felt that it was all worth it!

Han frowned slightly, "Golden Family? Weren't they..."

9527 said, "They have returned. Look. This is the intelligence Silver Fox has brought back."

Han took over the small pictures 9527 had passed over. The smart Silver Fox had drawn all that he had experienced into a comic. As such, even though there was no communication in words, the group could quickly understand what Silver Fox was saying.

Han looked at the photos one by one. It started with Silver Fox following the subordinates of the Golden Family into the space rift and continued until the fight with the eight-clawed monster. For credit, Silver Fox exaggerated the appearance of the multi-genetic fellow.

After Han finished looking, he looked at Silver Fox and said, "If this monster was so scary, how did you escape?"

Silver Fox was at a loss for words. His story was incomplete, there were only parts about how hard and heroic and handsomely he fought but nothing about how he left.

Silver Fox perplexedly shook his head.

9527 said on the side, "I have asked this question many times but Silver Fox refused to speak."

Han nodded and said, "Then there's no need to ask. Silver Fox must have his difficulties. I have complete faith in him."

Swoosh!

The two eyes of the Silver Fox brimmed with tears, and tears threatened to pour out!

As expected of Master!

Before today, Silver Fox was interrogated by 9527 every day. But Han had only one sentence: "I am fully confident in him!"

"As expected, Master treats me the best!" Silver Fox shouted in his mind. At this moment, he was anxious to charge and assault the enemy in place of Han. He would do his best until his death.

Yuan Yuan was so touched he wanted to cry. Black Egg witnessed everything coldly. He was not familiar with the close relationship

between Silver Fox and Han. But for some reason, he felt very jealous. Why were the relationships among these guys so good?

"You get jealous so easily." 9527 sighed and said.

He passed a golden card to Han and said, "The current situation is that the Golden Family not only came, but they have brought a written challenge to battle to the entrance of our home. They specified they want you to go. It depends on what you want to do now..."

# Chapter 419: The Girl on the Verge of Eruption

---

Han took over the golden card and looked. He frowned and said, "This is an invitation?"

9527 said, "I don't think so. Even though it is called an invitation, but considering the history of the Golden Family, it could fully be interpreted as an ultimatum."

"The meaning of the invitation is that the owner has returned. Inferior humans should return to where they came from or the Golden Family would not let any enemies go."

Han thought and said, "If that is the plan of the Golden Family, why would they put so much effort into a meeting? They have the power to kick out all humans. Could it be because they no longer have the power?"

"Didn't you say that the last time the Golden Family appeared, they seemed to be in a war. After so many years, the war within the Clan may have weakened them, while humans had the chance to develop and even create tremendous powers like the five major corporations."

9527 said, "What you said makes sense, but I still don't think we should take chances. We don't have to accept such an invitation."

"Now, the territory has altered a new batch of Dark Net ships. Let

us leave from the veins tunnel to another location. We can escape from the Golden Family and the five major corporations."

Han shook his head and said, "Where could we hide? We don't know where the Veins tunnel leads to and what kind of enemies it leads to."

"Under the pressure of the All gods corporation. We can only live in the Cursed grounds, but I would still like to return to Earth. To continue staying here is not a solution, neither is walking down the veins tunnel."

9527 said, "Your words make sense. The highways of the Dark Net are built upon data. If we leave here and walk along the veins tunnel to another location. It would be difficult for you to return to Earth via the highway of the Dark Net anytime soon."

"You have to weigh the costs and benefits. There is danger in meeting the Golden Family. For one, the All Gods Corporation would not let us get away."

"From what I know. The representative that All Gods Corporation sent this time is Lu Shui Qiu Lin. The grandfather of Jian Jia."

"Jian Jia's grandfather." Han was dazed. He felt nostalgic after hearing Jian Jia's name. They used to be good friends but were forcefully separated before they had the chance to say good bye.

9527 said, "Don't think just because you are good friends with Jian Jia, Lu Shui Qiu Lin will go easy on you. He is the most reliable supporter of Jacquet and is truly loyal to him. If Jacquet asked Lu Shui Qiu Lin to kill you, no one will be able to stop it."

"Furthermore, Lu Shui Qiu Lin has the powers to kill you. He is at the level of peak super war lord! He is much stronger than even Sima Hunfeng."

"There is also Luo Shock, Dark North, Time Activator, and Bruce. They are all within the top three ranking warriors within their corporations and are all peak super warlords! The five major corporations have brought out their strongest teams to meet the Golden Family."

Han was deep in thought. "Doesn't this just prove that this meeting is important? There must be a reason why the five major corporations have all dispatched their strongest warriors."

9527 shook his head and said, "You insist on going?"

Han said, "Yes. It is a meeting that is hard to come by. I have no reason to not attend. Furthermore, it is still uncertain who is friend or foe."

"Anyway, it is not a good option to leave via the vein tunnel. Once I leave here, it is uncertain when I can come home. Oh yeah, you have been watching Earth right. How is my hometown?"



Han would always beam with a smile every time he spoke of his hometown. Even though he was not on Earth, he was still attached to it.

9527 looked at Han's gaze and said lightly sighed, "I knew you can't stop worrying about your hometown. Earth's situation is very good. Long Chuan is leading everyone in rebuilding a new homeland on Twin-Horse Galaxy."

"Earth's territory is much bigger than before. Almost the entire Twin-Horse Galaxy is under the control of the Earth army. Your robot army is spectacular as well. They are following your plan and building an army which could rival the Milky Way Alliance."

"Of course there are two latent dangers in your hometown. One would be logic chips. To make robots, a lot of logic chips is required but the Milky Way Alliance has sealed them."

"According to the news from the investigation satellite, Long Chuan might decide to snatch the logic chips back from the Milky Way Alliance."

"But there are risks in doing that. The Three-Eyed race is no longer a threat, and Milky Way Alliance has resumed ruling with a domineering force. If Long Chuan tries to snatch the logic chips now, a war might break out."

Han didn't think it was a big deal, "I believe in Long Chuan's judgment. If he thinks he should act, then it can't be wrong."

"It was in my plan to vigorously expand robotic powers. The powers of humans are limited. It would be difficult to complete the huge constructions in a short amount of time. I need enough intelligent robots to replace human labor."

9527 said, "I do not object to this but I must remind you. Even on the Dark Net, everyone is careful with intelligence technology. For example, Queen is not an intelligence system with no restrictions."

Han asked and retorted, "Yuan Yuan is a fully intelligent system. Do you think he is a threat to you?"

9527 was speechless. How would he be able to live without Yuan Yuan now? The little fellow was of tremendous help to 9527. He was more even more outstanding than Queen in many things.

9527 continued to say, "The second latent danger is Ye Guhong, the grandfather of Ye Weiwei. He is once again on the road. He has brought the people from Ancient Maple Leaf and is seeking Ye Weiwei's mother. I dispatched a satellite to follow them and discovered that he is on his way to the Abyssal Star Region."

"Abyssal Star Region is one of the rarer star regions which is twisted. It is connected to the Dark Net and has a bad reputation."

Han said, "Ye Guhong is an expert. He must know that."

9527 whispered, "I am not worried about Ye Guhong, I am more worried about Ye Weiwei."

"Weiwei? What's wrong with her?" Han asked with confusion.

9527 retorted, "Do you really think that Ye Weiwei is an ordinary girl?"

"Yes." Han nodded and said.

9527 said, "An ordinary girl would not have the Thunder Storm power. Also, Ye Weiwei is very kind hearted. She is scared that once her super powers become stronger, she would accidentally hurt others. Thus, she does not even train and seeks ways to lower her level."

"But.."

"But what?" Han asked.

9527 said in a low voice, "Her level could not be repressed. With no training, Ye Weiwei has already reached the warlord level."

Han was stunned for a moment, "Ye Weiwei has surpassed the war god level? We are now a team with all members above the level of a war god! When did this happen?"

9527 said, "When you were unconscious, Ye Weiwei and Luo Ying were responsible for taking care of you. She did not undergo any training but directly became a war god in her sleep. This was

detected by the power detection security system."

"Let me ask you. Do you know the age of Ye Weiwei?"

Han thought and said, "When I first met her I was 16 and she was 14. Now, four years have passed, I am 20 and she is 18 years old."

"It's 17 years and 6 months." 9527 said meaningfully. "There is a type of physique which matures slowly but would advance by leaps and bounds after adulthood."

"I suspect that is true for Ye Weiwei. As she gets closer to adulthood, her level will no longer be repressed. Even if she does not train, her powers will still become stronger. The reason Ye Guhong is hastily looking for Ye Weiwei's mother seems to be related to this as well."

Han felt that this entire situation was too far from normal, his heart was in turmoil.

"Those who are closely involved cannot see clearly." 9527 sighed and said, "Because you have a dominating super power like Void End, you never perceived Ye Weiwei as a threat. That's not the same for the rest of the group."

"What was Ye Weiwei wearing when she first met you?"

Han said, "A black leather jacket. It is a special piece of clothing that prevents thunder strike attacks from leaking."

9527 said, "There was a period of time when Ye Weiwei stopped wearing that stuffy tight clothing. However, once her level reached warlord, she was forced to wear it again. That was because when you were not around, she accidentally struck Pu Luodi."

"Your teacher, Night Ruins inspected and secretly told me that the strike caused organ damage in Pu Luodi's body. He would be unable to battle for a few months."

Han was astonished, "I first met Pu Luodi with Boya. He participated in nearly all battles and has the strength of an intermediate war god!"

9527 said, "Yes. In our group, Pu Luodi's was always of intermediate strength. He was not the most outstanding but still a force to be reckoned with. It was this Pu Luodi who was struck by Ye Weiwei's thunder strikes and suffered organ damage."

Cold sweat began to break out on Han's forehead. He sat on the chair and muttered to himself, "So if Ye Weiwei continues to develop, she will bring disaster to our group?"

9527 said, "Well, I won't go that far and call her a disaster. Everyone likes her. But if she is not careful, she could hurt someone."

"Night Ruins didn't tell Ye Weiwei about Pu Luodi, but Ye Weiwei seemed to also have noticed that her level was insuppressibly raising. That's why she started wearing that leather

clothing again."

Han deeply frowned. He understood Ye Weiwei's pain. The kind Weiwei never thought about hurting anyone, but her powerful ability always created trouble.

Han could never forget Ye Weiwei's pain and coldness when he first met her. It was not because Ye Weiwei wanted to be cold to others but because she was forced to. Whoever got close to her would become hurt. It was almost her destiny.

It was only later when Han appeared that Ye Weiwei saw hope.

What about the future?

If Ye Weiwei's super powers continue to grow, unless Han stayed with her forever, Ye Weiwei will continue to hurt others and fall into a lonely life.

9527 pondered for a long time and finally said, "Oh well. I will just tell you."

"You've know Ye Weiwei for almost four years. Have you inspected her leather jacket?"

Han quickly shook his head, "How would I take off a girl's clothes? I have never inspected it. Isn't it just a special leather jacket?"

9527 shook his head and said, "When you are clever, you are cleverer than anybody. But when you are retarded, you are the dumbest guy on the whole planet. A special leather jacket? Only you could suppress her top level super powers. How would a leather jacket have the same effect as your Void's End?"

"I secretly looked. There is a crystal at the waist of Ye Weiwei's leather Jacket. It is not the leather jacket that suppresses her powers, but the crystal."

"As Ye Weiwei approached adulthood, the power of the crystal weakened."

"I suspect that the reason Ye Weiwei's level was increasing rapidly recently, and the increasingly violent thunder strikes are related to the weakening of the crystal."

"I hate to say this but if we don't stop this, I am afraid one day her Thunder Storm ability would become so powerful that even you would be unable to stop it. There is nothing absolute in the world...even if your Void End is one and only, it is not absolute."

# Chapter 420: Attending the Meet

---

Han worriedly left 9527's command center. He was not worried about meeting the mysterious Golden Family. As a warrior, one needed a strong heart - a strong thirst for adventure, and learn to grow from dangerous experiences.

Han was more worried about Ye Weiwei.

The reason he tried with all his might throughout this journey was so that everyone could be happy. Han hoped that the people of his hometown could live happily and he hoped that his friends could live happily. Naturally, Han wished that Ye Weiwei could be happy every day.

But if Ye Weiwei became a threat, the others would be forced to stay away from her. This would cause Ye Weiwei to once again sink into loneliness.

Han sought out Ye Weiwei and wanted to hear what was on her mind. Han thought that the things he could do are very limited, and lending an ear to Ye Weiwei was one of the only things he could do.

But Ye Weiwei did not speak a single word about her situation. She only talked about how everyone cared for her, how happy she was and the future advancements of the territory.

It was apparent that Ye Weiwei did not want Han to be worried. But the more she acted this way, the more helpless Han felt and he



gradually developed a sense of guilt.

When they became aware that he had woken up, everyone came to visit him in succession. Most people were surprised to learn about Soul power. They were not aware of any ways to improve their combat ability other than Source Energy.

Among the group, only Han, Pluto, Sima Hunfeng, and 9527 knew of the existence of Soul Power. But Pluto rarely showed up, 9527 was extremely busy and Sima Hunfeng was a self-taught genius who could not really explain the mechanics behind Soul Power.

Thus, everyone pestered Han to learn about Soul Power.

Han could only repeat what Jie had told him to the others. Unfortunately, they did not have access to a training dimension such as the Golden Tome so they could only slowly learn via trial and error.

When defining Soul Power, Han said, "To put it plainly, Soul power is willpower. When a person's will power reaches a high level, it will evolve into the power of the soul."

"The power of the soul will continue to evolve into an everlasting soul. Even if your body was destroyed, your spirit will forever be alive."

"From my experience, to acquire Soul Power, one must become

unyielding, and force oneself to never give up even during hopeless situations. Only then would you be able to force out the Soul power."

Oh~

Everyone nodded in unison and seemed to have some understanding.

Void End was only part of the reason why everyone thought that Han was pretty good. More importantly, everyone liked Han's tenacity and stubbornness. When he met a strong opponent, Han becomes more unyielding.

"So we just have to become a rash fellow like you? That's all?" Boya thought and suddenly exclaimed while slapping his head.

Pathless Origin was unimpressed, "Rash fellow?? Han is very smart! He picks up things very fast."

Even though no proper ceremony was conducted, the Three Addicts still thought of themselves as Han's teacher so Pathless Origin strongly disliked anyone sprouting bad words about Han.

Han smiled and said, "Boya has hit the nail on the head. Soul power is unrelated to intelligence. It is only related to mental powers regardless of intelligence. If you have a stubborn mind, you will be able to force out Soul power."

Pa~

Boya jumped to his feet. He was a hot-blooded man. Once he understood the ways to manifest Soul power, his blood became to boil.

"From now on, I will fight to the death! No matter against what kind of opponent I face, I will fight them till the end!" Boya raised his fist. His blue face started to appear black from the blood flow and he yelled.

"Me too!"

"Me too!"

"From now on, I will be the strongest warrior!"

Everyone howled, like a bunch of rogues running wild.

Night Walker nodded and said, "I am still worried about you meeting the Golden Family alone. You should bring some Mad God Pills. At this point, only your highly antitoxic body can endure it, the ones I have prepared for others has a much lower dose and concentration."

Feng Taiji also said, "I also have some prototypes with me. It's the third generation of the mutant plants. Even though it is still an experimental sample, its attack is a lot stronger than the second generation Sky King Vine. You should bring some."

Wu Yun shook his head awkwardly, "I'm lagging behind. I have not yet finished the second generation of Godly Armored Beasts. I have made some prototypes, but their combat abilities are not better than your genetic fusion beasts. I shall not bring them out and make a fool of myself."

Han said to Wu Yun, "There's no rush. Let's brainstorm together someday. With your genetic background and my fusion techniques, we might be able to succeed. Furthermore, the cursed grounds lack resources of the Beasts. Even if it was someone else, they would not be able to do anything."

Poison, mutant plants, genetic beasts. These used to be the three fatal weapons of Han.

At the moment, Han had his fusion techniques but there were very little high-level Soul Beasts on the cursed grounds. It was like a good chef who did not have ingredients, no matter how skilled they were, they would not be able to make a good dish.

In contrast, Night Walker and Feng Taiji were much luckier. The garden that giant Tian Zang left behind was a plant treasure mine. They had both successfully upgraded their products. Only Wuyun, who could not find any suitable Beasts, was left anxious but unable to do anything.

This matter was actually pretty strange. The vast cursed grounds did not have many Soul beasts or star beasts.

According to the people of the tribe, it wasn't always like this. It was only shortly before Han and the others arrived that the beasts disappeared on a large-scale basis.

Han recalled Silver Fox's drawings. It was Linda, the female Soul Beast who had tricked Han, who was together with Lone Abyss. Han did not know if the massive disappearance of the Soul Beasts on the cursed grounds was related to Linda or the Golden Family?

There must be a reason behind these strange happenings. So, Han had been closely following this matter.

In the blink of an eye, it was the day for Han's departure.

The reason Han insisted on going alone was very simple. The outcome was unpredictable. If it was a trap, it was better for him to fall into the trap alone then drag the entire group down.

9527 had already agreed with Han. He stood out and said, "I know that everyone is worried about Han. But it might not be a good thing if we all go. The tracking system has already been installed into Han's body. If it is necessary, we could all get to Han in less than a minute."

"Safety does not depend on how many people we send but the speed of our reinforcements."

"Furthermore, the five major corporations have sent their top warriors to the meeting. He could deal with Han, but could he

simultaneously deal with experienced warriors like Lu Shui Qiu Lin, Shi Guang Qi? I don't think so."

"As the saying goes, it is easier for a small boat to change its direction. The biggest strength of Han heading there alone is agility. The five major corporations are all big groups but Han is a lone man. If there is a real fight, the Golden Family would deal with the corporations first since Han is the weakest."

"It's too bad they don't know that Han could use us, his brothers, as trump cards. At the crucial moment, we will emerge suddenly and f\*ck them in the face!"

Even though everyone had their doubts, they agreed that there was some logic in 9527's words.

In the situation where these top warriors stood in great numbers, deliberately giving the impression of a weak warrior was also a technique. If everyone went, it would be a larger target and the Golden Family would pay them more attention.

If Han went alone, others would overlook him, and Han would be safe.

9527 and Sima Hunfeng had already discussed this matter with Han. After 9527 finished speaking, Sima Hunfeng gave a few words. His words were similar to 9527. It was a better idea for Han to go alone than for everyone to go. After the instillation of ideas by multiple people, everyone finally agreed to let Han proceed to the meeting alone.

Unexpectedly, Xiao Bao simply would not agree. He tightly hugged Han with his arms and no matter what Han said, he refused to let go.

The previous two incidents had a huge impact on Xiao Bao. He made up his mind to be a strong kid and to never let Han shelter him again. He wanted to be of help to Han.

"It's okay. Let him go along with you. Xiao Bao is attached to you." Sima Hunfeng sighed and said.

Han was exasperated and could only allow Xiao Bao to crawl into his Lunar Mark, and instructed the smartest Silver Fox to look after him.

Silver Fox patted his chest like a big brother and told Han to rest his mind.

To be honest, the reason everyone agreed for Han to go alone was that Han had many tricks up his sleeve. Once he opened Lunar Mark, Black Egg, Silver Fox and Blue Star were all formidable opponents.

Especially Silver Fox, who is now a top tier fighter that rivaled Black Egg after gaining the power of the spiritual plants.

Han had both Silver Fox and Black Egg in his dimension ring. This was the equivalent of hiding two Sima Hunfengs inside the

ring! Han was a scary opponent.

Of course, everyone also thought that bringing along Xiao Bao was a burden to Han. Xiao Bao was too well-behaved. He was not suited to be a warrior.

Han bid goodbye to everyone and piloted the newly renovated Dark Net starship to the meeting point.

This type of Dark Net ship was named Crossing Crow by 9527. It was the only Dark Net starship at the base camp, and it belonged to the heavy frigate class. It had the pitch-black appearance of a crow but there was a grey white imprint on the top of the vessel which was a special symbol of the Dark Net starship.

As for control, there was no difference between the Dark Net starship and a normal starship. The only difference was that the Dark Net starship was more suitable for the environment of the Dark Net. Even in the normal universe, Crossing Crow would still be an outstanding defensive vessel.

Swoosh~

Crossing Crow used the hyper-space transition jump and zipped towards the Dark Net.

In the blink of an eye, Han had arrived at No. A17 energy vortex.

The speed and destructive force of the vortex were both



remarkable. The siren ran continuously and the partially intelligent navigation assistance system reminded Han that once the vessel entered the area of the vortex, the Dark Net starship would be destroyed by the energy storm.

But from the coordinates that the Golden Family had provided, the path towards the meeting point was indeed here.

Han disabled the navigation system and manually controlled the ship. He used his hands with high precision to slowly proceed towards the path.

When the Dark Net starship approached the energy vortex, a miracle happened. A secret passage appeared between the vortex. The surroundings were volatile but the passage path was calm.

Han controlled the Dark Net starship securely with his hands and passed through the energy vortex into the entrance of a dimension.

After the Dark Net starship passed through the energy barrier, Han saw a golden city wall and tens of thousands of warriors standing under the wall, with the symbol of the five major corporations on their armor.

# Chapter 421: Masters Everywhere

---

Shoosh—

The Frigate Class Crossing Crow stopped in front of the golden wall. Compared to the Five Corporations' prominent fleets, Crossing Crow seemed shabby on its own.

When the cabin door opened, Han was met with thousands of strange looks.

Despite being enemies, the Five Corporations had interacted countless times and therefore knew each other.

Han was the only stranger there, and so everyone was curious about him.

"You are the Golden Family's representative?" A pale, thin guy with a cold expression asked. He had a black birthmark between his brows.

Han knew that this person had to belong to either the Mass Demon Corporation or Nightmare Corporation because among the five, only those two belonged to the dark bloodline and the other three had red bloodlines, just like Han.

Not to mention that behind this person stood not only human warriors, but also an abundant amount of devilish, humanoid monsters.

Those monsters were the brilliant creations of dark bloodline groups. They liked to fuse humans and beasts to create monsters called Orcs.

It was said that warriors working under those two corporations had to improve themselves relentlessly. If they were deemed to have no more potential, they would be forcefully operated on, and become senseless slaves who did not know pain nor sorrow.

In order to improve their capabilities, the Five Corporations would do anything and everything.

In 9527's words, none of the five corporations were good. Only that the Mass Demon and Nightmare were unabashedly evil while the three others maintained an ostensibly good image while performing deals in the dark.

Han smiled slightly and said to the guy with the birthmark, "You're mistaken, I'm Han, I'm not a representative of the Golden Family."

"You are Han!?"

"You're Han!?"

Two people exclaimed at the same time. One was a young person with a birthmark and the other an elder.

The elderly man was not tall but he looked sharp and alert. His silver hair was meticulously tidy and he wore a set of white armor.

Han smiled, "Do you recognize me?"

The young man said, "No, but I have heard of you; my name is Luo Shock Scale, I'm Luo Ying's cousin."

Meanwhile, the elder smirked and simply said, "My name is Lu Shui Qiu Lin."

Han was taken aback—so this was Lu Shui Qiu Lin? Jian Jia's grandfather who was known as the Almighty in White!?

Han had heard that he was the only one in the All Gods Corporation who did not have an official title, simply because the God of Gods, Jacques, trusted him to be capable of solving everything. Gradually the entire Corporation reached the consensus that anything unsolvable could be solved by Lu Shui Qiu Lin.

It was obvious that his status and capabilities were not only legends.

Han greeted him solemnly, "A honor to meet you, sir."

As for Luo Shock Scale, Han did not acknowledge him for the simple reason that he did not know him.

Han saw Jian Jia as his brother. At least before she revealed her gender, he did treat Jian Jia as that, which is why he respected Lu Shui Qiu Lin greatly.

Lu Shui Qiu Lin nodded slightly, "Kabri has told me about you, you are just as he described."

Han replied humbly, "Thank you sir; how is Jian Jia? I did not have a chance to say goodbye."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin smiled, "How could anyone from the Lu Shui family not be fine? Don't you worry, Jian Jia has taken on an important position in the corporation. Going through a period of trials improved her attitude a lot, and she shall take on more prominent roles in the future—she is good enough to be my successor."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin praised Jian Jia relentlessly. The reason was simple—to let Han give up—Jian Jia was living her awesome life, and Han was long forgotten.

Han, meanwhile, did not think much of it, just smiled and said, "As long as she is happy."

"Do you really think that?" Lu Shui Qiu Lin frowned and asked.

"Absolutely. As her friend, of course, I wish for her happiness." Han replied genuinely.

Lu Shui Qiu Lin said, "You are the Corporation's enemy. What if Jian Jia had to kill you one day?"

Han said nonchalantly, "We are still friends in private. Unless she does not see me as one anymore, or else I would still call her my friend anywhere, at any time."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin asked again, "What if she still had to kill you?"

Han replied, at ease, "That is her choice; if there came a day that I had to die, dying in a friend's hand would not be too bad."

Not giving up, Lu Shui Qiu Lin asked, "Then what if one day, Jian Jia's life was at your disposal?"

Han shrugged, "I do not have the habit of killing my friends. Not now, not ever."

Han did not notice that as he spoke, someone among Qiu Lin's warriors shook. Slightly, but uncontrollably, as if he was electrified.

Lu Shui Qiu Lin laughed, and said in his deep voice, "Anyway, I like how you speak so well despite your young age."

"But I suggest you give up. No one could resist the Corporation's orders; if you were to die, you would—in Jian Jia's hands, in other

people's— it doesn't matter."

"Gladly," Han replied.

Han was so absorbed in his conversation with Lu Shui Qiu Lin that he failed to notice Luo Shock Scale already appeared hostile towards him, not to mention that his mouth hung open as if he swallowed a dead rat.

Luo Shock Scale had heard that Han and his cousin Luo Ying had a thing, but little did he imagine even the granddaughter of the Almighty in White, Lu Shui Qiu Lin, did too!

If he hadn't been there to witness that conversation, he wouldn't have believed it.

Who was Lu Shui Qiu Lin?

He was one of the best in the All Gods Corporation! Despite being just as capable on the battlefields as Lu Shui Qiu Lin, Luo Shock Scale was not one of the founders like Qiu Lin was, and the conversation they just had made it clear that Han had a pretty good relationship with Jian Jia.

Why!?

Luo Shock Scale looked at the plain Han and thought. He was so...ordinary, and Luo Shock Scale himself was so much better looking!

Lu Shui Han's two daughters had insurmountable beauty. It was only due to their father's bad temper that no one dared to approach them. In fact, the number of admirers for them in the Corporation was so great that they could possibly fill up a stadium, and one of them was Luo Shock Scale.

Compared to others, Luo Shock Scale had talent. Other than Luo Shui Han, he was the one who had the most talent, and he had hoped to get either Luo Ying or Luo Jin.

And now Luo Jin was dead, but Luo Shock Scale did not say much about it because Luo Jin had her eyes on Lu Yao anyway. If Lu Yao had not betrayed the Corporation, he would probably have become someone as highly respected as Lu Shui Qiu Lin.

As for Luo Ying, it doesn't matter for what reason she ended up with Han, it made Luo Shock Scale upset, very upset! That was why he had always disdained Han.

Han noticed that the three people next to Lu Shui Qiu Lin had a different vibe from the others. Thinking they must be important persons, Han extended his greetings, "And these three generals are...?"

The three people had been paying attention to their conversation, and regardless of whether they cared about Han, they had to respect Lu Shui Qiu Lin.

So they introduced themselves one by one, Dark North from the



Nightmare Corporation, Time Activator from the Godsend Corporation, and Bruce from the Holy Spirits Corporation.

In regard to skill level, they were as skilled as the Almighty in White. As for status, they were only slightly less powerful than him—they were three of the most respected generals in their Corporations.

Perhaps unsurprisingly, Luo Shock Scale's status was the lowest among the four. Although he was Luo Shui Han's nephew, he was not a founding member. If they really had to rank him he would be at the tenth, while the other four were top four or even top three in the corporation.

Since these super generals all looked up to Lu Shui Qiu Lin, Han had planned to stand aside after greeting them. After all, he had come to investigate, not to show off.

Abruptly, Luo Shock Scale snickered, "We are here as representatives of the Five Corporations, who are you? Who the heck do you think you are? Standing here with all of us?"

Han glanced at him. He could tell, roughly, that Luo Shock Scale didn't like him very much, but he still got it wrong, because Luo Shock Scale not only disliked him—he hated his guts! Why else would he try to embarrass him at this time and place?

At this moment, a voice called out from afar.

"Han is also my guest, he came as a representative of the Wolf Fang Group, the acting manager of the Cursed Land."

Following the voice, they saw a group of masked people approaching. Their faces were covered, they looked like a group of monks.

Only their leader revealed his face. Han frowned, recognizing the man—some time ago he had shot the man with the Flying Feather Bow, only that he survived.

"Wolf Fang my ass!" Luo Shock Scale said, "They're just a bunch of losers who used to be under All Gods! Who are you anyway?"

"I represent the Golden Family! My name's Lone Abyss!" He stood taller, and said, "I could get you all to leave, just as easily as I invited you!"

Luo Shock Scale bit his tongue. This was Lone Abyss!

He was right, the Golden Family was established far before the Five Corporations. Luo Shock Scale thought of this and stayed silent, fuming.

On the other hand, Han calmly remarked, "Does your wound still hurt from last time? Had I known you were part of the Golden Family I would've made a better shot."

Shoosh—

Lu Shui Qiu Lin looked at Han, shocked—Han shot Lone Abyss? When!?

Time Activator and Bruce were surprised too. After all, everyone sent their best representatives upon receiving the Golden Family's invitation. They all held a certain degree of respect and fear towards the family.

Han was new to the playground, but he had already fought against someone like Lone Abyss, even injuring him!? They all looked at Han with a new eye.

Lone Abyss sighed to himself. He was really the bane of his existence, this Han. Now that everyone knew someone from the Golden Family could be injured by an amateur, his presence became a lot weaker!

Judging from Han's intelligence, he must have said it on purpose.

Lone Abyss pretended not to have heard Han, taking great strides to the golden walls. Upon contact with his palm, the walls opened up to form a majestic entrance.

"Please, everyone!" Lone Abyss motioned to the crowd.

Although no one knew what was beyond the entrance, nobody wanted to show that they feared the Golden Family and so they filed through it without question. Luo Shock Scale, in particular,

was the first to go, not wanting to lose against Han again.

"Sir, they have all entered the Golden Tower!" Shortly after, Lone Abyss heard his subordinate call out.

The corners of Lone Abyss's mouth curled up to form a smile.

This time, he was not going to play something under the table, but under broad daylight.

# Chapter 422: Trap - Beast Soul Net!

---

Lone Abyss led everyone into the Golden Tower.

This time, there were quite a large number of soldiers coming along with the Big Five corporations. Except for Han, everyone else had brought a whole troop that contained approximately ten thousand people with their exceptional leader.

Despite such tremendous strength, there were no more than ten soldiers that accompanied the Golden Family. That was why the Big Five corporations' representatives lowered their guards and kept following them into the Golden Tower even though they could sense something was not quite right.

Lone Abyss was walking faster and faster. The inner side of the Golden Tower was a strange landscape, full of rocks and stones. The Big Five corporations' representatives furrowed their brows in unison.

"Where are you going? If you want to talk, let's just talk here!" Luo Shock Scale couldn't help but yell loudly.

"Talk?" Lone Abyss whispered while looking back.

It was hard to read the meaning behind the strange smile on his face.

Soon, some people had found that the way to the Golden Tower

was blocked, and they passed on this information up to the front.

"Don't worry, the Signal Transmitter is still working." Lu Shui Qiu Lin said calmly.

Since they were going to meet with the Golden Family, not only Han but everyone else brought a Signal Transmitter with them.

One of the most unique qualities of the Signal Transmitter was the location-sharing. If they suddenly disappeared, the headquarter would receive the information immediately.

It was highly possible the Big Five corporations had a huge troop waiting at the outer region of the Cursed Land. The troop would rush in and fight once they found out that something's wrong. That's why even the experienced Lu Shui Qiu Lin knew it wouldn't matter where they went as long as the Signal Transmitter was still working. After all, all of the corporations had their backup forces.

At this moment, Lone Abyss suddenly laughed and said with a low voice, "Although the Signal Transmitter is still working, the Transmission System is completely out of function. The people outside only know that you are here, but they have no clue what you will be facing."

What he said sounded like he was trying to imply something. Lu Shui Qiu Lin and the others were alerted.

Bruce from the Holy Spirits Corporation said heavily, "What do

you mean? Are you afraid that the Transmission System will directly broadcast our conversation?"

"What a joke. We as the Big Five Corporation disdain these kinds of tricks. We would directly say what we want to say if there is any."

Lone Abyss said coldly, "Very well, then let me tell you straight that I actually never considered negotiating about anything with you. The Golden Family never negotiates. If you want to survive, you have to obey, and if you don't, then we would have to battle."

While Lone Abyss was acting arrogantly, the small guy Dark North from the Nightmare Corporation frowned and said, "I agree the Golden Family used to be the head of this place in the past, but times have changed. Battle? You really think we would deter from it? Everyone you can see here, who isn't an elite that had survived countless battles?"

Lone Abyss laughed and said, "All of you have been in many battles, but none of them were with the Golden Family."

"If you are not afraid of the Golden Family, why have you brought so many soldiers and powerful representatives with you?"

"If you are not afraid of the Golden Family, would you even negotiate with me? Wouldn't killing me be a better idea for you?"

The faces of the people in the group started turning blue. In fact,

the Big Five Corporations were certainly afraid of the Golden Family. They had stopped all of their actions to focus on fighting this powerful enemy since the news about the movement of the Golden Family had spread.

The reason why there were so many top figures like Lu Shui Qiu Lin was also that the Big Five Corporation didn't want to fight with the Golden Family anymore. All seniors from the Corporations still remembered how unbeatable the Golden Family was in the past.

That's why as soon as the messenger from the Golden Family arrived and told the Big Five Corporations that they wanted to negotiate with them, the Big Five Corporations agreed immediately and sent the strongest troops out in order to avoid the battle. Now that these obvious things were being spoken out loud by Lone Abyss, all of the troops somehow felt humiliated.

Lone Abyss thought for a while and shrugged his shoulders, "Let's put everything on the table now. Asking all of you to come here, I didn't plan to negotiate nor let you leave."

"What are you saying?!" Luo Shock Scale turned pale with fright.

Lone Abyss said lazily, "I mean, all of you are going to die here. Because it is the Golden Tower—the well-known demonic maze under the Golden Family. You wouldn't be able to escape out of here."

"Who said we were going to escape?" Time Activator, a middle-



aged, fair looking man from the Godsend Corporation said, "The moment I wave, thousands of troops from outside of the Cursed Land would come in. They'll flip you over regardless of whatever Tower this is."

Lone Abyss burst into laughter.

"Good, good. Then wave your backup force over. The more that comes, the happier we will be." Lone Abyss said insidiously.

"Don't be impulsive, something has gone wrong here." The Experienced Lu Shui Qiu Lin held Time Activator's hand and tried to stop him.

Papapapa~

Lone Abyss clapped his hands and said, "You are indeed the Almighty in White. You deserve the title."

"You guessed it right, the Golden Tower is a one-way demonic maze. People can only come in from the outside but cannot come out from the inside."

"The Golden Tower has 9 levels, whoever comes in has to take the challenge and can exit the tower only after passing through six floors. Therefore, strength is the only factor if you try to escape from here."

"Then we just need to fight our way out." Bruce stepped forward

and exposed his twisted right hand. "Speaking of that, you are also in the Demon Maze, we can kill you first."

Lone Abyss said, as if it's not a big deal, "Unfortunately, you won't be able to fight your way out since you aren't a part of the Golden Family. But I'm different since I was once fortunate enough to reach the seventh story, I know the way out of here."

"And you can't kill me even if you wanted to. I'm safe at this distance, nobody can kill me."

Lone Abyss then waved his arm slowly, and a stream of white light suddenly turned into a bright loop and hovered him around.

"It's soul power!" Han said in his mind, astonished.

Every ace had soul power, this was what Han had heard from Jie. It was obvious that Lone Abyss's soul was much stronger than Han's. Faced with such a powerful ace as strong as him, Han hesitated for a second instead of initiating the fight immediately.

"Why? Are you afraid? Well, then I'm leaving." Lone Abyss sneered and said, "I forgot to tell you, the Golden Tower has another name – the Beast Soul Net. Once it opens, all the Star Beasts, Soul Beasts and Soul Beasts of Darkness would all gather here together."

"In terms of the reason, I guess you know already. The Golden Family has the bloodline of the Beast Clans. We are the Lords of

the Beast Kings."

Humph!

Lone Abyss sneered as soon as he finished speaking and walked forward with his people.

At this moment, Bruce finally couldn't suppress himself. His right hand suddenly expanded. It shot out from his arm like a gigantic cannon!

Just as Bruce's right hand had almost reached Lone Abyss, a monster suddenly emerged from the ground. It was a black monster with eight octopus-like tentacles.

Its sudden appearance brought with it a huge earthquake.

Taking advantage of the steaming fog, Lone Abyss had already disappeared.

Han saw Bruce's hand had returned back to his own arm. Yet, some blood dripped down from his right sleeve, and he looked extremely pale.

Bruce said, "His level is slightly above me, which should be similar to Qiu Lin."

Lu Shui laughed bitterly, "I would like to try if that monster

wasn't there. But now, I couldn't take him down alone, I need cooperation."

"Cooperation."

"Cooperation."

"I agree."

"Let's forget about the past and get this Golden Monster first."

The leaders of the Big Five Corporations were indeed the strongest. Although they were enemies to one another, they cooperated immediately without speaking much and even started to talk kindly together. The way they changed swiftly made Han speechless.

Lu Shui Qiu Lin looked at Han and said, "You should come with us too. There are so many Beast Energies around, and I believe you already detected that, too."

Han shook his head, "I am not interested."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin looked at Han with surprise. As the lord of the All Gods Corporation, the Almighty in White, his personal invitation was actually rejected by Han.

"The number of beasts is humongous, you alone can't be their

competitor." Lu Shui Qiu Lin said.

Han frowned and said, "The Beast Crowd is not what I'm worried about."

"Then what are you worried about?"

"I'm worried about my brothers and friends."

"You're worried about them? Why?"

Han confessed, "This is obviously a trap, and Lone Abyss wants to encircle us in order to attack reinforcements coming to our aid. Our backup forces would come to save us once they find out we were trapped here, and if they came, none of them would escape."

"Then, more and more backup would be sent here which would trap more and more people. What a disaster."

Han's analysis shocked everyone. It reminded Lu Shui of what Military God Kabri had commented about Han. He once said that Han had two characteristics, one was his superpower—Endless Darkness - Void End, which was a rare battlefield metronome that could make him control the tempo of the whole battlefield.

Another one was Han's mind. There weren't many elites with a high IQ that had a logical reasoning ability like him. Also, with his tough bone character, Han would definitely be the optimal person for a commander instead of an ordinary warrior.

Now, Lu Shui Qiu Lin saw Han in person and finally understood why Kabri had made such a high evaluation of him. Han detected the trap of the Golden Tower immediately and knew that what Lone Abyss wanted wasn't from these people, but to attract more backup forces from the Big Five Corporations and kill them all at once in order to devastate the corporations.

Lu Shui Qiu Lin said, "We won't call backups if it is as you say. At least it's safe for us to hold tight together, break through the seventh story rapidly and destroy the Lone Abyss's trap here."

Han sighed lightly, "Ah, you are Jian Jia's grandfather after all. I couldn't let you die like that."

"You will understand it if you think about what Lone Abyss said. He said he was lucky to reach the seventh story. That being said, the Beasts from the traps in the Golden Tower wouldn't only attack us but also him. They attack everyone."

"I have experience with Beasts, and they tend to kill the strongest enemy first. How many people did Lone Abyss bring? How many did you bring?"

"Separate right now if you want to live. Don't gather together and don't even think about cooperation! The stronger power you gather together, the faster the Golden Tower would try to attack you first."

"I bet that the beasts are now paying all of their attention to you,

and Lone Abyss is leaving rapidly with this chance."

"I have said what I wanted to say. You can ignore me. Jian Jia, at least, is my friend and I cannot let her down. But unfortunately, this is all that I can offer."

Afterwards, Han turned his head and disappeared in the dark.

There was a small and slim warrior lowering his helmet in Lu Shui Qiu Lin's troop. When Han spoke out the truth twice just for not letting Jian Jia down even if Lu Shui Qiu Lin was his enemy, this small guy shivered, emotionally touched by Han.

"Don't listen to him, who does he think he is!?" Luo Shock Scale said angrily, "I really want to kill him if I have a chance!"

Time Activator was more thoughtful. He said in a deep voice, "However, what he said did make sense. It is remarkable that this young man has such clear logical thinking."

"I don't buy that. He described Lone Abyss as almost a god that had calculated everything. How is that possible?!" Bruce waved his hand and didn't want to admit that he got tricked.

Sometimes, many people can cause trouble. After listening to Han, the group of Lu Shui Qiu Lin suddenly started to argue. The decision to separate or not couldn't be settled down right away.

However, the small, slim warrior suddenly looked up.

Although she had dressed herself like a man, something such as temperament was still hard to cover.

This small man that was cross-dressing was Jian Jia. She couldn't help but follow the troops here when she got news of Han. But she didn't expect that Han had not forgotten about her and still called her his friend even though she was an enemy to him.

Jian Jia suddenly looked up, seeing a black shadow flashed across the place where Han had disappeared. It seemed like someone was coming for Han.

A killer?

Would he cause danger to Han?

Jian Jia was driven crazy, the fight between her grandfather and the other soldiers drove her crazier.

She gritted her teeth and stepped back slowly, gradually disappearing into the dark.



# Chapter 423: The End of Luck

---

After Han left the Big Five corporations, he turned to a narrow road.

There was no way he could turn around. The entrance to the golden tower used a spatial leap technology. He currently had no way of knowing where the entrance was and how far he was from it.

And according to the information given to him by Lone Abyss, the entrance was like a one-way street. Even if Han found it, it wouldn't even necessarily mean that he could leave.

If leaving the golden tower was easy, Lone Abyss definitely wouldn't have said that he was going to trap everyone here. Since he said that, it proves that he had great confidences in the architectural structure of the tower.

The only method was to go up to the seventh floor and open the exit.

But until now, Han still didn't figure out how to go up the tower. He had been walking around but he was still on the first floor.

He started to hear more and odder noises around him. Han knew that there were numerous beasts here, their main target should be people from the Big Five but that didn't mean they wouldn't attack Han. The defense and offense system in the golden tower wouldn't discriminate certain people, even if Lone Abyss was here, he would

get attacked too. If he wanted to leave, he needed to go to the seventh floor as well.

Han wiped his finger on the Lunar Mark, releasing his sidekicks.

Silver Fox was in charge of scouting, Blue Star acted like a bodyguard, Black Egg was like a guerilla, while Xiao Bao was wrapped on Han's back. Even though he was scared he still tried to stay brave.

Shoosh~

Silver Fox disappeared immediately and it wasn't long before he appeared again in front of Han and waved his hand, indicating that it was safe.

After about 20 minutes, Han was shocked.

Silver Fox was like magic. He had led Han to advance without coming into contact with a single enemy.

Even a God level scout might not even have performed as well as Silver Fox.

What Han didn't know was that Silver Fox was not just one person anymore.

Silver Fox had the spiritual plant as company, little bean sprout.

There were plants growing within the golden tower as well, and under the little bean sprout's influence, all the plants became Han's friends too.

Little bean sprout followed Silver Fox obediently. As long as Silver Fox moved his tail to the front, then he could see him.

"You are saying, we can go on either the road on the right or the left?" Silver Fox touched his chin and asked.

Mhmm~

Little bean sprout nodded non-stop.

"We should pick the route that was closest to Lone Abyss. He must know how to leave this stupid place, we have to follow him." Silver Fox thought about it and said.

What a smart little guy, almost on par with humans. Silver Fox was currently constructing an exit plan, and the core of the plan was to follow Lone Abyss, and go wherever he went.

Shoosh~

Little bean sprout pointed to the right, indicating that that route was closer to Lone Abyss.

After getting that accurate information, Silver Fox waved at Han

again. If only he could communicate with Han mentally like Black Egg, that would be so much more convenient.

Silver Fox was never jealous of Black Egg for anything else. The only thing was that they had a mental connection. Unfortunately, because Black Egg was too arrogant, that mental connection wasn't really even useful. His pride made him extremely unlike Silver Fox. He didn't like to listen to Han about anything.

Due to the unique skillset Silver Fox had, Han was having a lot of success navigating through the golden tower.

But quickly, Han felt like something was wrong, he felt someone was following him and Black Egg wouldn't stop checking behind his back either. He squinted his golden eyes now and then.

"Someone behind us?" Han asked.

Black Egg nodded without saying anything else.

"Okay, then let's wait for him." Han paused and said.

Of course, a dark shadow approached quickly. Even though he was exposed, he didn't really hide and he came right for Han.

"Aiya, I am late again!" This guy said to Han.

Uh..

Han was speechless. It was Howling Forest's teacher, the one who talked big all day, Wai Late Dao.

"Why are you here?" Han asked.

Wai Late Dao patted his chest and said, "The brains of the Big Five plus you and Lone Abyss from the golden family all gathered here, how could I miss such an important party?"

"Lone Abyss invited you too?" Han asked.

"No, maybe he forgot. Oh well, that is okay, I will forgive him!" Wai Late Dao said.

Han frowned, what did he mean Lone Abyss forgot. He probably didn't even know who Wai Late Dao was.

Wai Late Dao said without a second thought, "I am here now, so you are safe. Don't worry, as long as I am here, I can take you out of the Golden Tower. If Lone Abyss targets you, I will take care of him!"

Han thought to himself, 'You? Can you take care of them? Lu Shui Qiu Lin probably wouldn't even say something like that. But given that you were Howling Forest's teacher, I will just listen and nod.'

Putong~

Wai Late Dao threw a little person on the ground and pointed to him, "The Big Five aren't good people! They hired the most vicious assassin to follow you and get rid of you! Luckily, I am here so I caught him, or you would've been killed."

Han was shocked, he looked at the person on the ground who was tied up tightly, his face was covered only showing two eyes. He stared at Han with eyes of sadness and not anger.

"The All Gods Corporation sent an assassin?" Han saw the symbol on the guy's armor and pulled the energy ball from his mouth.

"Lu Shui Qiu Lin wants to kill me?" Han asked curiously.

Nobody predicted that this person would start to cry, after sobbing for a while, the person called out Han's name.

"What the, you are Jian Jia?!" Han was shocked by this familiar voice.

Mhm!

Jian Jia nodded.

Han released Jian Jia without a second word, he was blaming Wai Late Dao in his mind. The most vicious assassin? Clearly, Jian

Jia was looking for me and you just decided to capture her and tied her up.

Even though Han was thinking this, he couldn't say anything to Wai Late Dao. He was Howling Forest's teacher after all. He doesn't benefit from embarrassing him, and Wai Late Dao probably meant well anyway. He just didn't know what Jian Jia looked like so how would he know if she was a good person.

Han wiped away Jian Jia's tears, "Don't cry, you are safe now."

"Who said I am crying???" Even though Jian Jia missed Han a lot but she was still stubborn.

"But your tears..."

"The wind blew into my eyes!!"

"There's no wind here..."

"If I say there is, then there is!"

Immediately, Han felt a pang of regret. This Jian Jia character had been spoiled by her grandfather and father, she was completely unreasonable.

"Why did you come here?" Han asked her.

"Naturally I followed my grandfather here. You wouldn't think that I am here to find you would you???" Jian Jia said a little unconfidently.

Han said seriously, "If you followed your grandfather here then you should continue to follow him, this place is really dangerous."

"You!!" Jian Jia was so angry that she couldn't find another word. She came here to find Han out of the goodness of her heart, yet Han didn't say anything to her.

At the time, Silver Fox noticed that Han wasn't following him anymore so he turned around and came back.

When he saw Wai Late Dao was there, Silver Fox waved excitedly. Han thought Silver Fox was waving at him so he didn't think too much about it.

"Continue to scout, we need to follow Lone Abyss so we can get out as soon as possible," Han told Silver Fox.

Shoosh~

Silver Fox nodded and continued on his mission. Then from far away came the sound of an intense fight, and the roars of many beasts.

Han looked up and said, "It is probably the crowd of beasts attacking your grandfather. Don't go there now, just follow me. I



hope your grandfather will be okay."

Jian Jia said without a second thought, "My grandfather will be fine, just take care of yourself first."

"That would be best, let's go." Han waved his hand and led everyone to follow the way Silver Fox led.

Without meaning to, Han had formed a small team as well, it was just that the quality of the team was slightly questionable.

Other than Blue Star and Silver Fox who could be trusted, Black Egg was too arrogant, Xiao Bao was too scared, Wai Late Dao bragged too much, and Jian Jia was a girl that acted like a princess.

Han shook his head, Xiao Bao, Wai Late Dao, and Jian Jia were too weak. They all needed to be protected. And Black Egg, well, he was Black Egg.

"You guys follow behind me, Blue Star will be behind all of us," Han said to Jian Jia and Wai Late Dao.

Then he patted Blue Star on the head. This kind of dumb but loyal metal guard ran to the end of this team and took on the role of a guard.

"You are worried that I will be a burden to you?" Jian Jia was being a child and asked angrily.

"No, I just don't want you to get hurt," Han said with a smile.

Han said this honestly and caringly. Jian Jia was shocked, she was suddenly super attracted to Han.

Wai Late Dao was kind of annoyed too. He started talking about how powerful he was and he will make Lone Abyss kneel down and beg him for mercy. But of course, Han didn't take anything he said seriously.

Shoosh~

Silver Fox was super-fast, it was almost like he didn't need time to think to avoid the places where beasts were concentrated.

At several instances, small groups of beasts would run into Han, but once Black Egg stared at them with his golden eyes, those people immediately ran away.

Han observed and realized that the beasts on the first level of the tower were just normal star beasts. Han had killed a lot of these even before he became a warlord. Maybe it is because the first level of the tower was low leveled and that was why they were all scared of Black Egg.

But quickly Han found another problem. A lot more beasts to starting to run into him more frequently.

Even though Black Egg was fierce enough that when beasts saw him they would run away.

But that was not to say that all of them ran away.

According to Han's predictions regarding the golden tower, there should be a set of logic rules in place. Whoever was the strongest in the golden tower, the beasts would attack them first.

He wasn't sure why but the beasts in the tower now thought that Han presented a significant threat to them, and that was why Han was starting to attract more and more beasts. And seeing Silver Fox's current state, it seems like it became harder to navigate as well.

This was definitely not a good sign, this was the first level after all. These lower leveled beasts were scared of Black Egg who had the highest-level bloodline, but when they went to the second floor, third floor, or even higher, what was going to happen?

Those higher leveled beasts would definitely not run away from a glare from Black Egg, they would still attack Han and his crew.

Han started to trace back to when the number of beasts suddenly increased. It was after he met up with Jian Jia and Wai Late Dao, maybe it was because of them? That's why Han's squad became an important target for these beasts?

"No way."

Han shook his head, he denied this possibility. He knew Jian Jia really well. She could fight but she was nowhere near his abilities.

And as for Wai Late Dao, that was even more impossible. He was not famous for his powers, he was famous for his thick skinned nature and his habit of talking big.

"Ah, they ran away again?? What the heck, I am itching to kill them, but these monsters don't even attack, this is terrible!" Wai Late Dao swore behind Han. He definitely did not have the mannerisms of a master. This reaffirmed Han's belief that he was not the reason that attracted more and more beasts.

"It was probably Silver Fox and Black Egg. They are pretty powerful, or it might be because I learned about soul power." Han thought about it and decided to attribute this to himself.

Silver Fox was able to take Han to find the entrance to the second level. It was a golden platform, and there were a lot of circular steps on the platform. It was perhaps some sort of touch activated spatial transportation system.

Hooosh~

Silver Fox used one of his paws to touch his head. He thought he was very lucky because more and more beasts were following them. From the platform, he saw a lot of dark shadows approaching them.

Roar~

Black Egg howled, scaring the beasts into backing up a dozen of meters. But very quickly, they seemed to be attracted by some sort of mysterious force and continued to approach them.

One, two, three.

Han looked around him, within a short period of time, there were tens of thousands of beasts approaching him, what was attracting them?

"Let's leave!" Han said in a low voice.

Jian Jia nodded continuously, at this moment she lost all interest in joking. She was an excellent warrior, so she could sense that something was wrong.

"You guys go first, I will send a signal to your grandfather!" Han said without a second thought.

"Then I will go first!"

The king of bragging who said he would kill Lone Abyss was the first one to jump onto the golden steps.

Shuah~

A ray of golden light shone on his body, and he disappeared into thin air in the next second.

Shuah~

Shuah~

And then Jian Jia, Silver Fox, Blue Star were all transferred away by the golden light. There were only Han and Xiao Bao who was on his back left, and Black Egg who never listened to Han's commands.

Han looked down and backed onto the golden stairs, at this moment, the beasts all came rushing towards him like water in a hurricane.

And then the golden light activated, Han left a smoke signal. By the time he was in, the beasts were within 100 meters of him and they all looked furious.

"This is so odd, are these guys on crack?" Han ground his teeth and asked confusingly.

He knew very clearly that even though he depended on Silver Fox's skills to pass the first level of the golden tower without a single scratch, but his good luck was probably coming to an end...

# Chapter 424: Black Hole - Blood Soul Formation!

---

Golden light flashed, sending Han to the second level of the golden tower.

After seeing the setup of the second level, he was shocked. He had just arrived and he had been surrounded already.

It was an endless desert here. It didn't have the numerous black stones like the first level where they could hide behind. He could see miles away here.

And they were already surrounded by a huge pack of beasts, probably over 10 thousand. The group was mainly made up of lower level star beasts. Some were higher leveled star beasts, and there were even some darkness beasts.

Black Egg glared and the lower leveled star beasts backed up while the higher leveled beasts just shook their heads and refused to make eye contact with him. It was almost as if Han and his team were luring them.

"Let's go! Kill without exception!" Han yelled at Silver Fox.

Boom~

Silver Fox rushed towards the beasts, showing its sharp claws.

Ever since Silver Fox had absorbed energy from the little bean sprout, he had been looking for an opportunity to show off his new skills in front of Han.

Now it was the time, how could he let this go?

Silver Fox was used to attacking from a range, but now he had become a melee fighter, scratching all the beasts that came in his way.

Silver Fox's attacks directly ripped these beasts apart.

Finally, it was Silver Fox's turn to attack!

Silver Fox worshipped his master, Han. Han learned the Paths of Void, so he only knew offensive techniques and would never take a step back. Regardless of whether he was faced with one enemy or 10,000 enemies, he would always just go for it.

But Silver Fox couldn't do that, he could only fill the gaps that Han missed and be his sidekick. He was sly and intelligent, focusing on sneak attacks and tricks.

So Silver Fox had always hoped for a day when he could attack like his master.

Boom boom boom~



Within moments, Silver Fox put down a wave of beasts that were blocking him. This was his first time causing mass destruction like this, and he really enjoyed it.

Rip apart whoever he saw, kill whoever blocked him! This feeling was incredible!

Han noticed Silver Fox's big change, but he was still different from Han. Han carried an air of anger and aggression when he attacked but Silver Fox still looked very calm and sophisticated when he attacked. Yet he did no less damage than Han.

Initially, a lot of the higher leveled star beasts didn't even put Silver Fox in their eyes. They didn't think such a little thing could present a threat.

And then Silver Fox would stab his claws into their bodies, and BOOM!

A huge wave of energy ripped the enemy's body apart.

It was like inserting a timed bomb in the enemy's body and then exploding it.

Whoever was hit by Silver Fox wouldn't even have crumbs of their body left by the end.

Silver Fox was now easily underestimated by its enemies. His aura became too soft, even softer than before - like a little shrub of grass shaking in the wind. But his aura was not a good indication of his powers, the result of being struck by him was detrimental.

In reality, even though they were attacked on the second level of the tower, the impact of the attacks wasn't that strong. Some of the lower leveled beasts didn't even want to approach them too closely, and those who were not afraid of attacking Han weren't much of a challenge either.

Other than Silver Fox, there were also Blue Star and Black Egg. Blue Star was a top-notch precision killer. If the enemy came too close, Blue Star would disappear into thin air and within a millisecond a slash would appear on the enemy's neck and Blue Star would be back to where he was before.

As for Black Egg. He only really moved when Blue Star looked like he was struggling. He would then quickly fly over, pat the head of the enemy, and then the enemy would be a headless body.

Comparing Silver Fox's aggressive attacks and Blue Star's accurate attacks, it looked like Silver Fox was playing Whack-a-Mole.

The three beasts around Han were able to control the situation like metal walls, Han didn't even need to do anything.

Han, however, felt like Xiao Bao who was hiding behind him wanted to get in on the action too, but his hesitation made it very

hard for him to get involved. When he finally decided to join, the enemy would've already been taken care of by the other people.

These huge changes shocked Jian Jia. She had only been away from Han for a couple of months but everything seemed so unfamiliar to her now. Silver Fox could fight and take care of so many enemies! Was this even the same little squirrel as before? Now he was clearly a weapon of mass destruction! His abilities were almost on par with Black Egg!

And Blue Star? Who is Blue Star? Didn't Han use to have two dumb-looking genetic beasts? Even though they kind of look alike, their methods of fighting was very different, Blue Star was like a classic samurai. His reaction speed was extremely fast and he attacked with lightning speed as well.

And beside Han, there was Xiao Bao who looked super obedient. He was clearly not built up for war, but Han brought him anyway.

Everything had changed, the relationship between Black Egg and Han improved a lot too. Even though because of Black Egg's personality, he would never fully follow the instructions of Han like Silver Fox and Blue Star, but now at least Black Egg would protect Han and accepted most of the commands Han gave him.

It seemed like within the past few months, Han and Black Egg had constructed a stable relationship that wasn't necessarily intimate, but still close. No doubt this was a result of Han's personality.

As to Han, he didn't change much. He had leveled up but nothing about him had really changed. He still drew a distinct line between love and hate, without much arrogance despite his accomplishments.

Wai Late Dao had been talking big the whole way, but Han didn't see him do anything even once. He was always hiding behind Han, keeping his hands in his sleeves. His sleeves were puffed out, almost like he was hiding some treasure inside it.

After a couple of hours, under the protection of Silver Fox, Blue Star, and Black Egg, Han finally arrived at the platform to the third level.

Han was concerned, even though their speed was not slow, but they still haven't caught up to Lone Abyss, why was he so fast? Why was he rushing, was there another trap?

"Enemies that we cannot see are the scariest!" Han said, "We aren't fast enough, in the next level we must at least catch sight of Lone Abyss, and determine how far we are away from him! Let's do this!"

ROAR ROAR~

Silver Fox looked excited from all the fights, he had always been a scout and this was his first time actually fighting. After he heard the words from Han, he started howling.

Hooo~

Black Egg sounded bored and sighed. Then he shook his head.

The masters were often lonely. Black Egg didn't want to fight with these lowly leveled beasts, and Han had only ever seen Black Egg excited when he met a strong opponent, or when there was energy that he wanted to eat.

Shuah~

Just as Han was talking to Silver Fox and the rest of them, a gold light flashed and Wai Late Dao was the first to leave again! Han was kind of angry. He thought to himself that this old guy was unreliable, not being able to fight but able to run so quickly.

"Oh well, let's catch up to him. He is Howling Forest's teacher, after all, we can't let him get hurt." Han said defeatedly.

...

Shuah~

Gold lights flashed and Wai Late Dao was the first one to arrive on the third level.

He half squatted on the ground with both hands in his sleeves, giving a death glare. His angular face was like a sharp knife!

If Han saw this, he would be very shocked.

Was this still the clown Wai Late Dao? Was this that old man that talked big every day?

Wai Late Dao right now was a completely different person than the other days! He had a very different air surrounding him!!

What was even more shocking was that he's been following Han the whole way and didn't lift a single finger, but now he suddenly wanted to fight!

"It is now!"

Wai Late Dao roared and took out his hands from his sleeves.

Shuah~

A group of white paper cranes flew out from his sleeves. They were made from white paper but when they were released, they danced like eagles, increasing in speed, rushing towards the distance.

"I've waited for this day for my whole life! Let it begin! Begin! It's either you die today, or me!" Wai Late Dao said in an oppressing voice.

His body was shaking violently.

...

If Han saw Lone Abyss, then he would understand why he was walking so fast.

In reality, Lone Abyss wasn't walking. He was sitting on a gigantic black coffin.

This was the exact coffin that was used to capture Lion Flying Eagle. There were skulls on the two ends of the coffin.

Lone Abyss led his group to sit on the coffin, and the giant beast Eight Claw Flying Nether that he created was carrying the coffin on his shoulders and flying with it.

Lone Abyss didn't need to fight with any of the beasts because all the beasts were scared of the weird Eight Claw Flying Nether. Even if a high leveled beast approached them, they would be killed, no exceptions.

"This Night Stalker is pretty good." A soul beast flew from the distance and Lone Abyss murmured quietly.

Kach~

Eight Claw Flying Nether shot out one of his arms, and speed was

faster than laser cannons and shot directly through the head of the soul beast.

The angle was extremely accurate. The Eight Claw Flying Nether's arm was like the teeth of a beast, and it hit the soul beast directly on the heart.

Putong~

The soul beast fell and Lone Abyss ignored it.

Not much time past until the soul monster crawled up and followed behind Lone Abyss like a loyal dog.

The soul beast no longer had a mind of its own. It became zombie like, and its black skin slowly dried up and cracked.

Including Lion Flying Eagle, the Undead Clan's eight masters' energy and soul were all captured in the body of the Eight Claw Flying Nether, so this beast could revive the dead.

Kill all their enemies and revive them so they become their followers. This was the ultimate plan of Lone Abyss.

Behind Lone Abyss, a group of soul beasts was following him. No wonder Han didn't meet anything super challenging, it was because Lone Abyss had conquered all of them.



Lone Abyss smiled and said to himself, "The last time I came here, I almost died from these things chasing me, but this time everything changed. I am no longer a teen that was trying to prove myself, today I will become the owner of this Golden Tower, what a happy day!"

"If people in my family knew what I was doing they would probably be really mad. Oh well, they can't see this."

Linda asked, "Master, your goal was to control all of the top tier beasts in this Golden Tower?"

Lone Abyss nodded and said, "They don't listen to me, they only listen to that monster on the 9th level, so I don't have another choice other than to kill them and control their corpse."

"The monster on the 9th level? " Linda was curious.

"Yes." Lone Abyss shrugged and said, "The Golden Family liked to put guardians within their dimensions, and the guardian of this Golden Tower is really scary. Even hearing his name scares me."

"Two eras ago, I was too scared to go to the 9th level, but now I am so much stronger but I am still unable to go to the 9th floor."

"We just need to go to the 7th floor and collect monsters on our way, so even if those humans came to the 7th level, they would get completely killed. As to the two monsters on the 8th level and the biggest monster on the 9th level, we must avoid them."

"According to the specifications of the golden tower, the first level has 9 monsters as guardians, the second floor has 8, and by the 9th floor, there is only one left. That monster is the scariest, I won't tell you the name of the monster because I honestly don't even want to start thinking about how terrifying it is."

Lone Abyss seemed to be in a good mood and that was why he was saying so much to his subordinates.

But his subordinates were scared to death. Lone Abyss was very powerful. When he was faced with Lu Shui Qiu Lin and the other Big Fives he was so calm. Yet now he didn't even want to mention the name of the monster on the 9th floor. They could imagine just how terrifying this monster must be.

Lone Abyss was in a really good mood, his strategy was flawless. He was going to lure the people like Lu Shui Qiu Lin onto the 7th floor where he would be waiting for them with his army of beasts, he would quietly wait for them to come up.

And then he just needed to watch the beasts bite the people from the Big Five to death. He didn't even need to lift a single finger.

Suddenly~

Just as Lone Abyss was being self-absorbed, something weird happened.

A cloud of white paper cranes that flew from the distance alerted him.

"Thousand Soul Formation! There is a master here!" Lone Abyss jumped up immediately and yelled, "Shoot these cranes down! We have to stop this Soul Spell!"

But, he was too slow.

The paper cranes that were powered by Wai Late Dao's grudge circled around Lone Abyss.

Ka~

He heard a string of sharp sounds and the paper cranes all cracked, turning into golden lights.

"Blood Soul Formation? Who is doing this?" Lone Abyss shouted sharply, it seemed like he was scared of this thing called the Blood Soul Formation.

Ka~

Another sound came.

The paper cranes cracked one by one, and afterward, the space cracked too.

Above their head appeared a big black hole, and there were two distinct roars coming from the black hole.

Roar ~

Roar~

Crazy winds stirred up and there were dust and rocks everywhere.

The world was like it was mad, sucking everything into the black hole.

"Oh no! This Soul Blood Black Hole directly goes to the 8th level!!!" Lone Abyss screamed with fear in his voice.

# Chapter 425: The Edge of Chaos

---

"Oh no! This Blood Soul Black Hole directly sends us to level 8!!" Lone Abyss yelled nervously, "We must leave immediately."

Unfortunately, it was already too late.

The black hole seemed like it had infinite power, sucking everything from the third level into its stomach. The star beasts, darkness beasts, and soul beasts all danced frantically in the sky, and the sand dunes became plateaus as well.

The Eight Claw Flying Nether used his long arms to cling onto the ground, but the ground was soft sand. Even though Eight Claw Flying Nether had a lot of strength, since he couldn't find something to hang onto, he was shaking under the gravity of the black hole too. Half his body was floating in the sky.

Evidently, Wai Late Dao had been planning for this. The special properties of the third level of the Golden Tower amplified the power of the black hole.

As for Lone Abyss and his subordinates, they clung onto the Eight Claw Flying Nether for their lives, trying their hardest to not get sucked in. But the black hole was powerful, the warriors who weren't high level enough were sucked in immediately. A lot of roars came from the other side of the black hole. Evidently, they came from the two monsters. It would be a miracle if the warriors that were sucked to the other side were still alive.

Lone Abyss was after all an elite, he was able to cling onto the back of the Eight Claw Flying Nether. He wanted to activate his powers so he could get away from the gravity of this black hole.

Just when he was about to move, something surprising happened.

The coffin that was on the back of Eight Claw Flying Nether suddenly flew into the sky.

Eight Claw Flying Nether didn't hold onto the coffin hard enough so it went loose, and now the coffin was just about getting swallowed by the black hole.

Lone Abyss was shocked, he jumped up and caught the coffin while risking his life.

It was like this black coffin was extremely important to him. He would rather enter the 8th level of the golden tower than lose this coffin.

"Master!"

"Master!"

His subordinates started calling out his name, but the gravitational pull of the black hole was huge, and within the blink of an eye, Lone Abyss disappeared into the black hole.

Shoosh~

Eight Claw Flying Nether stopped resisting because Lone Abyss had already been sucked into the black hole. He must follow Lone Abyss. This was one of the rules behind his existence.

Boom~

There was rocks and dust everywhere. The big Eight Claw Flying Nether was sucked into the black hole along with all the other subordinates.

Roawr~

In the black hole, came another sound of howling that would shatter the organs of an average person.

...

By the time the golden light sent Han into the third level, this whole space was on the edge of chaos.

He saw that Silver Fox was holding onto Blue Star and continued to call out to him to warn him of the danger. Blue Star used two of his claws to hold onto the golden platform, and extended his other claws to Jian Jia and Wai Late Dao. The group of people were shaking and floating in the strong wind.

Han used his hand to hold onto the step under his foot, his finger stabbed right into the metal, and Xiao Bao who was on his back clung onto him for his life.

There was only Black Egg who was flapping his wings in the violent wind. His golden eyes were lit up with excitement. It was as if a prey that intrigued him appeared. Regardless of how strong this wind was, Black Egg wouldn't budge. It was evident that he was higher level than everyone else.

In the distance, the black hole kept on expanding, and it shocked Han. He yelled at Wai Late Dao, "What happened here?"

Wai Late Dao was the first one to enter the third level. Han thought maybe he had more information than them, but he did not even consider the fact that this was his work.

"Let me go." Wai Late Dao didn't answer Han's question and said to Blue Star.

His eyes were determined and empty, this made Han feel like he had completely changed.

Han had seen these eyes many times. On the battlefield when comrades are ready to die, or when warriors were ready to sacrifice themselves.

Han was surprised, he didn't understand why Wai Late Dao



would have eyes and voices like this, he seemed not scared at all, almost as if he had been waiting for everything to happen.

"If you let me go, you guys will live, this is my issue, irrelevant to you guys." Wai Late Dao said again.

But who was Blue Star?

He was the most loyal guard of Han!

The order Han gave him was to protect Jian Jia and Wai Late Dao, if Han doesn't change his order, there was no way he would let go unless he dies too.

"You must give me an explanation! What happened here?" Han yelled at Wai Late Dao loudly.

Wai Late Dao turned around and glanced at Han, "Lone Abyss is my mortal enemy. I must kill him. But he is very strong so I need to use some tricks to kill him. I made the black hole, if you let me go into this black hole, the hole will close and you guys will be safe."

"Given your abilities, you can definitely get to the exit on the 7th level. The beasts that came after us was because of me as well. I used my blood to write the Soul Formation Spell, the beasts, of course, went crazy after smelling the blood in the air. To them, my blood can let them level up quickly."

Wai Late Dao made it sound simple, but Han had a tough time understanding everything in this complex situation.

The enemy of Lone Abyss? Soul Formation Spell? The group of rioting beasts?

"Let me go now, and take care of Howling Forest for me. He has half of the golden bloodline in his body." Wai Late Dao closed his eyes and said.

At the same time, he raised his right hand and aimed it at Blue Star's claw. Clearly, if he didn't let him go, he was about to attack.

"Let him go!" Han said clenching his teeth. Even though he wasn't happy about this, he decided to respect Wai Late Dao's decision. Regardless of what the conclusion will be, he chose it himself and this is his freedom.

Shuah~

Blue Star let Wai Late Dao go.

This old man flew up carelessly, with no hints of fear or anxiety on his face, he had been waiting for this for a long time.

"My name is Wai Late Dao, the heir to the Formation Spell Master branch of the golden family!" Wai Late Dao said while floating in the sky.

"Formation Spell Master?" Han was shocked, he didn't really understand what a Formation Spell Master was. It sounded like an occupation, like a warrior, a medic, a poison master, or blacksmith.

Suddenly~

Just as Han witnessed Wai Late Dao being sucked into the black hole, something else happened.

Han was paying all his attention to Wai Late Dao, but Xiao Bao who was behind him couldn't hold on anymore and let go. He was also flying rapidly into the black hole!

Roar!

Black Egg glared and started chasing after Xiao Bao!

This was the first time Black Egg had such a team spirit, chasing after Xiao Bao when he was in danger!

Han didn't have time to consider whether Black Egg was a different person, his brain was spinning super fast.

"Let go!" Han yelled.

He let go, and the loyal Blue Star also let go, everyone flew

towards the black hole.

Jian Jia was shocked, she yelled, "Are you crazy! We are going to get sucked in!"

Jian Jia didn't understand, Black Egg was very powerful. He could definitely bring Xiao Bao back, why did Han suddenly let go?

Han's response shocked Jian Jia.

"You can shut up!" Han yelled at her, "Wai Late Dao had said that once he enters the black hole, it would close. At the rate right now, even if Black Egg catches Xiao Bao, there wouldn't be a chance that they could escape the black hole! I can't leave them behind!"

Jian Jia was speechless. She could never think as fast as Han. When she saw danger, Han had already calculated what the consequences and ending would be like.

So Han's only choice was to let go!

If they were to be sucked in by the black hole, they have to be together. He would never leave anyone behind.

Pa~

Black Egg indeed caught the scared Xiao Bao.

But unfortunately, they were already inside the black hole. Black Egg wanted to pull Xiao Bao out, but he just realized when he started to try that it was extremely difficult.

Chasing up to Xiao Bao was with the current, but if he wanted to bring Xiao Bao out, it would be against the current, which was more difficult. Even for a soul monster on the same level as Black Egg, it was difficult.

At this moment, Wai Late Dao was already inside the black hole, according to the setting, the black hole was shrinking, ready to close.

But Black Egg had just caught Xiao Bao, there was no way they could escape before the black hole closes.

"F\*ck!" Black Egg was stunned momentarily and thought to himself.

"I am a burden to everyone again! Why am I so stupid!" Xiao Bao blamed himself.

He even started to believe that he was really a fate organism. As the last generation of fate organisms, it was in the legends that he would start experiencing all sorts of hardship from when he was born. He was destined to go through numerous obstacles in life and lastly, die of non-life.

At this time, Black Egg's golden eyes lit up, because he saw Han!

Han came after him?

Black Egg was suddenly kind of emotional. This fact shocked the little guy that was usually too arrogant. He kept on asking why. Why did Han come after him? Wasn't it dangerous?

Why was it that he was feeling all these new things after seeing Han?

Was this him being moved?

Back in the days, when Ghost Claw and Demon Claw sacrificed themselves to save Black Egg, he had the same emotions. He wasn't used to these emotions. A proud beast like him could not be like Blue Star or Silver Fox. Worshiping and obeying a human? That would be so embarrassing?!

But in reality, Han and his friends, again and again, influenced Black Egg who was born with a stone heart.

My God!

Black Egg wanted to die because his heart was moving again.

All higher beings in the world must be indestructible, extremely hard and could not be influenced by any emotional pulls.

Only a strong will and a stone heart could belong to the king that was himself!

But Han and his friends, Black Egg just couldn't take it.

"I am not even related to you, why are you so nice to me?" Black Egg asked inside his heart.

"Don't worry! I am coming!"

Han rushed into the black hole right before it closed. He held Black Egg with one arm and Xiao Bao in the other, like a father protecting his kids.

On the other side, Blue Star still looked dumb, while Silver Fox nodded at Black Egg and Xiao Bao. Even though he couldn't talk, but he was trying to convey the same message as Han.

Xiao Bao was so sad that he wanted to cry, again and again, he had always been a burden to Han. He felt extremely sorry for Han and his friends.

Black Egg turned his head around, not letting Han notice that instant of vulnerability he felt inside his heart. Standing at the top of the food chain, he could not show any signs of weakness. This was the natural state of Black Egg, so he was scared, scared that Han would figure out what he was really feeling.

Boom~

The black hole suddenly closed about half a millisecond after Han had entered into the black hole.

So close!

Han let out a sigh of relief. If he reacted any slower, then that would've left Xiao Bao and Black Egg alone in the eighth level of the golden tower. There was no way Han would abandon his friends like that.

Soon, Han landed on the ground. It was snowing, Wai Late Dao was not that far from them, he was looking at Han weirdly, without moving.

On the other side of Han was Lone Abyss and his subordinates, as well as the giant beast that went through three evolutions, the Eight Claw Flying Nether.

They were mortal enemies just now, but now, Lone Abyss didn't even bother looking at Han. He kept his mind on the highest alert, bent his knees slightly so he could use force whenever he wants. He was even too scared to even breath loudly.

It was weird, Lone Abyss and Wai Late Dao seemed like they were both waiting for something. The silence suffocated them.

Suddenly~



The ground that was covered in snow started shaking, like a huge train coming from the distant.

"It is coming! Be careful!" Wai Late Dao turned his head and said to Han.

Han, Wai Late Dao, golden family, and the weird monsters in the tower.

A big fight was about to take place!

# Chapter 426: Black Egg vs. the Fierce Duo of Ice Realm

---

Han didn't really know what was coming, but based on the facial expressions of Wai Late Dao and Lone Abyss, it was probably not a friendly character.

Lone Abyss held the big coffin with one hand and suddenly jumped up and stepped on the back of the Eight Claw Flying Nether. While Wai Late Dao also quickly backed up a few steps and used an arm to hold Han back.

Han noticed that Wai Late Dao's sleeve was much lighter, but the right sleeve was still full, he wasn't sure what he was hiding.

"This is the 8th level, there are two big monsters!" Wai Late Dao said to Han, "They are already here."

As the shaking sound approaches, Black Egg became more and more excited, his golden eyes kept on dashing left to right. He was looking forward to the two mysterious monsters, and he also seemed intrigued by Lone Abyss and Eight Claw Flying Nether.

Rumble~

Suddenly, the snow on the ground was lifted off the ground, painting a white sky.

From behind the white storm, there were two shadows. They were big, more than 1000 meters in height. Under the protection of the snow, Han could only see their blurry silhouettes.

"Eye of darkness!"

Shuahh~

Han wiped his two fingers lightly on his eyes, activating his darkness power.

When he saw the two monsters behind the ice and snow, he was shocked. The eye of darkness could usually see through the body's energy. But these two monsters were too strong. Their long bodies were covered in a thick black smog, and that was their energy structure.

Compared to these two monsters, everyone else's energy structures were extremely weak. These monsters were likely built from energy legos. No wonder Black Egg was so excited. He viewed highly energized monsters as food, so if it was a monster in Han's eyes, it would be a nice meal in Black Egg's eyes.

Han wondered whether Black Egg would actually be able to consume these big monsters, their level of energy was at the destruction tier.

Furthermore, there was someone else from the Golden Family. Other than Lone Abyss and the Eight Claw Flying Nether, Han was

also worried about the big coffin. He wasn't sure whether a monster hid in it or weapons.

The snow quickly disappeared. Half of Han's body was covered in snow, like a snowman. But he was still just like Wai Late Dao, he stood unmoved, also like Lone Abyss.

Han finally saw clearly what the two monsters were. They were two snakes, they had sharp claws all over their body, and their eyes were shaped like dragonflies. There were horns on their head, but their bodies were still very snake-like.

Without a doubt, this was the kind of genetic modification techniques that only the Golden Family had.

Lone Abyss's Eight Claw Flying Nether has similar attributes compared to these snakes, it was also a genetic mutation among multiple creatures.

There weren't creatures like this in the world, it was the high-level genetic modification technology that gave birth to them.

Compared to Han creating Ghost Claw and Demon Claw, the techniques used on these two snakes were far more advanced. Ghost Claw, Demon Claw, and even Blue Star were all made from gene modification and integration techniques, but these two snakes used evolution and gene mutation. Techniques like that have not been mastered by Han.

The current situation was very urgent, this was a weird 3-way fight, nobody knew whether these two snakes would attack Han first or Lone Abyss.

So they just all held their breath and waited. If the two snakes attacked the other party, then it would be a great opportunity for the other side.

These two snakes used their black eyes to look around, Lone Abyss had the bloodline of the Golden Family, to these monsters, the bloodline was like energy and could help them evolve even more. But Han's party had a very rich energy combination too. He had source energy, dark energy, golden bloodline, and even energy from spiritual plants. This was also very favorable for the two monsters.

Roar~

At this moment, something odd happened!

The brave Black Egg started aggressively attacking the two monsters!

My God!

Silver Fox saw Black Egg and almost fainted. This guy was definitely not someone you could stop worrying about.

Even Blue Star knew he shouldn't move first or they would

become the first target of the two monsters. He waited patiently for Han's orders, but Black Egg rushed up without a second thought.

You are looking for trouble!!!!

Black Egg was a petite creature, smaller than a palm, but he wanted to attack these large snakes that were over 1000 meters in length! This scenario was extremely odd and scary.

Not only was Silver Fox shocked, the two big snakes were shocked too.

They were originally thinking about who to eat first, but their prey attacked first. And based on what Black Egg was doing, it wasn't that they would eat Black Egg, it was that flying little fat thing was going to eat them instead!

Roar~

Roar~

Howls rang through the sky.

Anger came after the surprise!

The giant snakes fought back fiercely, one was spitting out silver ice from its mouth that looked like the Milky Way. This caused the

temperature to reach negative 100 degrees Celsius!

The other big snake spat out a long ray of white light, Soul Kill!

Ice Seal! Soul Kill!

It was like the two weird snakes were connected at the heart. They teamed up and synergized easily.

The reason why Lone Abyss stood without moving was probably that he didn't want to face the soul kill of the two monstrous snakes.

At this time, Black Egg showed his violent side as well.

Roar~

Black Egg also used his soul kill.

White light shone in this space and essentially blinding everyone. The huge energy release shook everyone and made it difficult for everyone to stand up straight.

Boom boom boom~

Soul Kill vs. Soul Kill!

The space was in complete chaos. The ground cracked, the snow mountains erupted, the mix of all sorts of sounds made it seem like it was the end of the world!

Han had never seen Black Egg use all his might to attack. Maybe he had never met any enemy that was worthy of all his energy before.

Soul kill meets soul kill, and the result was that they canceled each other out.

Han saw those white light suddenly dissipated, and Black Egg was covered in ice and shook himself off like a cannon.

His golden eyes had never before been so bright, letting out bright light. The black shadow covering his body had never been so heavy, it was almost as if he was carrying the will to kill from Hell.

Everyone was dumbfounded.

The ice seal and the soul kill didn't hurt Black Egg, and now he wanted to fight two monsters by himself!

Kach~

The two big mouths started biting down, but Black Egg's speed was faster than light.



They saw that he suddenly sped up, drew a curve in the sky and flashed his sharp claws.

Poch~

The snake on the left side was scratched by Black Egg and its skin ripped open exposing his fat.

The snake on the right side came to help, and then Black Egg again sped up, used his lightning speed to draw another curve in the sky, pushing his two claws forward, forming two knives, stabbing directly into the snake's chin.

Ping~

Black Egg came from the other side of the snake holding something white in his hand, it was the tooth of the snake!

Black Egg's current level of prestige and handsomeness was almost divine!

Roar!

The injured giant snakes were going crazy from the pain! They came at Black Egg again without a second thought and used soul kill!

Roar!

Black Egg turned his head and glared, his face flew up carrying death in his eyes.

Again!

Soul kill against soul kill again!!

Rumble~

The snowy ground completely cracked. There were no full pieces of ice on the whole level.

Two soul kills within moments. That was a true demonstration of Black Egg's abilities!

Wanting to stop Black Egg using soul kill?

No way!

Want to block Black Egg using an ice seal?

No way again!

Black Egg was not afraid of any physical attacks, nor any soul-type attacks.

Shoosh~

Black Egg definitely was giving it his all.

Right after the soul kill, he suddenly appeared behind his opponent, stabbing into their bodies with his sharp claws, and began slicing down the back of the snake! All the way from the snake's head to his tail was a total of 1800 meters in length! It was covered in bloody injuries.

So fierce!

Han realized that when Black Egg really wants to f\*ck somebody, he was even more fierce than Han himself!

He just skinned them, and the next logical step was probably taking apart their bones...

Roar roar roar~

The two gigantic snakes cried out loud.

Who could even imagine that the two legendary snakes were getting beaten by Black Egg, some fat f\*ck that was the size of a palm!

Without a question, Black Egg definitely was giving it his all

today!

Who had seen Black Egg go full out? It was really rare okay?! This little fat thing was most petty when it came to using his stored energy.

But now, he acted like he didn't care about how much energy he was going to burn at all!

There was only one reason, and that was that Black Egg felt like he finally met a real opponent, one that was worth him fighting to the death with!

So Black Egg's will for battle was crazily burning, and his methods of fighting were very fierce!

He used his lightning speed and sharp claws to rip the snake's body apart again and again, from every angle, using every possible method of attack.

Kach~

Black Egg glided across the air, his claws swiping the snake's eyes, blinding him in one eye.

And then he returned on the same curve to scratch the other eye out as well!

This wasn't really a fight, it was just a beat down.

The little fatty Black Egg was attacking two snakes that were over a thousand meters long.

The two snakes were scared for their lives. They started running away crazily, going under the icy ground, but Black Egg followed them and kept on attacking and biting them like a crazy dog.

Ah~~~

Silver Fox and Xiao Bao watched Black Egg disappear and let out a cheer at the same time.

They were both shocked. Silver Fox wanted to transform into a predator, and Xiao Bao wanted to be braver. They both thought Black Egg set a very good example for them.

"Unbelievable, Black Egg who doesn't usually care about anything is so strong! I wish I could be like him!" They both thought.

"Kill them! Kill them quick!" At this time, Lone Abyss suddenly yelled loudly.

After seeing the true power of Black Egg, Han thought that there probably wasn't anybody in the world who would want to be Black Egg's enemy.

The two snakes that Black Egg was chasing after had names. The Fierce Duo of Ice Realm. Ever since the beginning of time, they were the signature high-level soul beasts of the Golden Family. Even though they were nowhere near the monster on the 9th level, but they were far more advanced than most beasts you could find in the world.

As the genetically mutated beast that combined both the top tier soul beast and dark beast, the Fierce Duo of Ice Realm had the attack power that even Lone Abyss feared.

And now, the Fierce Duo of the Ice Realm turned into the Screwed Duo of the Ice Realm. They were ripped apart when they met Black Egg. Their bodies were covered in scars from Black Egg.

And then what?

After Black Egg finished ripping the Fierce Duo of Ice Realm apart, he would return to rip him apart, and of course, Lone Abyss wouldn't want this to happen to himself, so he must escape. And if he wanted to escape, he must first kill Han.

"Kill them! Kill them quick!" Lone Abyss suddenly started yelling.

Rumble~

Finally, the black coffin that had been carried by Lone Abyss the whole way fell to the ground.

Han vs. Lone Abyss!

The fight between Black Egg and the Fierce Duo of Ice Realm wasn't over yet.

And the second battle field was initiated!

# Chapter 427: Black Skull Coffin, Open!

---

The two parties started attacking at almost the same time.

To Lone Abyss and his men, the only option left for them was to fight to their death. They had already seen the power of Black Egg. Not even the strong Duo Fierce of Ice Realm was his opponent.

Lone Abyss didn't have a choice but to kill Han and his team as quickly as possible and leave this dangerous place.

He had never even imagined that his so-called flawless trap could fail so quickly. He hated Black Egg, hated Wai Late Dao, and hated Han. It was because of these people that he now had no other choice but to fight.

Roar roar~

The situation wasn't exactly advantageous to Han because Lone Abyss had tens of subordinates as well as a group of zombie beasts.

Even though these beasts were dead, their bodies were still being controlled by Eight Claw Flying Nether. In terms of number or fighting power, Lone Abyss had an advantage. That was probably why he believed that he could kill Han in a short time and escape the Golden Tower.

Han knew very clearly that Black Egg wouldn't return anytime soon, Black Egg had probably used up most of his energy during



the battle. So even if Black Egg successfully killed Fierce Duo of the Ice Realm, he would need to finish absorbing their energy before he could return to the battleground again.

This process took at least a couple of minutes, maybe even over 10 minutes. It was dependent on to what degree he killed the enemy and to what degree he was sucking in the energy.

From Han's experience, whenever Black Egg needed to refill his energy, he would hide from sight, and the rate at which he replenishes his energy was not fast.

So during that period of time, Han must fight off Lone Abyss.

Warriors plus zombie beasts, Lone Abyss had over 100 characters on his side, and they were all elites!

But Han only had Blue Star, Silver Fox, Jian Jia, and Wai Late Dao. As to Xiao Bao, Han didn't even consider him to add any value to this battle. When the battle had begun, Han had thrown him very far away.

"Don't come back!" Han yelled to Xiao Bao, even though he sounded mean but he was just trying to protect him.

Kach~

Flying Feather Bow appeared in Han's hand. He took a step forward and prepared to shoot at Lone Abyss!

"I will take care of him!" Wai Late Dao yelled loudly, his eyes were both red. Clearly, he wanted to settle whatever he had with Lone Abyss from before.

Shuaah~

Wai Late Dao pulled out a string of diamond shaped paper from his sleeves.

"Soul Formation! Trial of Heaven!"

Kakakakakaka~

The diamond shaped white paper suddenly burst out flying!

When they left Wai Late Dao's hands, the white paper suddenly transformed into monsters that flashed golden lights, some looked like snakes, some looked like tigers, and some looked like cranes. There was a huge variety!

Rumble~

Wai Late Dao used the monsters he summoned from the Soul Formation to fight against the group of beasts Lone Abyss controlled.

Tie!

Han was surprised to learn that Wai Late Dao merely used a group of golden light beasts that were made from paper to block all the zombie beasts from Lone Abyss.

And what surprised Han even more was that Wai Late Dao's Soul Formation Spell – Trial of Heaven was similar to the Path of Heaven in his Paths of Void! Very similar!

Trial of Heaven and the Path of Heaven were both very peculiar about its atmosphere. When Han was using Path of Heaven, thunder would fill the sky and directly shoot down. The ground would crack and the sky would look as if it was exploding! And when Wai Late Dao used the Trial of Heaven, golden lights came out from everywhere, and it was like tens of thousands of horses were running across the ground.

Before Han had time to figure out what the Soul Formation Spell Trial of Heaven was exactly, Wai Late Dao used the second technique.

"Soul Formation Spell! Trial of Earth!"

Wai Late Dao again pulled a row of folded paper from his sleeve, the paper went underground with amazing speed.

The next second, numerous golden light beasts came up from underground! Directly ripping apart the zombie beasts in their way, biting them to death!

"So similar! This is so similar!" Han was surprised.

Not only was his Trial of Heaven similar to Han's Path of Heaven, but his Trial of Earth was similar to Han's Path of Earth too?

What was going on?

Maybe the Six Path of Void has some sort of history with this Soul Formation Spell?

Han didn't quite grasp the problem at hand yet, but right now, this wasn't the most important thing. The key here was that Wai Late Dao was able to take care of the zombie beast army all by himself, not losing his cool at all!

Who called him a clown?

He was very strong!!

Stronger than anyone could've imagined.

"I know who you are!" Lone Abyss's eyes suddenly lit up, he pointed to Wai Late Dao and said, " You are from the Formation Spell Master branch Wai Late's family!"

"Yes! And you are from the family of the King Kong Black Abyss, and I am from the family of the Wai Late. If we meet, there can

only be one end."

"I know!" Lone Abyss patted the black skull coffin beside him and said coldly, "If the Black Abyss family sees the Wai Late family, either you die, or I die!"

"Unfortunately, I won't die. Open your eyes and watch carefully!"

"You think if you send me to the 8th level of the golden tower I would be scared?"

"You are wrong, the only reason I didn't want to come to the 8th level too early was that I didn't want to kill the monster on the 9th level too soon. I need to use him to my advantage."

"But from the events today, looks like I need to settle this ahead of schedule."

"Don't forget, this is the 8th level of the golden tower! Numerous warriors from the golden family have died here, and the Eight Claw Flying Nether had absorbed the energy of the 8 masters from the corpse race! Once I revive all the warriors who have died here, what can you do to me? "

"Oh yeah, forgot to tell you."

"While we were talking, Eight Claw Flying Nether had revived them already. Look around you, they are all elite warriors from the Golden Family! This will be a group attack, you guys will all die!"

Haha~

Hahahaha~

Lone Abyss started laughing loudly once he finished talking.

Han immediately looked around him, he saw that numerous skeletons were getting up from the cracked ground, these were all warriors who had died here!

Inside the bones of these skeletons, gold lights were slipping out, displaying that they were all from the golden family, a race that was famous for its talents and intelligence.

Wai Late Dao clenched his teeth and couldn't talk.

It wasn't just a couple of skeletons, it was tens of thousands of them!

Even if those skeletons were just low leveled warlords, but it was still a troop of tens of thousands of them.

The situation just became more difficult.

Lone Abyss used his raspy voice and said proudly, "Your Soul Formation Spell were written using your golden blood, even if you use up all your blood you probably wouldn't be able to create such

a strong troop!"

Godom ~

Wai Late Dao's heart sunk, and his face was ash white.

Cough Cough~

At this time, Han suddenly coughed and took out a sealed box. He shook it a bit and they heard sounds of sand.

"So, you are bullying us because we have less people?" Han asked tilting his head.

Lone Abyss laughed, "Yes, I am going to bully you guys in numbers, what can you do about it?"

Hahaha~

Lone Abyss started laughing arrogantly after.

Shua~

Quickly, Han tossed up the storage box up and pulled on his flying feather bow!

Maybe because Han's power with the bow was too amazing, Lone

Abyss who had been shot once by him before shuddered slightly.

At this time, the arrow was released, Han didn't use a lot of power but just shot out a ray of weak white light, and he wasn't even aiming at Lone Abyss but rather into the sky.

Boom~

The arrow shot through the box, and the strengthened fiber box immediately exploded, and a lot of black beans fell to the ground.

Papapapa~

The black beans continued to fall to the ground, Lone Abyss caught some with his hands and observed it, the beans were not very big, they looked like the seed of some sort of tree.

"Seeds? Are you joking?" Lone Abyss was confused so he said half angrily and half laughingly. When Han pulled on his bow, he thought he was going to use some secret weapon.

When Lone Abyss stopped talking, odd things happened!

These black seeds jumped up. It surprised Lone Abyss so much that he tried to pull away his hand, throwing the seeds on the ground.

Within seconds, over tens of thousands of giant tree vines started



growing! One by one they all waved around their branches like claws, like a group of black tree demons.

This was the Master of Plants's, Feng Taiji's, third generation of modified plants, Demonic Vine!

These Demonic Vine fell from the sky and covered a wide range of area, surrounding Lone Abyss in the middle while blocking the revived skeletons from the outside, creating a quarantine.

"Kill them!" Han waved one of his arms and said.

How dare Lone Abyss try to compare himself to Han with numbers, Han was famous for his greatness in numbers.

Not only did he have a group of loyal comrades, but he also had modified plants, genetic beasts, and drugs! The three cards continued to protect him every time!

Boom~

These Demonic Vine whipped their strong branches at Lone Abyss and his team, and the Demonic Vine on the outside was fighting against the skeleton army of Lone Abyss.

Han used one move to make Lone Abyss's tactics obsolete.

Comparing himself with Han about who has more people? This

was the result!

Roar~

Silver Fox, Blue Star, Jian Jia, Han, and Wai Late Dao rushed up to the enemy at the same time.

Kach~

Kach~

The warriors Lone Abyss brought were no challenge to Han and his friends. Surrounding them, the Demonic Vine made up jungles! Wai Late Dao released golden light beasts, and every one of them was just as loyal as Blue Star.

The situation had been reversed, now Han was using numbers to bully his enemy.

Lone Abyss's subordinates could not avoid the attacks of these things again and again.

Kach~

Kach~

With the blink of an eye, people's heads were falling onto the

ground, and those zombie beasts were no exception. The less than 200 zombie beasts weren't even enough for the Demonic Vines to kill. The Demonic Vines used their strong branches to capture these zombie beasts, and then apply force to crush them like bugs!

Stomped!

With the blink of an eye, it was only Lone Abyss and the Eight Claw Flying Nether who were alive.

"King Kong Guardian! Open!"

Finally, Lone Abyss opened his black skull coffin.

He stood on the head of the Eight Claw Flying Nether, and used his arms to open the lid of the coffin.

Boom~

Black light covered the whole entire area.

Almost as if the icy ground was dyed black!

Han noticed that it was difficult for him to move forward, it was almost as if a strong force was pushing him further and further away. The Demonic Vines that were close to Lone Abyss were pulled up from the root! The scene was chaotic!

Jian Jia who was the lowest leveled one couldn't help but hold onto Blue Star or she wouldn't be able to stand up.

"What a strong force!" Han was shocked and screamed surprisingly.

What he was worried about the most had finally happened. From the very beginning, Lone Abyss had been carrying this huge coffin, and from what he could tell now, this was probably his strongest power.

"The Sleeping King Kong just woke up! Do not act rashly, follow me!" Wai Late Dao's face changed and yelled at Han.

"Soul Formation Spell! Trial of Man!"

Ka~

For the third time, Wai Late Dao pulled out a row of white paper from his right sleeve. These paper were no longer diamond shaped, but was folded into the shapes of human organs, there were heads, chests, legs, and arms.

Rumble~

The folded white paper radiated bright golden lights, they weren't aimed at Lone Abyss, but they flew towards Wai Late Dao!

Head Enhancement!

Shuah~

The head shaped paper went into Wai Late Dao's head, and his head immediately was magnified over 50x, his head now had a diameter of 10 meters.

"Powerup!"

"Leg enhancement!"

"Feet enhancement!"

"Arm enhancement!"

The papers seemed to have infinite power. Wherever they attached themselves to on Wai Late Dao's body, that part would be magnified, releasing bright golden light.

Within seconds, Wai Late Dao was as tall as 120 meters. His whole body was radiating gold light, like a golden buddha!

"So similar, why is it so similar!"

Han was shocked, he noticed that Wai Late Dao's Trial of Heaven, Earth, Man were really similar to his Path of Heaven,

Earth, and Man!

The Atmosphere, even the method of powering up, were all at least 70-80% the same.

And Han also noticed that after Wai Late Dao used Trial of Man, his right sleeve was finally empty....

# Chapter 428: Difficult Situation, Certain Death!

---

Han would've never had imagined that Wai Late Dao's Soul Formation Spell was so similar to his Six Paths of the Void.

Regarding the Six Paths of the Void, Han had asked Pathless Origin before, but he didn't know the origin of the Six Paths of the Void either. He only knew that this technique was from when his teacher's teacher's teacher found it somewhere, and then he viewed it as a treasure and passed it on from there.

Until today that Han saw Wai Late Dao, if they could both survive this battle, then maybe Han could get some information on the Six Paths of the Void from him.

Han also would never have imagined how powerful Lone Abyss's black coffin was.

When the black coffin was opened, violent wind started and blew the Demonic Vines up from the ground. Han and his crew had to hide behind the huge body of Wai Late Dao after he had powered up in order to avoid this odd storm.

"Keep holding on! You must hold onto me tightly!"

"This is the King Kong Armor of the Black Abyss family. Anyone who is qualified from the Black Abyss family would all create an armor of their own, this is their strongest equipment.

The storm became stronger and stronger, Han had never seen anyone who could create such a huge storm. This wasn't even wind from nature, but this was created from the energy that had been suppressed.

It was like the armor in the coffin had been suppressed for too long, so it needed to demonstrate its power.

Roar~

In the energy storm, Han could hear a long howl, it was for at least a couple of minutes.

The energy storm continued for a couple of minutes. Han hid behind Wai Late Dao and clung onto him for his dear life. The same went for Blue Star, Jian Jia, and Silver Fox.

Thanks to the extremely loyal Blue Star, he was holding onto Jian Jia and Silver Fox and his claws were almost ripping apart, but he still didn't let them go.

The strong energy storm was slowly making Wai Late Dao, who was hundreds of meters tall, move back as well. His feet didn't move but he was drifting backwards slowly.

Shuah~



Suddenly, Han felt a weird warm energy from Silver Fox's body!

This kind of energy calmed people down. It was like lying in a green forest, bathing under the warm sunlight.

Silver Fox was trying to replenish everyone's energy and giving everyone a buff?

Han was shocked. He didn't know when Silver Fox learned to do this. His energy level was so strong that it scared others, but he could also pass it on to help his friends?

How did he do that?

"Thanks!" Wai Late Dao felt the energy from Silver Fox so he said.

This really wasn't their first time collaborating. Wai Late Dao saved Silver Fox last time too. It was just that Wai Late Dao wouldn't let Silver Fox tell people, so Silver Fox had to hide it from Han.

Silver Fox's energy was like a big tree with meters upon meters of very strong roots. Even if it was storming outside, the tree could still help people avoid the rain.

Putong~

When this rare energy storm stopped, Silver Fox fell to the ground. His face was ash white and he was gasping for air while hugging his tail.

The energy storm was about to begin again. Nobody was dumb enough to release their energy completely. The energy that created the storm was returning to inside the black coffin. The storm was like a form of showing off, and then scaring lower leveled opponents.

Han hurried to hold the weak Silver Fox with his arms.

Silver Fox raised his face and smiled at Han proudly, to him as long as he can help his master, everything else would be secondary.

He was currently covered with a saint-like aura. The light was not very strong. It seemed rather weak, but it was amazingly tough, and the light was slowly and steadily replenishing Silver Fox's energy.

This was the power of the plants.

Even though power from the plant system was never the strongest, but it was the warmest, and toughest!

This kind of energy can help everyone. Regardless of whether they are from the red bloodline or the golden bloodline, plants were selfless. They wouldn't think there were differences between the different bloodlines.

Their other characteristic was that they were tough, even though Silver Fox was releasing a lot of energy in a short period of time, his body was still healthy like a tree. After a storm, the broken branches could still repair itself - regardless of how strong the storm was, it wouldn't be able to pull the tree from its roots.

After the storm, almost nothing was standing on the white icy ground, exposing the golden earth, the ground was made of metal, making it extremely strong.

.

Han looked around him. His troop of Demonic Vines and those skeletons that were revived were blown far far away. In the distance, a huge ice mountain formed. All of the Demonic Vines and skeletons were sealed within the mountain.

Black Egg wasn't found either, maybe he was blown away by this energy storm too.

The situation of the battle was simplified. There was only Eight-Claw Flying Nether beside Lone Abyss. He clung onto the black coffin earlier, thus he was not blown away. As to Lone Abyss, he was probably inside the coffin.

Han, Blue Star, Wai Late Dao, and Jian Jia were all okay. Their energy were on the same level as they were before.

But because Silver Fox wanted to add energy to his master and friends, he used up most of his energy already!

.

Silver Fox was selfless. He never even thought about himself, only thinking of helping Han defend against this situation and used up a lot of his energy. His master still needed to fight, he couldn't let his master get hurt!

So he released his energy without a second thought. All the energy that belonged to him was now passed onto Han, Blue Star, Jian Jia, and Wai Late Dao.

This whole energy storm was basically fought off by Silver Fox himself.

Han had never ordered Silver Fox to do this, he did it out of his own will!

Boom~

Suddenly, the black coffin opened, a black monster jumped out and stood across from Wai Late Dao. One of them was sparkling gold, the other was a depressing black, creating a huge contrast in colors.

The biggest difference was actually the state that each was in. After transforming via Trial of Man, Wai Late Dao was like a

golden buddha, like one of the statues in the temples, it carried an air of might without anger.

While Lone Abyss was more like a bug, a huge bug, a weird black bug that walked on two legs. He had antennas on his head, and teeth like bugs. He had black shells and spikes on his arms. It was just his eyes that were kind of like before he transformed.

Regardless of height, body shape, energy, Lone Abyss was winning. With Wai Late Dao as a golden buddha looking at Lone Abyss's armor, it was like a teenager looking at an adult.

Wai Late Dao said coldly, "I would never have imagined that your armor is of the insect race!"

Hmph!

Lone Abyss sneered and said, "The Black Abyss family never cared about their methods! As long as I can kill you, why does it matter whether my armor is an insect or a beast?"

Wai Late Dao's eyes were red, "The legendary Golden Family was ruined by you guys who don't care about your methods! You forgot our ancestors honor, you guys aren't of the golden family, you guys are degenerates!"

"But now, it is us who are the degenerates who are ruling the Golden Family!" Lone Abyss yelled loudly, "Honor? What good does honor do? In this group, power is everything! Winner is

king!"

Their conversation helped Han understand that the golden family was actually split apart already. A portion of the golden family was kicked out, Wai Late Dao was probably one of them. And Howling-Forest, he had half of the golden bloodline, so he might be an heir to someone who was kicked out of the family as well.

The fight between Lone Abyss and Wai Late Dao got more and more aggressive. They each leveled up their aura continuously. The gold and black giant were about to engage in a match to the death.

Han took advantage of this time to say to Jian Jia, "Once the fight starts, you need to take Silver Fox and run as far away as possible."

Jian Jia was shocked, she finally got to see Han and from her stubborn personality, she was planning on helping Han with all her power.

But now, Han almost ordered her to take away the weak Silver Fox. This made her angry and pouted her mouth in front of Han.

"I don't joke around on the battleground," Han glared at Jian Jia and said again.

Of course Han wasn't joking. Silver Fox had given up so much for the team, and Han as the master has to protect him, just like how

he protected Han!

Jian Jia felt a huge wave of pressure and shuddered.

Silver Fox was extremely moved by Han again, ever since they met, Han had been nothing but extremely nice to him. Even at the most critical points, Han still remembered Silver Fox. He was scared that Silver Fox would join the battle regardless of his injuries, so that was why he wanted Jian Jia to take him away.

This was a rare positive loop. Silver Fox cared about Han with all his heart, and Han did his best to care for Silver Fox too. The longer they spent together, the stronger and more intimate their relationship. They wouldn't be separated by any sort of obstacle.

Oddly, the usually stubborn Miss Jian Jia had no control over Han. A glare from Han gave her a lot of mental pressure, it was like if she didn't listen to his order, she would be committing a crime.

Even though on the surface it seemed like Jian Jia was unhappy, she still really wanted to listen to Han.

Rumble~

The fight between Wai Late Dao and Lone Abyss finally started. The two giants tangled together. Lone Abyss was easily beating Wai Late Dao with his superior body and power, his insect like armor aimed downwards and threw Wai Late Dao into the sky with his back.

Boom~

And then Lone Abyss jumped up and hit Wai Late Dao with his two arms, smashing Wai Late Dao onto the ground with a loud thud, bouncing him up.

And Han, he was attacked by Eight-Claw Flying Nether. The thousand-meter long monster waved its 8 arms, whipping them towards Han's head.

Wooo~

"Blue Star!"

"Go!"

"Fight him!"

Han pushed Jian Jia aside and avoided Eight-Claw Flying Nether's attacks and jumped onto the back of Blue Star.

Ka.

The automatic medicine box opened on his arm, and Han swallowed three pieces of the top notch Mad God pill.



After receiving orders, Blue Star rushed forward!

This loyal little guy who looked kind of dumb rushed towards Eight-Claw Flying Nether with all his might. His claws turned into blurry shadows as a result of his speed.

Ever since he had evolved, Blue Star became the definition of accuracy, he became a high efficiency killer.

With the blink of an eye, Blue Star already came to the side of Eight-Claw Flying Nether.

"Jump!" Han ordered loudly again.

Shuah~

Blue Star's body sunk down and then immediately bounced up, throwing Han high into the sky.

Within moments, Han was on the same level as Eight-Claw Flying Nether. He pulled the Flying Feather Bow with all his might and his whole body began emitting white light.

The light layer of white light was the soul power that Han had recently started learning. It was a kind of mental power that would dramatically improve Han's battle abilities.

In addition to the advanced drug Mad God, Han felt like he had

reached the peak of his source energy!

The Flying Feather Bow was pulled into a curved bow like Han!

Accelerate! Close in! Jump! Soul power and drugs double strengthening upgrade!

Everything that Han was doing now was preparing for the attack that he was about to do next.

The distance was less than 100 meters!

Han basically had the bow right at Eight-Claw Flying Nether's forehead.

And then, an explosive shot of extreme light was launched!

Boom!

# Chapter 429: Crystal Insect - Armor-Breaking Flying Demon!

---

Rumble~

What a rigorous shot from Han with his Flying Feather Bow.

In fact, this was the most aggressive shot by Han since he received this godly bow.

Under the double effect of poison and soul power, Han broke out with an energy far beyond his level and turned into a Super Warlord from an intermediate Warlord.

There was a special power on the Flying Feather Bow. The more energy the user carried, the stronger power it would release.

What Han released was no longer a simple stream of light, but an aurora dragon! It was like God's hammer!

With the power of a volcanic eruption, it hit right on the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's head. The Eight-Claw Flying Nether weighed millions of tons and was shot down directly from thousands of meters above.

Rumble~~

The Eight-Claw Flying Nether dropped onto the floor. The chain

reaction brought by the Flying Feather Bow surrounded his whole body like a high voltage electric shock. The bursting shock continued burning his skin and damaging his body.

Between the white flashes, Han saw that half of the Eight Claw Flying Nether's brain was shredded by the Flying Feather Bow. This was enough to show how powerful this attack from Han was!

"I've told you, I'll kill whoever's in my way!" Han roared loudly.

In order to allow Han to reach the optimal distance to attack, Blue Star risked its life and raised Han into the air. However, it was slapped hard right after and it now hobbled back to Han with its crooked legs.

From a distance, Jian Jia left the battlefield with Silver Fox even though she didn't want to. Why would she care so much about what Han had said? He was such a cruel and aggressive man on the battlefield. Jian Jia still had no clue why she would obey him.

Oww~~~

Silver Fox was waving his little claws and applauding for Han when he saw Han kill the Eight-Claw Flying Nether with one shot. He couldn't help his excitement.

This little guy was adoring Han behind his back from the distance as if he had completely forgotten that the reason Han could have such a perfect shot was because of him. Without the

contribution of Silver Fox, Han wouldn't be able to pull the Flying Feather Bow to the fullest extent.

But it made sense, Silver Fox always adored Han no matter what happened. Han was the best regardless of what others said.

Jian Jia opened her mouth wide. This was such a brilliant shot!

With a noble origin, she had seen many warrior aces. She was pretty sure the attack Han had just made had elevated him to the Super Warlord's level.

Also, speaking of soul power, since when did Han learn how to use soul power?

It was commonly known that warriors would only learn after they hit their top level since soul power was extremely hard to learn and was more complicated than merely upgrading levels.

In addition, learning soul power was not a simple thing. You had to test your potential first, and then find a training place that could gather soul power. After completing these two requirements, you had to lock yourself and train for decades, sometimes even centuries. Warriors with a high potential could then obtain the first level of soul power.

But Han was only in his twenties and had only been fighting for several years. How could he already reach the level of soul power? His potential was phenomenal.

Jian Jia was shocked at first and then narrowed her eyes as she began to plan something mysterious only a girl could devise. Being born in a noble family background, Jian Jia could only date someone who was worthy of deserving her. This selection range was limited enough to drive Jian Jia to feelings of hopelessness.

Yet, Han who was right in front of her totally qualified as a worthy choice, and might be even overqualified!

Blue Star rushed back with his damaged legs. This little dorky guy always prioritized orders over himself. He would do whatever Han ordered and stay beside Han if he didn't receive commands.

Therefore, even if he was injured and had to limp, he still ran to Han unconditionally. This guy would go nowhere if Han weren't there.

"Fool, you little fool." Han kneeled down and checked Blue Star's wound carefully.

Han felt so touched and satisfied at that moment.

Silver Fox, Blue Star and the moody Black Egg, all of these buddies had been protecting and staying by Han's side all this time. Han had continued to feel moved by them again and again.

Han had learned Genetic Fusion Beast Technique, which promoted mammalian cell division, regeneration, and fusion with

the organism's own energy.

Han was healing Blue Star with his Fusion Technique temporarily but further treatments had to be postponed until returning back to the base.

"Hold it for a second, we are going to help Wai Late Dao!"

Han jumped up on Blue Star's back and was ready to assist Wai Late Dao.

Rumbling sounds kept coming from the other side, Wai Late Dao and Lone Abyss were fighting hard and neither of them seemed willing to give in. From what it looked like based on the scene, Wai Late Dao might not be a match for Lone Abyss since Lone Abyss's armor was already strong enough to split apart many parts of the golden body that Wai Late Dao transformed into from his soul formation spell.

If Han joined now with his Flying Feather Bow's long range attacks and Wai Late Dao's Golden Body close quarters attacks, they might be able to kill Lone Abyss instantly.

Suddenly, when Han was about to help Wai Late Dao, he heard a weird sound come from behind. Silver Fox and Jian Jia were waving crazily and tried to tell Han to look behind from a distance. The loyal Silver Fox even tried to crawl back to Han despite being held back by Jian Jia.

Han looked back, startled.

Eight-Claw Flying Nether was slowly standing up. There was a crystal-like egg holding eight brains in his broken head, and one of the brains was Lion Flying Eagle's!

"This monster hadn't died yet?" Han yelled out loud in his mind.

Flying Feather Bow, Launch!

Han pulled the Bow fully again. Although it would consume lots of energy from Han, it was the best way to kill this monster.

If Eight-Claw Flying Nether had such a tough vitality, then it had to be dealt with the strongest attack!

Shua~

Han directed his bow to the crystal egg in the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's brain.

Hooh~

The Feather Arrow was released!

It was like a silver dragon dancing!



The Flying Feather Bow shot out with a tremendous force.

The powerful rays of light were like the eruption of sunspots. No one was able to open their eyes under the bright light!

All of the sudden, the crystal egg burst!

Two gigantic wings reached out from the egg and blocked the Flying Feather Bow like a shield.

Rumble~

Han's Flying Feather Bow failed to hit the Eight-Claw Flying Nether. Instead, it hit one of the crystal wings!

After a huge shake and burst, Han saw the crystal wing had shattered like glass, leaving transparent crystals all over the place.

The crystal wing actually blocked Han's Flying Feather Bow.

At the same time, the monster that had lived inside the crystal eggs finally appeared. It was a transparent worm like a cicada coming out from a cocoon. One of its wings was shattered because of the Flying Feather Bow, yet the other one was still intact.

What's more terrifying was that the crystal cicada's head had 8 other heads installed on it, and they were the fortunate survivors of the Undead Clan with Lion Flying Eagle at the front. It was them

that gave Eight-Claw Flying Nether the power to control dead bodies.

"Crystal Insect, Armor-Breaking Flying Demon!" Jian Jia saw this from the distance and her face turned pale.

It was not hard to tell this creature was extremely powerful based on Jian Jia's voice.

Indeed, what Han could see now was the actual body of the Eight-Claw Flying Nether. It was composed of the Eight Undead Clan's survivors, the fate organism called the eighth generation Liquid Nether King, and the Crystal Insect, Armor-Breaking Flying Demon!

Three entirely different species' fusion, evolution, and mutation had ultimately formed this unprecedented monster—the Eight-Claw Flying Nether!

After all, it was a top combating creature created by Lone Abyss with huge effort. How would Han expect that such a gigantic monster would be this undefeatable?

Although the well-structured King of Liquid Nether had been severely injured by Han, he still had the power of the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon!

The Crystal Insect Armor-Breaking Flying Demon wasn't only powerful, it was also intelligent. At the critical moment, it

sacrificed one of its wings to block Han's Flying Feather Bow.

Han looked at his right hand. Although the power of the Flying Feather Bow was strong, it consumed tremendous energy. Han's right hand kept shaking because of his consecutive strikes. It was hard to explain how painful he felt right now.

This monster was still alive, and had even evolved to the second form!

Han had gotten himself into a tough situation!

Snap~

The first aid kit on Han's left hand opened again, and he swallowed three more of the poisonous Mad God pills!

This time, either you or I will die!

At this moment, Han completely ignored Night Walker's warning.

He would do anything to kill this monster!

Wai Late Dao and Han were fighting so intensely that no one noticed a little blue thing was approaching in the air flying shakily.

It was Xiao Bao. Before the battle started, Han had thrown him away hoping to protect him from the violent chaos.

The stronger one protected the weaker one. Han did nothing wrong, but he didn't know how bad Xiao Bao felt.

Once, twice, and now the third time, Xiao Bao had got Han and everybody into trouble! It made him feel like putting his heart in a blender.

Xiao Bao was a kind and obedient guy, which made him guiltier for that reason.

Xiao Bao hated himself, he blamed himself for not being strong and brave enough. He blamed himself for being the last fate organism.

If there had been no accidents, being the last fate organism should have meant leading a tragic life. Xiao Bao would experience many terrible things and eventually die alone.

However, Han told him to screw fate! One determines one's own fate!

Xiao Bao always listened to Han, but what was meant to happen would eventually happen. Tragedy kept happening and now had even gotten Han and people who cared about him into trouble!

Xiao Bao was crying, he tried his best to fly to Han.

"Why am I so useless? Why?!"

"I hate myself! I hate myself!"

"If I always just end up getting Han into trouble, why don't I just die right now!"

Fate was inevitable. Although Xiao Bao was still a kid, he was tortured deeply by his tragic fate.

He saw Han continue to fight rigorously. Facing the powerful monster, Han was fighting with all of his strength even though he still couldn't destroy the enemy. Yet, he was getting weaker and weaker in every battle.

Han had had his ninth Mad God. The side effect of the poison was torturing his neurons and gave him a headache. During the training of soul power, Han had already been injured. Now, he was forcing himself to fight even if it worsened his wound. The white aperture around him began to flicker.

To some extent, Han came to the Golden Tower with an injured body!

And he even fought with an injured body now!

This was Han, the tough-bone Han!

Who would choose to die over giving in?

Xiao Bao also saw the crooked Blue Star. His claws were all broken and there was a severe wound on his shell on the back. Yet, he was still protecting Han and rushed to the immortal Eight-Claw Flying Nether again and again!

Xiao Bao also saw Silver Fox, who was already out of breath, but he still opened his eyes wide and tried to crawl back to Han.

Jian Jia tried to protect Silver Fox, but Silver Fox who now had only Han in his mind bit Jian Jia on her hand.

Jian Jia then rushed out to the battlefield with her relatively mediocre fighting capability while holding Silver Fox.

Xiao Bao found everyone was so determined!

The more determined and undefeatable Han became on the battlefield, the more weak and timid Xiao Bao felt. He thought he didn't deserve to be protected like this by such a lovely group of people.

Aww~

Xiao Bao let out a painful scream with tears!

"You can't continue living like this, you have to be brave! You have to be brave!" Xiao Bao was telling himself in his mind.

He saw the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's split-open brain. His brain wasn't recovered after the appearance of the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon. Instead, it was still in a cracked state.

Xiao Bao gritted his teeth and flew out with his fastest speed!

"Be brave or be dead!"

Xiao Bao decided to fly into the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's brain directly and started to attack. He was going to bite this monster to death with his teeth!

If he didn't do that, he wouldn't deserve Han and many of those who had risked their lives to protect him!

This little kid rushed out with the greatest courage he had ever had before.

However, there was one thing he was unaware of. The actual body of this monster was the eighth King of Liquid Nether, which was his father's brother—his uncle.

# Chapter 430: Exchanging Blows! Most Chaotic Fight!

---

The reason why the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon was the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon was because he could release a crystal attack. The transparent nail-like crystals were not only sharp, but were also very tough, and could break the thick plate armor on a warrior's body.

Bang Bang Bang~

Machine-gun-like crystal stingers were constantly being shot out of the mouth of the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon, as if tens of thousands of meteors falling onto the ground. It blew a huge pit out on the solid metal floor.

"Void Movement!"

Han's figure suddenly shook like an illusion. It was Void Movement, a mysterious moving style cultivated by forgetting the conventional ways of maneuvering.

Avoiding such a dense attack was not easy, but Han still did it. Unfortunately, Blue Star didn't have this dodging technique. He had been hit by the crystal nails when dashing forward. Transparent nails stung into his blue shell.

These crystal spikes were very strange. Like ice and snow, they quickly started to merge together after stabbing Blue Star, and



then flew back and gathered at where the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon was.

Even the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon's broken wing from defending against Han's Flying Feather arrow was like this. It turned into transparent water, and returned to the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon's body, so he may initiate a second round of attack.

Han finally understood the functions of the Eight-Claw Flying Nether. The 8 survivors of the Corpse Clan were responsible for the resurrection of the corpse, the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon was responsible for assaulting fortified positions, and fate organisms Pluto was the body, responsible for close combat.

Short-range, long-range, carcass control, the Eight-Claw Flying Nether had these three functions in one. What a rare enemy that was hard to deal with!

"Armor-Breaking Flying Demon is a crystal insect! He has a body of energy that will never die!" Jian Jia was coming with Silver Fox. She was afraid that Han didn't know the characteristics of crystal insects and lose the battle, so she was shouting from the distance using the source energy voice transmission.

"Go back!" Han pointed behind, forcing Jian Jia to stop.

"Whatever it is. It's either you or I die today!" Han shouted, eyes blood red.

No time left. The Battle between Wai Late Dao and Lone Abyss was very tough and a loss was very possible. Plus, Han encountered this powerful monster, and had a hard time killing it.

Two battlefields, neither could lose! Or there would be detrimental consequences!

Shoosh ~

Han slightly bent his body and adopted a standard starting posture.

In the next second, storm their asses!

Yes, though Eight-Claw Flying Nether was extremely powerful, Han still had to confront it!

Had his debut from learning forbidden martial arts, Han had always learned to confront enemies head on, not to back off!

"Path of Yao!"

Han decided to change his combat method, using the Six Paths of Void.

Rumble~

Black light shone, falling straight from the sky!

The god-tier Flying Feather Bow was his only weapon!

For long-range attacks, Han shot arrows.

For short range attacks, Han swung the Flying Feather Bow like a hammer!

"Eye of Darkness!"

Shoosh

Han's eyes quickly turned black, staring at the Eight-Claw Flying Nether, looking for any possible attack points.

Han didn't believe that the Eight-Claw Flying Nether was without weakness. Any organism had weaknesses!

Click~

Click~

Han wore the gloves Lu Yao left. If the Flying Feather Bow couldn't break open the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's head, then he would smash it open with his fists!

In other words, Han used the mad dog tactic he had not used for a long time.

Compared to the long-range attacks of the Flying Feather Bow, this melee battle with the enemy was where Han started.

As time passed by, people would change.

Now Han was more used to acting as a team leader and shooting arrows in the back using the Flying Feather Bow.

But this did not mean that Han forgot the skills that got him started, those had already become his instincts. Like his nickname Tough Bones, this was the power Han was really proud of.

An astonishing scene was on.

The Eight-Claw Flying Nether had eight arms, each up to a kilometer in length. They were sometimes as soft as rubber, sometimes as hard as steel. On his arm were barbs. Whether being swept or slapped by them, Han would get hurt badly.

But with his powerful mobility, Han avoided the attacks of the Eight-Claw Flying Nether again and again. He then lifted his bow and fist, and mercilessly smashed towards the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's eyes and body like raindrops!

Boom, boom, BOOM!

A series of thunderous roars rocked the scene. That was Han storming the Eight-Claw Flying Nether!

After all, the Eight-Claw Flying Nether had eight arms. When Han couldn't dodge his attack, he defended it with his body!

This was a battle between masters that was very difficult to imagine. Soldiers reaching a superior level like Han usually relied on tactics and their super powers to fight.

Only Han, instead of using techniques, was actually better at melee combat!

You give me a punch, I'll swing a bat at you!

Hang's fighting style was a like street fighter. As long as he could breathe, he would keep on attacking! Keep attacking! Risking his life to attack!

Injury?

Bone fracture?

Who the hell cares!

Once Han began to use this way. He only had one creed: fight not retreat!

Never giving up unless he died, never retreat!

Jian Jia was extremely shocked. Han was fighting with the Eight-Claw Flying Nether that is over a thousand meters tall! In front of Eight-Claw Flying Nether, Han was just a small ant. But it was this small ant that seized all possible opportunities and all possible means to rip his opponent higher and stronger than him!

Tie!

Han and the Eight-Claw Flying Nether fought it to a tie!

Han was injured all over and the Eight-Claw Flying Nether was also smashed and left with holes in its body!

Han's fist, full of dark strength and source energy, smashed into the Eight-Claw Flying Nether and it immediately left a hole!

Han's purpose was very clear, to rely on his own strikes and pulverize his way into the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's head!

Since the Flying Feather Bow could not destroy him, Han would go in on his own with his iron-like fist, and sweep across the inside of Eight-Claw Flying Nether's head! See if he can still survive this!

This was like a person treading on the enemy's corpse and blood, dashing all the way into the enemy's base. Never stopping as long

as he lived!

Unfortunately, the Eight-Claw Flying Nether was, after all, powerful. Just when Han was ready to rush into his head, the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon's head was restored.

The crystal insect Armor-Breaking Flying Demon had one characteristic - it was an energy body and was immortal. After it finished releasing all its energy, it needed to be collected again.

So there was a time lag in his attack, and during this period, he was too busy repairing himself to continue the attack.

But once he had completed self-healing, it would be a nightmare to Han.

Han dashed forward desperately.

And the Eight-Claw Flying Nether blocked him desperately.

20 steps.

15 steps.

Ten steps!

Just when Han got closer and closer to his goal, and almost ran

into Eight-Claw Flying Nether's head, Han saw a pair of transparent eyes. The Armor-Breaking Flying Demon seemed to have completed self-healing! What was left were just a few crystals on his head!

Click~

Han knew he was a step too slow. But he had come to this point, how was he willing to concede!

Enduring severe pain, he drew the Flying Feather Bow for the third time.

With his energy index at the moment, it was impossible to fully pull open the bow.

But Han had to try it anyway, and gambled on his own life! Either kill the monster or die with him!

Roar~

The Armor-Breaking Flying Demon let out a roar suddenly. Although it looked like a cicada, it was a rare mutant insect, with a mouth and crystal-like translucent teeth.

With its eyes looking at Han coldly, the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon's face was gloating.



It was immortal, and Han was already a spent force. Even if he could shoot the third Flying Feather, so what? It, at most, could smash open the body of Armor-Breaking Flying Demon, but the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon would resurrect again.

But Han could no longer resist. Having lost all his energy, without doubt, he would be killed brutally.

Boom ~

Although Han had extraordinary judgment, he didn't care about this!

The Flying Feather Arrow, the third arrow, launched!

A white light soared!

Although compared to previous attacks, the power of Flying Feather weakened a lot this time. But it was enough to bring down the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon!

That exotic crystal cicada suddenly broke and countless transparent crystals shot up.

Just then, the atmosphere changed!

A blue figure was getting nearer and closer, and no one thought of stopping him!

Xiao Bao!

Making the biggest determination in this life, Xiao Bao also placed his own fragile life on the line!

This unlucky little guy was unexpectedly lucky this time!

Han and the Eight-Claw Flying Nether was fighting intensively. No one noticed that Xiao Bao quietly sneaked up!

When Han saw Xiao Bao, Xiao Bao was less than five meters from the broken head of the Eight-Claw Flying Nether. Xiao Bao was trying his best to go into that giant head!

Bang~

Han was surprised to see Xiao Bao go in!

No words could describe this perfect timing and coincidence!

Just when the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon was smashed by Han's Flying Feather, he turned into a pool of transparent water. Xiao Bao got into the pond and plunged into the water in a second.

"Xiao Bao!" Han called his name.

Then he was swung out cruelly by the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's tentacle.

And this, too, was the last attack of the Eight-Claw Flying Nether.

Bang

Han heavily slumped on the ground. He thought he would probably die. Blue Star limped over and Silver Fox crawled to Han. They both wanted to protect their master. Jian Jia covered her mouth and bursted into tears.

But the peculiar thing was, after the Eight-Claw Flying Nether got rid of Han, he gave up this precious opportunity to attack, and instead held his broken head and let out a series of roars, as if it was suddenly going insane.

Rumble ~

The giant Eight-Claw Flying Nether rolled around on the ground, screaming in agony.

Han didn't understand, no one did. Why did Xiao Bao's attack have such a miraculous effect?

Because Xiao Bao was strong?

Of course not, he was just a good boy!

His attack was not so much an attack, but more like an angry kid hitting an adult by his side using his head!

What kind of power could this attack have?

But the fact was astonishing. The Eight-Claw Flying Nether's body had no problem, even if the head had been blasted open by Han. But being hit by Xiao Bao with his head caused the Armor Breaking Flying Demon to go directly insane!

It seemed that the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon was still very clear-minded. He quickly retracted his own body. What was chaotic was the body of Eight-Claw Flying Nether. The eighth generation Liquid Nether King, according to bloodline, was even Xiao Bao's uncle.

In this chaotic place, and this chaotic turmoil, the situation finally reached the climax!

Pa~

The Armor-Breaking Flying Demon retrieved his own body and did not attack Han again, but covered its broken skull with its two crystal wings. Then, it also dug back into the brain, as if there was an extreme threat in there!

On the other side, surprisingly, Wai Late Dao cut off one of his own arms!

Golden blood gushed from his broken arm!

Poof!

# Chapter 431: Soul-Steal! Trial of God!

---

Han was taken by surprise when Wai Late Dao cut off one of his own arms!

The injury was from the wrist of his left hand and golden blood immediately gushed out.

Wai Late Dao used his right arm to hold onto Lone Abyss's neck tightly, and then he used his broken left arm to quickly draw something on Lone Abyss's back.

Lone Abyss clearly knew just how powerful Wai Late Dao's soul formation spell was, so he was trying to rip Wai Late Dao off of his back. But it seemed like Wai Late Dao was unaffected by the struggle. He was fully concentrated on what he was doing with his hand.

Boom~

Lone Abyss slashed Wai Late Dao's back open and Wai Late Dao made a sound but continued to draw rapidly.

Boom~

Wai Late Dao was hit again, his golden blood flew everywhere, but he didn't give up.

Clearly, Wai Late Dao was also a true man!

Han really wanted to go help Wai Late Dao, but he was injured severely, and nobody even knew whether Xiao Bao was still alive. The Eight-Claw Flying Nether who was rolling on the ground had trapped Xiao Bao within him.

Han clenched his teeth and decided that he was going to stay and help Xiao Bao instead.

Wai Late Dao was too far away from him after all, even if Han could rush to him, it might still be too late.

Even though this was a cold-blooded decision, but it was the only realistic choice!

Shuah~

Han got up and rushed towards the Eight-Claw Flying Nether that was going crazy.

Putong~

At this time, the Eight-Claw Flying Nether suddenly kneeled down, wrapping its tentacles tightly around its head.

Roar~

...

Xiao Bao was trapped in darkness.

As a rare triple-stage-evolved creature, the structure of the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's head was complex. It was full of different nervous units, like a maze full of trees and ivies.

"I will KILL YOU! Kill you!"

Xiao Bao yelled out crazily, he was shaking from fear but he still tried to whip his blue tentacles around, trying to completely destroy Eight-Claw Flying Nether's brain and kill this fearsome enemy that way.

In the dark, Xiao Bao seemed to have heard someone calling him. It was very weak, but it calmed him down.

"I will kill you! Kill you!" Xiao Bao didn't dare to respond to this voice. He was too scared, he was cutting and slashing randomly with zero concern for anything else.

The voice kept on calling Xiao Bao, full of love and caring, but it was becoming weaker and weaker.

Suddenly, Xiao Bao felt a sharp pain in his arm, almost like it had been bitten by someone.



Then he saw a crystal creature. It was the crystal insect, the Armor-Destroying Flying Demon!

This monster, as well as the eight parasite heads, were all going wild, they all wanted to pull Xiao Bao close to their body and kill him.

Maybe it was within their body, the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon didn't shoot out its powerful spikes to attack, but it acted like a beast, using his claws and teeth to try to capture Xiao Bao.

He held Xiao Bao's arm with his teeth and kept on pulling and ripping him with his claws. Xiao Bao was really scared and was trying his hardest to leave.

At this moment, the voice that was calling Xiao Bao became louder and louder, almost as if it was influenced by another force.

In reality, that wasn't a voice, it was mental communication through a common frequency. This would only happen when two creatures were at the same logical frequency. This often happens between twins or same bloodline. As for Black Egg and Han, they have mental resonance for some odd reasons.

What was happening to Xiao Bao was the first situation, the original body of Eight-Claw Flying Nether was not anyone else, it was his biological uncle, his father's brother, they were extremely close biologically.

When Lone Abyss first made the Eight-Claw Flying Nether, he merged a couple of entities, but he wasn't able to completely get rid of the mental capacity of the Xiao Bao's uncle, so part of his mental power was preserved.

And that was why he was able to recognize Xiao Bao, calling his name kindly.

But now Xiao Bao was in grave danger and the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon wanted to kill him. This activated the mental capacity of Xiao Bao's uncle, activating his desire to protect Xiao Bao.

The biological emotion was a relationship that could not be severed regardless of time, distance.

And the liquid nether, as a fate organism, had a lot of hardships in their lives. Xiao Bao was like that, Xiao Bao's uncle - the 8th generation liquid nether king was like that as well.

As the strongest one of the 8th generation of liquid nether, he was brutally made into a monster, and what was even crueler was the fact that he had to watch Xiao Bao, the last one of the liquid nether race get killed within his body.

This was something that nobody could tolerate!!!

The anger of the 8th generation liquid nether king was ignited bit by bit. His determination to live became stronger and stronger. It

was like an angry female lion who vowed to protect her children.

Boom~

Suddenly, Xiao Bao found that he was free. The Armor-Breaking Flying Demon had been wired up by the complex nervous system. The 8th generation liquid nether king was sacrificing himself to tie up the enemy that was threatening Xiao Bao.

Shuah~

Xiao Bao fell, but then strings of nerves helped him up.

Xiao Bao relaxed a little and felt a particular kind of warmth that was like his father, but it was more majestic than his father.

Xiao Bao started listening to the voice in his head carefully.

"You must live on, our lives are too bitter." the voice said.

"Who are you? Father? "

"I am your uncle, your father's older brother. My name is Li."

"Li? You are still alive? My father is Hong! My mother is Qin! They mentioned you before!"

"Alive... I am already dead, I just have some leftover memories from the past."

"Oh, I see, my father, my mother, they both died. The whole liquid nether race had all died except for me."

"That is our fate, it is too bad that we are fate organisms, tell me, are you scared?"

"No!" Xiao Bao said, "But of course, I am still kind of scared now, but Han said I will grow up! Not only in size, but one day I will learn to conquer my fears! I trust Han! He also said everyone controls their own lives, I believe that too!"

"Han..."

"It is that skinny person who is never afraid of death when he fights. He is a hero even though he isn't that old."

"Oh, it is him... he is very strong, you are with him?"

"Mhmm, ever since father and mother died, he has been taking care of me."

"Oh! I remember now, he threw you away so you could stay away from the battleground earlier."

"Not only does Han protect me, he also taught me a lot of things!"

He is like my biological brother. Now he is in danger so I have to help him, I have to help him kill that monster!"

Xiao Bao immediately regretted what he said. The monster he spoke of was his biological uncle.

Fate organisms, this was the sad fate of the liquid nether race.

"Uncle Li, don't be sad, I won't kill you!" Xiao Bao added urgently.

"Kill me? I am already dead, the fact that I could see you and know that you are still alive makes me very happy, it was my only dream. Tell me, you really think you can change fate?"

"Yes! If Han says we can then we must be able to!" Xiao Bao said emotionally, "Han also said it won't be easy, I must become stronger and have my own beliefs. I have decided, Han's beliefs are that he must protect all his friends and family, my belief will be to change my fate! Change our race's fate! Han also said, a person cannot give up his beliefs until he dies! If he gives it up, then it is no longer a belief! Beliefs are a mindset that won't ever change, not even after death!"

Xiao Bao said a lot and Li's voice stopped.

"You are luckier than me." Li said after a long while, "You have a good friend, but me, even until I died, I still didn't know what my beliefs were."

"Close your eyes."

"Why?" Xiao Bao asked all confused.

"Let uncle use the last bit of my power to help you. If one day you are able to change your fate, don't forget to go back to our land and go see where our people have died, and pay homage to our family."

"Now, let's try to change our goddam fate together!"

Boom~

After Li finished speaking, Xiao Bao felt a large force of energy rushing towards the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon.

That was Li's energy, to save the last heir to his family, Li started to attack the Armor-Breaking Flying Demon!

The first step, he needed to acquire full control of the body!

Xiao Bao was momentarily stunned, then he jumped into this smokeless war too. In order to gain the control of the Eight-Claw Flying Nether that was made up of three races and ten lives, they must destroy all the mental power that didn't belong to him.

"Can't lose! Can't lose!" Xiao Bao urged himself mentally.

...

Xiao Bao met Li, and they were fighting for total control of the body.

What Han could see from the outside was just Eight-Claw Flying Nether kneeling on the ground, clutching his head with his arms and screaming loudly from the bottom of his heart.

"What is happening?" Han tried to attack Eight-Claw Flying Nether and he wasn't defending himself or hiding, this made Han curious.

"This is a battle of the souls!" Jian Jia rushed over and said to Han.

"Battle of the souls?" Han asked not understanding.

"Yes, so many souls are fighting, the Eight-Claw Flying Nether was made up of multiple creatures, so none of them have total control of the body, and now they are all fighting for it." Jian Jia said.

"Who is fighting who?" Han asked.

"Xiao Bao and a soul that is very much like him. On the other side are Armor-Destroying Flying Demon and the undead race!" Jian

Jia answered.

"Xiao Bao?! Then who will win? What happens when you win?" Han asked.

"It is hard to say. Soul battles are pretty hard, they must completely destroy the soul of the enemy. Right now, it looks like Xiao Bao's side is pretty weak." Jian Jia said.

Han's face fell and said, "What can I do?"

Jian Jia said apologetically, "Nothing, if we attack now it will be like we are attacking Xiao Bao. We must wait for this battle to be over. If Xiao Bao wins, then there are no problems, but if they lose..."

"What happens if they lose?" Han asked nervously.

"The soul would be completely destroyed, and there wouldn't be a Xiao Bao in the world. Unless you have the power to help Xiao Bao, but that isn't possible since your soul isn't on the same frequency as his, so you can't support him mentally." Jian Jia shrugged, "You are a human after all, and Xiao Bao...."

Han thought about it and then hit himself on the head, he took out two crystals from the Lunar Mark.

"Xiao Bao's parents left these behind when they died. There is his parents' soul power in this, I can feel it." Han asked Jian Jia



excitedly, "Will this help?"

Jian Jia almost jumped up from the excitement, she said, "It is soul crystal! Helpful! This is super useful!"

"The leftover soul strength of Xiao Bao's parents is definitely on the same frequency as Xiao Bao! Quick! Deliver the two crystals! Xiao Bao needs the power of his parents!"

Shuah~

Han jumped up and use both his hands to hit the head of the Eight-Claw Flying Nether.

His head hasn't healed, there were a lot of cracks, so through those cracks, Han patted the soul crystals of Xiao Bao's parents into the monster.

Pang!

And at this moment, dramatic changes were happening!

In the distance, Wai Late Dao finally finished his drawing. He drew a mysterious and complex golden pattern on Lone Abyss's back with his blood.

"Soul Formation: Six Trials!"

"Trial of Gods!" Wai Late Dao yelled with all his might.

Boom~

The Sky God descended and golden lights showered the world!

# Chapter 432: Black Egg, Xiao Bao, Evolved!

---

Boom~

The Sky God descended and golden light showered the world!

The strong light was so irritating that people were unable to open their eyes. With Lone Abyss in the center, a golden flame in a circular shape was ignited and a crack appeared in the sky. A huge, golden giant with a long machete jumped out.

Bang~

Lone Abyss threw off Wai Late Dao, who had become weak from the loss of blood and let out a soul shattering scream.

AHHHH~

Lone Abyss in his strong black armor looked like a huge insect after the transformation. He was currently screaming and shaking all over due to fear.

And the golden giant who appeared out of nowhere didn't waste any time and raised the long machete in his hand and stabbed it into the back of Lone Abyss.

Poch~

The long machete stabbed right into the mysterious symbol that was drawn on Lone Abyss's back, one stab was enough to freeze his heart.

Han and everyone else who was at the scene was at a loss for words. Soul formation spells could be this f\*cking strong?!

Wai Late Dao used his own blood to draw out the symbols and was able to invite a Sky God to help? And with one hit it ended Lone Abyss?!

From the distance, Lone Abyss's cry became lower and lower. Clearly, he was at the edge of death. Unless his soul power was on the 9th level peak, anyone who was attacked would die, Lone Abyss was not an exception.

Then the golden giant put away his machete and flew into the crack in the sky. The crack closed and the golden light disappeared along with the giant.

Rumble~

Without any warning, Han was thrown into the sky by an explosion in the earth. Just when Lone Abyss died, the Eight-Claw Flying Nether self-exploded, causing Han who was standing on its head to be affected.

Shuah~

Han free fell from the sky and landed on the ground.

From afar, the Eight-Claw Flying Nether that was over 1000 meters turned into a pile of crumbs, shells, cells, and nervous units. It was scattered everywhere.

From the Eight-Claw Flying Nether's corpse a blue hand reached out, and then it was a face that Han was very familiar with.

"Xiao Bao!" Han rushed over and hugged him.

...

The tough and chaotic battle was finally over, Han was wrapping up Wai Late Dao's injuries. He had lost a lot of blood so his face was paper white, but it was obvious that he was okay mentally.

Xiao Bao who had done really well this time was sitting on the side obediently, with the same humble look on his face. It was just that there were a lot of unimaginable changes that took place in his body.

Xiao Bao seemed to have turned bluer. He used to be the same as Boya who was of the blue bloodline. Their skins were light blue, but now Xiao Bao was dark blue.

And now Xiao Bao's energy vibes were stronger than before. Even though he was still obedient to Han, his eyes were definitely more confident than before.

Han finished treating Wai Late Dao, and then he carefully observed Xiao Bao, Blue Star, and Silver Fox. After he made sure that they weren't in danger, he took a step back and relaxed.

When Han asked Xiao Bao for what he had experienced, Xiao Bao waved around and said a lot, but unfortunately, the language he spoke in was very complex, Han couldn't understand.

"He said that the original body of the Eight-Claw Flying Nether was his uncle, and his uncle saved him by giving all his energy to him. Unfortunately, his uncle died now, and his soul no longer exists." Wai Late Dao translated with great difficulty.

Mhmmhmm~

Xiao Bao nodded and made an unfortunate look. In this world, he was still alone, in the race of the liquid nether. He was the only one left, he didn't have anyone else as family.

Sigh~

Han petted the head of Xiao Bao and said, "Don't worry, you have us, we will take care of you!"

Xiao Bao was slightly stunned, and then he patted his chest and said something.

Wai Late Dao translated again, "Xiao Bao said he doesn't need you to take care of him. He must learn how to take care of himself so he can change his fate."

Han chuckled and said, "I believe you."

Wai Late Dao said apologetically, "This was my fault, I dragged you guys down. If there is an opportunity in the future, I will pay you guys back!"

Han sighed and said, "It's okay, it is hard to chase after the past. I like to look forward, it is not that interesting to fight over past events."

"Furthermore, it is not like I got nothing out of this. Look, this is Lone Abyss's corpse and his blood. I collected all of his blood, even though I don't know whether it would be useful, but I feel like it will be."

"Also, I got a batch of really good raw material, it is enough for me to construct another genetic beast."

"You aren't angry that I am talking about this right? You are from the Golden Family as well after all!"

Wai Late Dao shook his head and said grudgingly, "I am not the same as Lone Abyss, we are mortal enemies! In addition, even though the Golden Family has the looks of humans, we are of the beast race. If you use it to create genetic beasts, then it is pretty

fitting. I also trust that you wouldn't do weird things like Lone Abyss, using these material and power to bring horror to the world."

Han smiled, "Since you don't mind, then I will gather all these raw material, these are all very valuable."

And then, Han gathered all the cells, organs, and especially the nerve units into Lunar Mark. But there were too many and they couldn't all fit. Luckily, Wai Late Dao had a dimension ring that was over 1000 cubic meters, and with that, they were able to gather all the raw material.

Recently both Wuyun and Han were worried that they didn't have enough material to create new genetic beasts, because they basically couldn't find any beasts in this Cursed Zone.

But now that problem is solved, Han gained priceless materials, especially Lone Abyss and his armor. The armor was made from the insect king, it was extremely high level. As well, Han had never attempted to make genetic beasts with the insect race, he didn't know whether he could succeed and what effects it would have if it does.

All in all, this battle in the golden tower, there was a lot of pain, but also a lot of gains. If nothing else was taken into consideration, the state that Xiao Bao was in today made Han very happy, not only did he improve his abilities, but he also became braver.

When he rushed into the head of Eight-Claw Flying Nether, if



Han didn't see it with his own eyes, he probably wouldn't even believe that it is true.

Han frowned and said, "I have a lot of questions that I don't understand, firstly it is about the Golden Family, who is Lone Abyss? And who are you? Both of you are from the Golden Family but why must you guys fight?"

"And then it was your fighting technique, your soul formation six trials are very similar to my Six Path of Void. In terms of force, energy, it is basically the same, what was going on?"

Wai Late Dao paused slightly, "Six Path of Void? Capable of destroying 9 Layers of Hell! Easily able to annihilate the 6 paths of reincarnation?"

Han nodded, "Yes yes, you indeed know about it!"

Wai Late Dao said, "I only know a bit, because of your Six Path of Void, my Soul Formation Six Trials, and Xiao Bao and his special language, all came from the same place."

Han was shocked, "The same place? Where?"

Wai Late Dao said, "The west side of the dark network, the place we are at is the east side, between the west and the east, is a spatial law barrier. Apparently, on the west side of the dark network, there are a lot of intelligent races and many many weapons and techniques. Their levels are much higher than the east side."

"The Golden Family is no longer here, it is because they went to chase higher targets on the west side of the dark network. I am certain that Lone Abyss's armor, and that powerful insect, they all came from the west."

Han asked again, "What about Xiao Bao?"

Wai Late Dao glanced at Xiao Bao, "There is a very strong power in the west, and the only reason that fate organisms are cursed was because they pissed them off. I am guessing that Xiao Bao's family was trying to escape their fate and that was why they moved here from the west."

Han was shocked. This was the first time he found out that he was actually located on the east side of the dark network, and there was a west side too.

Jian Jia frowned and said, "I heard from my grandfather that the ultimate goal of the Big Fives was to go to the west side, but apparently it is very difficult. You cannot get there easily."

Wai Late Dao nodded and said, "Yes, it isn't that easy to cross the spatial law barrier, oh yeah, what level are you at with practicing the Six Paths of Void?"

Han said expressionless, "I have finished it all."

Wai Late Dao was stunned immediately and was clearly shocked,

"What? Have you completed the 7 paths? How is that possible?"

Han was confused, "7 Paths? No.. Sky, Earth, Man, God, Demon, Yao, there are 6 in total, where is the 7th?"

Oh~

Wai Late Dao shook his head and said, "So you don't know the hidden path. Okay, yeah I was saying if you have fully mastered the Six Paths of Void, then that would be extremely terrifying."

Han was suddenly shocked, he didn't know there was a hidden path. The person who introduced this to him had never mentioned it either.

Right when he wanted to continue asking questions, Wai Late Dao said, "Let's leave this place first, the questions you are asking cannot be easily explained within one or two days."

"Mhm, okay."

Han agreed and stood up, he looked at his surroundings and he realized an important question, Black Egg hasn't returned yet?

"What if something happened? No, I must go find him!" Han said urgently.

Rumble~

Right when Han finished his sentence, something exploded in the distance!

Black shadows covered the entire 8th level of the golden tower.

It was a scary black shadow, tens of thousands of meters in height. It looked very scary.

Everyone jumped out of fear by the shadow that suddenly appeared.

Immediately after, a ray of black light rushed forward from the distance! The speed was very fast, perhaps even faster than Black Egg's speed.

The little creature stopped beside Han, waving his wings in midair.

"Black Egg!" Han was shocked, he yelled loudly, "What the f\*ck did you turn into?!"

Black Egg looked like he was in a good mood, he didn't even mind that Han was swearing at him.

Black Egg definitely changed. A row of spikes grew on his back, two fangs appeared in his mouth, but his eyes were still bright gold.

It also seemed like Black Egg was smaller, he used to be the size of Han's palm, but now he was about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of his palm.

Han thought that Black Egg looked like a little devil in cartoons, especially with the two white fangs, hanging outside his mouth, curved. If Black Egg carried a little fork, then he would look exactly like a little devil.

Without a question, this was the evolution that Black Egg went through after consuming the Fierce Duo of Ice Realm. It was just that the direction of evolution confused Han, he thought Black Egg would grow bigger, but he turned smaller.

There was something else in Black Egg's hand, it looked like a heart. He reached out with his hand and gave it to Han, it seemed to be a present.

"Don't take it!" Wai Late Dao yelled, "That is the key to the 9th level of the golden tower!"

Unfortunately, Wai Late Dao yelled it too late.

When Han took this heart in his hand.

Kach~

# Chapter 433: Three-Eyed White Ghost!

---

Kach~

When Han caught the heart, he felt a momentary burn on his left arm. He lifted up his battle suit that was already ripped and noticed that there is a stamp on his left arm. It was black, almost like the claw of some sort of animal.

Black Egg also lifted up his fat arm proudly, there was a stamp on his arm too that was exactly like Han's.

Hey!

Wai Late Dao frowned and said, "This is the key to the 9th level, the only way to be qualified for entering is to kill the Fierce Duo of the Ice Realm and take his heart. Now that you guys have both been marked, you guys must complete this challenge within one year."

Mhm mhm mhm!

Black Egg nodded continuously. He was extremely excited, it seemed like he knew this rule before. In Black Egg's opinion, he wasn't bringing trouble to Han by inviting him to the 9th level of the golden tower, but it was a way to thank him.

"Look, I am letting you come because we have a good relationship." That seemed to be the message that he was trying to

communicate through his eyes.

Han didn't know whether to laugh or be mad, he asked Wai Late Dao, "What is on the 9th level?"

"A monster." Wai Late Dao said, "The name is the Three-Eyed White Ghost."

"Maybe you already know but the Golden Family evolved from beasts with the golden bloodline, as time passes, our ancestors gained higher and higher IQ and gradually evolved out of the body of beasts and into human-ish looks.'

"The key to these evolutions is intelligence, any high-level creatures would become smarter and smarter as they evolve, but there are also some creatures that did not develop intelligence and only evolved their fighting capabilities."

"This Three-Eyed White Ghost is one of the oldest beings in the history of golden beasts evolution. He has been around for a very very long time, and he evolved to be more and more powerful but he lacks higher level intelligence. Not only would he attack other races, but he would also kill creatures with the Golden Bloodline."

"According to an ancient legend, when the Three-Eyed White Ghost was evolving, he ate something that he shouldn't have, constraining his IQ and intelligence from further developing. But he didn't stop evolving all together, so he was only able to develop his energy and fighting abilities."

"A creature that cannot develop intelligence but is still very powerful gave the Golden Family a headache. He was strong and once he developed intelligence, he would become the best in the Golden Family."

"On the other hand, he was also a destroyer, because he wasn't intelligent he became a scourge. Everyone was too scared to approach him, if they did, their only ending would be death."

"In the end, the chief of the Golden Family at that time made the painful decision of locking Three-Eyed White Ghost into the 9th floor of the golden tower, but he never gave up hope on him, and let him continue to live."

"Look at this golden tower, from the first floor to the eighth floor, regardless of how strong the beasts are, none of them have a golden bloodline. Only the Three-Eyed White Ghost on the 9th floor is like me, golden blood flows inside him."

Han tilted his head and asked, "So after that long talk, the Three-Eyed White Ghost is a relative of yours?"

Wai Late Dao waved his hand, "Can't really say that. Before humans evolved into they are today they were apes, would you say apes are your relatives now?"

Uh...

Han didn't know what to say. If an ape said he was his relative,



then the situation would get ugly for him fast.

Wai Late Dao explained, "In today's world, there are new definitions for creatures, and the definitions are set with intelligence and emotions as standards. For example, if a tree had similar intelligence and emotions as us, then they can be recognized as equal beings to us."

Han asked curiously, "If what you are saying is true, then the Three-Eyed White Ghost had been on the 9th level for a very long time. No one had won the challenge?"

Wai Late Dao said, "Back then, the elders of the Golden Family never gave up on the Three-Eyed White Ghost because he was too strong."

"Putting him on the 9th level in the golden tower was temporary. They were waiting for a younger warrior that was more powerful than the Three-Eyed White Ghost. If that was the case, then he could kill the Three-Eyed White Ghost to prove himself. This way, there would be value in the death of the weirdest being in the history of the evolution of the Golden Family."

"As for a successful challenge, there had never been one. The guard on the 8th level had changed a couple of times, but the 9th level had always been guarded by Three-Eyed White Ghost. In the history of the Golden Family, no one had been able to leave that room that could be compared to Hell."

"Now do you understand how dangerous it was to take the key?"

You have one year of time, within one year, you must go to the 9th level of the Golden Tower, or your arm will start to rot, and then eventually your whole body will too. This was the punishment the elders of the Golden Family had set up for people who were afraid of the challenge. "

"And the rotting isn't caused by a poisonous material. Rather it is like Xiao Bao, it comes from a curse."

After Han had heard everything, he was speechless, Black Egg was so inconsiderate, he at least should discuss it with Han before doing this? Now Han had no ways out!

Han looked at Black Egg and honestly couldn't not be pissed off. This little guy's eyes were sparkling, whatever Wai Late Dao had said didn't scare him, but even ignited a stronger desire to fight!

Roar~

Roar~

Black Egg glared and howled excitedly, it was like he wants to go to the 9th level now and challenge the legendary Three-Eyed White Ghost. While Jian Jia had a scared look on her face and she couldn't help but hold onto the sleeves of Han.

Putong~

Suddenly, Wai Late Dao's body shook, he almost fainted.

Han realized that he had been wasting too much time here. Wai Late Dao forced himself to talk to Han, but now he needed proper treatment. It would be optimal to take him to the blue lake and heal his body using the power of the crystal lotus. Han, Blue Star, and Silver Fox needed to rest too.

"Let's go, we will leave here immediately," Han said.

"Don't forget the prize." Wai Late Dao rubbed his temples and said, "There are prizes for passing the 7th, 8th, and 9th level of the golden tower, follow the way my finger is pointing."

....

The Golden Tower was supposed to be an open area that was constructed by the Golden Family. During that time, the Golden Family wasn't hated by everyone. Historically, the Golden Family had been a symbol of power and openness.

It was like how Han was practicing his soul power through the golden tome. It was a practice space made by the Golden Family yet it was still open to humans like Han. Evidently, the reputation of the Golden Family wasn't too bad back in the days.

It didn't take long for Han to arrive at the exit.

It was a golden pavilion, and when Han stood on it, a huge screen opened, displaying the scores Han and his crew had and what he

could exchange with his points.

Han's eyes lit up. 9527's space station had a lot of good things. In this period of time, the daily operations of their base camp had been relying on the material that 9527 had brought into the Cursed Zone.

But everyone is greedy, especially after Han started using the Flying Feather Bow. He noticed that there were actually God tier weapons in the world. And the power of Godly weapons wasn't really comparable to these so-called high tier equipment.

So Han began to become very picky, slowly he stopped liking what 9527 had on his space station, and he continued to look for equipment that was on the same caliber as the Flying Feather Bow.

The Golden Family had prepared a lot of prizes for challengers that completed the challenge. They all looked great but there was a lot which kind of confused Han.

"Do you have any suggestions?" Han asked Wai Late Dao.

Wai Late Dao said lightly, "I just want one of the biological arms with genes from the Golden Family, I don't need anything else. But for you, I can tell you a secret. In the past, the Golden Family was famous for their integrity, things that needed the most points to redeem were the best."

Han touched his chin, he first used 9700 points to exchange for a

biological arm for Wai Late Dao. This arm had genes of the Golden Family and can perfectly integrate with the arm Wai Late Dao had lost.

But everyone knew that the original body part will always be the best, regardless of how advanced the technology is, or how perfect the product is. Wai Late Dao's left arm will never be the same as before.

And then Han went to the end of the screen to see what costs the most points.

Shuah~

Han frowned, the thing that needed the most points wasn't some sort of equipment, but it was a seed. A black seed, there was no explanation, no words, but it needed a million points to exchange.

If Han exchanged for this seed then he would have less than 30,000 points left, and he could only pick a couple of non-valuable equipment.

When Han couldn't decide, Silver Fox felt that the little bean sprout was calling him. He swung his tail to in front of his eyes and asked, "What is it?"

Little bean sprout kept on pointing to the seed on the screen.

"You want master to get this seed?"

Mhmmhm!

"But is this seed valuable?"

Mhmm!

Little bean sprout continued to point to the seed.

Shuah~

Silver Fox ran to Han's shoulder and pointed to the black seed with his finger.

"You think we should exchange for that?" Han asked.

Silver Fox nodded.

"Okay fine, I trust you."

Without another word, Han tapped the screen lightly.

...

Shuah~

When Han was transported to outside the golden tower through a golden light. He saw a troop that was tremendous in size. There were millions of fighters and hundreds from the 5 corporations that gathered outside the golden tower. They had left backup troops outside the Cursed Zone, and they all came after they realized that something went wrong.

Han also saw his crew, they were doing something that he couldn't believe.

With Sima Hunfeng as the head, there were less than 400 of them who surrounded Lu Shui Qiu Lin, Time Activator, Bruce, Lu Shock Scale, and Dark North. From the looks of it, they were at the stage where one wrong word could cause a violent fight to break out!

"You told us that Han was on the 7th level, and then when we arrived at the 7th level you said Han had already left. Explain yourself, where exactly is he?" Pathless Origin who was covered in the blood of beasts was pointing a blade to Lu Shui Qiu Lin, and then he continued ferociously, "Do you believe that I can kill you right here?!"

# Chapter 434: A Meet at Veins Vortex

---

Cough cough

Han coughed on purpose and the two opposing sides turned around to direct their attention at Han. Han held on to Wai Late Dao and Jian Jia. Even though Jian Jia was not hurt but she still had her arm linked around Han.

"Han!"

"You are okay!"

Everyone rushed over to Han. Ye Weiwei frowned slightly when she first saw Jian Jia, but Luo Ying ignored everything and dragged Ye Weiwei next to Han before shuffling her into Han's arms.

"Jian Jia! Are you okay?!"

Lushui Qiulin was shocked since he did not know Jian Jia followed him here. Jian Jia's sudden appearance startled him so much he almost had a heart attack. Han and Wai Late Dao were both injured, aside from the evolved Xiao Bao and Black Egg, even Blue Star was crippled. It was obvious that Han and Jian Jia went through a tough battle! Seeing his beloved granddaughter in such scenario really caused Lushui Qiulin to lose his calm and panic.

"All thanks to Han." Jian Jia pouted.



Lushui Qiulin panicked, "Oh my dear granddaughter, how did you get here!? You scared me, scared your old grandpa! Those bastards at home didn't even bother to let me know that you have gone missing. They are so dead when I go back!"

"Grandpa." Jian Jia sweetly said, "No need to be this loud, I was just naughty and wanted to follow you to see what all the fuss was about. God knows how I lost you when we were inside the Golden Tower, and if it weren't for Han I'd probably never see grandpa again."

"Okay okay, grandpa won't talk loudly again. As long as you are okay, as long as you are okay! Don't ever scare grandpa like that again, grandpa is getting old and my heart can't take much more of this." Lushui Qiulin was pleased immediately.

Although Jian Jia was at times unruly, but in front of her grandpa, she was very tricky. Her innocent acts absolutely trapped Lushui Qiulin with no anger to spare. Outsiders would often wonder who the real grandchildren was between Jian Jia and Lushui Qiulin.

Everyone casually asked Han what happened and Han looked around before replying, "This is not the place to talk as we are both heavily wounded, so let's go back first."

"You are right, let's go" Sima Hunfeng nodded.

Just as everyone was about to leave, a broad arm blocked the

way. Han did not recognize him but from his armor, it appeared that he was a member from the All Gods Corporation.

"You are All Gods Corporation's targeted villains, it won't be that easy to leave!" The round-faced guy said.

"Grandpa!" Jian Jia saw this and shook Lushui Qiulin's arm.

Sigh~

Lushui Qiulin let out a long sigh and said to the round-faced guy, "Sa Hai, let them go."

Sa Hai shook his head, "I don't think so. How will we report to Mr. Jacquet if we let these criminals leave?"

Lushui Qiulin said, "I will have an answer for Mr. Jacquet."

Sa Hai thought briefly and shook his head again, "I still can't allow it. You know the person he's associated with. I can let him go but I will not allow that person to leave."

Jian Jia shook her grandpa's arm violently and turned around in anger.

Lushui Qiulin coldly said, "I said, let him go. Did you not hear me?"

"I did, but how will you vouch for him?" Sa Hai replied.

"Will my life be enough?" Lushui Qiulin straightened his chest and said loudly.

Han did now know what type of relation these two had, but it appeared that they disliked each other very much. It was obvious from Sa Hai's aggressiveness and Jian Jia's show of displeasure towards him.

Sa Hai rolled his eyes and thought of a trap, "Mr. Qiulin, you are one of our All Gods Corporation's mid-tier elder, and vouching your life for these criminals is too much. I cannot comply with that."

"But it is my responsibility to catch the fugitives on the run, so how about a compromise?"

Lushui Qiulin scoffed, "What are you proposing?"

Sa Hai said, "Since the founding of our All Gods Corporation, there have been clear rules stating that everyone has a chance to repent their sins. "

"And I have also heard that Han and that person is, in fact, the leader of the cursed land. So my suggestion won't be too much overboard."

"A month from now, all five of our Corporations will gather

together. The Veins Vortex will then be open, and each of the five Corporations will send a team to explore the Vortex."

"Since Han and that person are one of the leaders in the East Dark Net, why not give them a chance to form a team and explore the Veins Vortex? If Han and that person can gather some reward from the Veins Vortex, maybe they can redeem their crime and remove the wanted bounty."

It seemed like a reasonable request for Han to cooperate with the five Corporations, but for some reason not only was Lushui Qiulin upset with Sa Hai's suggestion, even Time Activator and Bruce were shaking their heads.

"Speak no more!" Lushui Qiulin was agitated, "I shall vouch with my own life!"

Sa Hai sneered, "Senior Qiulin, why do you bother me with such trouble. If you insist on vouching for Corporation's wanted villains, then I have no choice but to offend you!"

Bang~

Suddenly the soldiers from All Gods Corporation drew their swords. Soldiers that were loyal to Lushui Qiulin prepared to engage the soldiers loyal to Sa Hai, one order from either leader would cause a full-on engagement!

Sigh

Han lightly sighed, "Elder Qiulin, I appreciate your actions. But there is really no reason for you to vouch your life for us. We can just go to whatever that Veins Vortex is."

"Han, you don't understand!" Jian Jia screamed.

Sa Hai did not give Han a chance to backtrack and yelled, "Deal! Senior Qiulin vouched his life for you, so we shall see you at the Veins Vortex a month from now! See you there!"

Sa Hai gathered his troops and left. Lushui Qiulin let out a deep sigh as he looked at Han and then glanced over at a shivering Jian Jia.

Dark North came to Han's side and whispered, "Even though this is not my business, but you need to be careful. Anyways, we did not see the Lone Abyss from the Golden Family on our way here, did you see him?"

"He's dead," Han replied.

The famous Dark North, Time Activator, and others were stunned.

Dark North hastily asked, "How did he die?"

Han pointed at Wai Late Dao, "Wai Late Dao killed him."

Everyone was stunned because they knew Wai Late Dao as a clown, and no one could believe it was him that killed the Lone Abyss.

Dark North smiled and patted Han's shoulders. "Him? Modesty is a virtue, but lying is not. You are very good."

Dark North continued to smile and left as Time Activator came to Han's side. "All Gods is very powerful, but it is not absolute. If you have any needs, come to Godsend and ask for me."

Bruce was next, "Time Activator that old fox took my words. Remember in this place there's more than the All Gods Corporation. Please consider our Holy Spirit group, I'm not a man with fancy words. Simply put, I believe in you."

Everyone was shocked and even Lushui Qiulin couldn't believe his eyes.

Dark North, Time Activator, and Bruce were top tier generals! They all admired Han and even invited him in front of All Gods Corporation! Unbelievable.

There might be a misunderstanding here. Han demonstrated strong logical and analytical skills in front of them as a first impression, and now they were even more impressed because they believed that Han had killed Lone Abyss.

Han wanted to explain that he did not really kill the Lone Abyss, but he saw Wai Late Dao shaking his head so Han kept it to himself.

Pffft!

Luo Shock Scale rolled his eyes at Han, as he went to check up on Luo Ying, Luo Ying turned around and totally ignored him. Luo Shock Scale bit his teeth and sneered at Han while he exited, "Let's see what you are really made of in a month of time! Sister Luo Ying, take care of yourself."

Jian Jia disgustingly made a very unladylike gesture towards Luo Shock Scale, then ran beside Han and reproached at him, "Why did you agree to Sa Hai? He's the worst! He always bickers with my grandpa!"

"Just look at Sa Hai's sinister triangular eyes and you know he's up to no good."

"The Veins Vortex is very dangerous! But it's okay because of grandpa. You saved my life so my grandpa will not leave you out to dry, right grandpa?"

Ehhh...

Lushui Qiulin awkwardly tried to change the subject as he did not want to answer. "We should leave now, you left without a note and who knows what kind of mess our family is in right now."

"Grandpa, since when did you become a turtle? I thought our family always paid our debts? Han saved my life and you have nothing to show for?" Jian Jia was not buying.

"This ...." Lushui Qiulin let out a long sigh, "Fine... I will try my best. But do know that this Veins Vortex is not that simple. If you want to find out more about it, go ask that person as he is well are of it."

Lushui Qiulin grabbed Jian Jia and left. Jian Jia kept on turning around to look for Han, even though Ye Weiwei stood shyly beside him and Luo Ying stared her down, but the courageous and daring Jian Jia displayed her affection towards Han nevertheless.

... ..

All Gods Corporation, All God Palace.

Sa Hai reported to Jacquet as soon as he returned.

The man known as God of all Gods, ranked as the number one fighter in the Eastern Dark Net, had only one eye and his hair was combed neatly behind his back. He wore a cloak made from Soul Beast skin and he stroked the fur on his coat while he listened to Sa Hai.

"You mean that Lushui Qiulin wanted to let them go?" Jacquet asked.



"That's right, good thing you ordered me to follow Lushui Qiulin, otherwise who knows what he could've done. Based on my observations, Lushui Qiulin's granddaughter, Jian Jia, appears to have a mixed relationship with Han. Maybe it is because of his granddaughter that Lushui Qiulin planned the exception." Sa Hai reported on Lushui Qiulin.

Shoosh

Jacquet waved his hand and said, "I don't care for these minor details. I am just concerned about that person, will he go to the Veins Vortex?"

Sa Hai proudly responded, "I have thought this through thoroughly. First that person has a very good relationship with Han, otherwise, he wouldn't risk being exposed to rescue Han. And now since Han does not know the details he fell for my trap, as he agreed to go to the Veins Vortex."

"Think about it, letting Han go to the Veins Vortex alone is suicidal! That person will definitely go too."

"What if neither of them comes." Jacquet asked.

Sa Hai treacherously replied, "If so, there is still another way. It's just that if you are willing to sacrifice Lushui Qiulin..."

# Chapter 435: The Seventh Path of Void

---

Basecamp, Blue Lagoon.

Everyone returned to base and was replenishing their energy at the blue lagoon when Han heard 9527's scream.

"You actually agreed to go to the Veins Vortex!?" 9527 appeared behind Han and screamed at him.

Han nodded, "Yes, it was a very bad situation at the time. Wai Late Dao and I were both injured and everyone else just came out of the Golden Tower. Everyone was exhausted and spent, so it was not a smart idea to confront other people."

"Besides, Lushui Qiulin vouched his life for us to leave and got into an argument with some guy named Sa Hai. I did not want to cause too much trouble for Lushui Qiulin so I agreed to it."

9527 said, "When you get to the Veins Vortex then you'll know the seriousness of this matter. Listen to me, no one should go to the Veins Vortex, it's a death trap!"

Han frowned, "If that's the case then we would have sold out Lushui Qiulin and he'll be in a lot of trouble."

9527 said, "Lushui Qiulin won't die, but you will if you go. This is not a discussion, and I have made the final decision. We shall get ready to depart from the Veins Tunnel."

9527 turned to Sima Hunfeng, "Hunfeng, I need to discuss something with you." Sima Hunfeng got up and followed 9527 to the control center.

Sima Hunfeng frowned, "I'm afraid you cannot stop Han, he's too stubborn. He will not betray and backtrack on his words, which is something he would never allow himself to do."

"I know." 9527 faintly said, "Han will go, so will you and I."

Sima Hunfeng confused, "Then why did you say you'll never allow Han to go and suicide? Unless..."

9527 eyes lit up and opened a monitor, "Take a look at this first, our base entrance was under surveillance. I know these people well, they are spies from All Gods Corporation. Specially trained agents to gather military intelligence."

"I spotted them shortly after you guys came back. Obviously, Jacquet has lost his trust in Lushui Qiulin, he sent Lushui Qiulin to meet the Golden Family. Meanwhile, he also sent Lushi Qiushi's arch enemy Sa Hai to keep a tab on him. Lastly, he set up spies around the perimeter. All these points to the conclusion that Jacquet began to cast a doubt on Lushi Qiulin these days."

"Well, that's a no brainer because Lushui Qiushi is next in command after Jacquet. Everyone trusted him and his reputation was taking a toll on Jacquet. With his extreme pettiness personality, he will never allow such a person to separate his

power."

Sima Hunfeng coldly replied, "Surveillance? I shall go and destroy them at once."

9527 shook his head, "No, we need to keep them for better purposes. You already know about the Veins Tunnel right?"

Sima Hunfeng said, "Yes, I heard we can leave the Cursed Land in stealth across the Five Corporation's territories via Veins Tunnel. Weren't you preparing for this? You crafted all these spaceships and unmanned planes with the advanced fission metals."

"That's right." 9527 said, "Not only did I use fission metal to craft the battleships, I also made a number of recon drones. Look, this is a video captured by a recon drone scouting the Veins Tunnel. I now know where the Vein Tunnels leads to."

Sima Hunfeng stared at the monitor and saw a mysterious space filled with colorful bubbles, and there were a lot of nerve like things.

"Not even I thought about this possibility, the end of Veins Tunnel was the Veins Vortex." 9527 was excited.

"Veins Vortex? Where Sa Hai asked Han to go?" Sima Hunfeng was confused again.

9527 replied, "Yes, the Veins Vortex is located at a special joint. It

is where the Eastern Dark Net connects to the Western Dark Net. Anyone that wanted to go from East to West, will have to pass through here."

"As for the Five Corporations meeting at the Veins Vortex every seventeen years, it's a form of conflict of interest!"

"The Veins Vortex is a one-way tunnel. The West Dark Net's people and cargo can freely arrive, but the East Dark Net's people cannot bypass the obstacles to depart for the other end."

"For unknown reasons, every seventeen years that the West Dark Net will send a lot of cargo floating towards the East. So, every time, the Five Corporations will send in their own team inside the Veins Vortex to extract these goods."

Sima Hunfeng was puzzled, "This is just to salvage the wreck? It doesn't sound dangerous."

9527 answered, "Of course it is dangerous. First of all, the obstacles between the East and West is very lethal, and the stuff that comes from the West is not only goods, there will also be corpses, even soldiers, and demons! A tough fight will surely break out if you encounter them."

"Now we control a secret passage to the Veins Vortex, it means that when the Vortex is open. We can avoid all the chaos and go directly to harvest the biggest fruit!"

"But before that, we need to create an illusion that we have already left, that way no one would know it was us who did everything!"

Sima Hunfeng let out a long sigh, "So that's your real plan, let Han go in from the front and we enter from the side. Best if we can make it seem that we had an ugly fallout with Han due to the Veins Vortex."

"That way, we can take away all valuables without anyone suspecting that it was us."

Sima Hunfeng changed his tone, "But this will put Han in grave danger, he must face so many enemies alone."

9527 sighed, "Yes, because I knew the danger involved that's why I wanted to discuss with you. Realistically speaking not everyone is Han's enemy. Time Activator, Bruce, Dark North all admired Han to a certain degree and even tried to invite him."

"We can enter the side with Han as well. But I think if that happens, then we would really put Lushui Qiulin in danger. Maybe you don't understand the importance of Lushui Qiulin, even if it's one in a million chance we should still try to get Lushui Qiulin to join our side!"

"The All Gods Corporation is huge and Lushui Qiulin represents almost half of the corporation. Jacquet is obviously strong, but he doesn't meddle with corporate matters and rarely shows his face inside the corporation. All important events are handled by Lushui

Qiulin."

"If we can gain the support of Lushui Qiulin, it would be like chopping off All Gods Corporation's legs!"

"Our largest enemy is the All Gods Corporation. Even though no one is complaining, but I can feel it. Including Han, no one wants to stay here in the Cursed Land, everyone has family and would like to visit their loved ones. But the reality is no one can leave the Cursed Land and this has become our curse."

"So even if it seems difficult, we still must gather our strength to face the All Gods Corporation. It's like a fight between ants and an elephant. If we can't take down this elephant, our men will be obliterated by it sooner or later!"

Sima Hunfeng had nothing to say, it was the reality. They were forced into the Cursed Land. Even though the All Gods were super powerful, they still must face the challenge.

The group was getting stronger day by day, but it was still far from challenging the All Gods Corporation.

Lushui Qiulin and the treasure inside the Veins Vortex were key supports for this group and 9527 did not want to waste such perfect opportunity.

The plan was perfect but required Han to risk everything. He needed to attract the enemy's attention and attempt to convince

Lushui Qiulin. 9527 can't bear to push Han out as a friend, so he had to discuss it over with Sima Hunfeng.

As the two continued to hesitate, Han's voice came from the other side of the door.

"No need to discuss anymore. I shall go to the Veins Vortex and attempt to convince Lushui Qiulin."

"Han! When did you get here?" 9527 asked.

"Awhile back." Han pinched off his cigar butt as he walked in. He normally does not smoke but occasionally when he got stuck thinking, he'd chose this way to numb his nerves.

"But it is really dangerous." Sima Hunfeng said seriously.

Han turned around and slowly walked outside, "This is settled. Since we are putting on a show, then let's put on a damn good show. No one is to follow me beside Blue Star, Black Egg, and Silver Fox. NO ONE!"

Sigh

Sima Hunfeng and 9527 both let out a long sigh. No one could do anything about Han's stubbornness.

"We have to trust Han. Now let's plan out the specifics." Sima



Hunfeng said after a moment of silence. "Han chose to shape the big picture, then we must not let his efforts go to waste."

... ..

Three days later, the crystal lotus and blue lagoon's effects were weaker than before. Still, they were the Godsend treasures and it healed Han with miraculous speed.

Han and Wai Late Dao appeared in the training room, and Han's theory had always been that those who fought beside him were considered brothers!

At the moment, Han did not have any divides between him and Wai Late Dao. They were close like family and Han told Wai Late Dao of 9527's plan.

Wai Late Dao nodded, "No wonder he once was the All Gods Corporation's chief planner. He represents the pinnacle of technology in existence and also shows the courage that no ordinary man possesses."

"This time the plan is very risky, but if he actually succeeds, then from now on your group will have bargaining rights with the All Gods Corp! Snatch all the outputs from the Vortex at once, in front of the Five Corporations! This is the real business, it's equivalent to robbing all Fiver Corps' base."

Han curiously asked, "The Veins Vortex is that important?"

Wai Late Dao nodded, "It wasn't like this before. But two of the most recent outburst all brought incredible loots. Before the Lone Abyss guy appeared, the Five Corporations were already prepared to fight each other. The most fundamental reason was that the Veins Vortex was about to open and everyone wanted a little bit extra."

Han shrugged, "I hope so. I believe that as strong as those weapons are, they are still only items. The most fundamental rule of survival is the people!"

"If it weren't for Sima Hunfeng and others, I wouldn't be alive today. I also wouldn't be here if it weren't for Blue Star, Silver Fox, Black Egg, Xiao Bao, Yuan Yuan etc."

"So you joining us is far more meaningful and valuable to me than what the treasures offer. After all, you are the descendent of master soul formation spell strategist, and I am excited about your abilities."

"I only plan on doing one thing this time. Do what I can to persuade Lushui Qiulin to join us, especially with the opportunity now that Jacques is holding a grudge against him."

Wai Late Dao laughed because Han really treated him like an insider. Even though he never said he would stay, Han was already making claims of us doing this, us doing that.

But then again, Han was real down to earth to people, at least to

his friends. A few simple words left Wai Late Dao very comfortable deep inside.

Wai Late Dao found out after he came here that there was no such thing as Wolf Fang group. There was no secret organization, it was just a bunch of strange weirdos that gathered around as friends.

In the beginning, Wai Late Dao thought Han was the leader and he later found out that was not the case, no one listened to Han off the battlefield. Wai Late Dao then thought maybe Sima Hunfeng was the leader, and that was also not the case. Wai Late Dao was surprised that big mouth Boya addressed Sima Hunfeng as the old geezer that just doesn't die.

Then Wai Late Dao thought the leader must be 9527, since 9527 was once the All Gods Corporation's chief planner. And he was wrong again, when naughty Luo Ying pulled a prank on 9527 by hiding in a corner, it startled 9527 so much that his face turned all pale. A bunch of people just stood there and laughed, they joked how 9527 was pranked by a little girl Luo Ying of all people.

Well, this was an unorganized and undisciplined bunch and they formed a loose group on the basis of friendship. It was a complete misunderstanding that outsiders called this group the Mysterious Wolf Fang Group. There was absolutely no mystery to it, the group was the opposite of mysterious!

Wai Late Dao smiled at Han, "There is not much time left, let's begin now."

"I formally invited Pathless Origin to help me, because the Six Path of the void has a hidden path, and it is reflected in his name, PATHLESS!"

# Chapter 436: The Bloodline of Pathless and Black Egg

---

Just when Wai Late Dao stopped talking, Pathless Origin walked in. Looking at Han, he muttered, "Wai Late Dao is right, the Six Paths of Void indeed has a hidden seventh path, and that is my name, Pathless."

"Back in the day, I became the first and the only one to successfully cultivate the Path of Gods. My master changed my name to Pathless Origin because he placed all hope on me, hoping that with my talent I could eventually master Pathless and bring glory to him."

With a slight sigh, Pathless Origin said, "Unfortunately, I let him down. My potential was over. Over the years I couldn't make any progress. But you are not the same. You have mastered the Path of Yao, and your talent far exceeds me, even your willpower is stronger."

"Originally this is not enough for me to tell you the secret of Pathless Origin. After all, it is mysterious and unpredictable. I was worried that if you knew it too early, it could damage your body."

"But this time with the help of Wai Late Dao, I think we can try. We two will work together to help you approach the ultimate state of Pathless Origin."

Wai Late Dao smiled slightly, "You're called Pathless Origin, and I'm called Wai Late Dao. We both have the meaning of Dao in our

name. It perhaps is the providence to let us work together."

"But Han, Pathless Origin is very right. We are only to help you approach the Pathless Origin, nothing else. Take me for example, my Soul Formation – Six Trials only came to the fourth phase, which is only the Trial of Gods."

"The reason why I agreed right away is because I came from the Golden family, and have read plenty of historical materials and books. This counts as one reason. Of course, the biggest reason is that Pathless Origin and I have faith in you. So we came to decision that we'll simply help you learn Pathless. Anyhow, try it. If it really doesn't work, it's fine too."

Han was open-minded and not nervous at all. He shrugged and said, "Reflecting on the past, I had only learned the Six Paths of Void since my debut and have been quite undivided in the matter. With you guys' help on the side, I think it can work."

Pathless Origin frowned, "Not necessarily. Your Six Paths of Void is not the same as mine. You will always add some of your own things to your martial skills. Well, that thing that you call the power of faith."

Han said casually, "I have no other ways than believing in this. Don't only look at what I've achieved and how eye-catching I am right now. What actually motivated me is the time I spent in my hometown, the suffering of my compatriots, their efforts, and struggles."

"It's been a few years, and every time I think of my hometown and seeing my countrymen fight desperately, I'm still in tears and feel as if I went back in time."

"Then I thought, do I really need more sources of motivation as I achieve higher ranks? That thing might be suitable for others, not necessarily for me. So, I'd simply keep on doing what I've been fighting for, just like when I first started, and won't bother with other distracting things."

Wai Late Dao was suddenly shocked and said loudly, "A man does not forget his original intention. Very well!"

After all, he came into contact with Han quite late, so he did not know about the situation of Earth.

Han then told him how his hometown was bullied at that time. He always saw the adults' gloomy faces during his childhood, hiding in the dark corner, and sighing over the cruelty of fate.

Especially that this was the first war Han had experienced in his life. There weren't a lot of men with superpowers on Earth at that time, let alone being able to fight.

When the pirates came, those people who were born as commoners with superpowers fought with their lives! With their own lives, they blocked enemies much more powerful than themselves.

The bridegroom who was taking wedding photos rushed up wearing a tuxedo and shouted, "Civilians are under threat! Espers, come with me!"

Then, he was killed under Han's nose. Han would always remember him. He was called Hu Hai, a humble person with a one-star superpower, from Xiangtan, Hunan Province.

Also Pang Zuolin, who jumped from a dozen-floor-high building with a bronze lion. In Han's eye, Han was never a tough guy, far from the deceased Pang Zuolin. Becoming a man like him had always been Han's goal.

Although Wai Late Dao was well-informed, unexpectedly his eyes also turned red hearing the memories Han described.

In a way, Han was indeed different from them. Reflecting on the whole base, Han's friends, brothers, none of them were from grassroots. Not only did he have no power when he was young, living in civilian areas, even the entire earth was in an underdeveloped and repressed state.

Perhaps it was because Han was so repressed at a young age that he erupted so strongly.

Hearing Han gained superpower by inheriting a power crystal, Wai Late Dao couldn't believe it. It wasn't impossible that people could inherit from those with superpowers. But the probability was too low. Those who obtained superpowers with this method, even if not dead, wouldn't live too long. After all, inheriting this



kind of thing violated the laws of nature.

Wai Late Dao muttered, "I found it unbelievable hearing this thing. But Han's example is right here. Perhaps he is more fortunate."

Wai Late Dao shook his head and said, "Isn't this way too lucky? Anyway, I always found something I don't quite understand in Han. It may even be that he had this superpower originally, and enabled it through absorbing the inheritance crystal."

Han shrugged his shoulders and said, "I don't understand this problem. But I think, people should always look ahead. What passed has passed. Whatever the reason is. My goal now is to cultivate Pathless! I can't wait to see how powerful this is."

Wai Late Dao and Pathless Origin looked at each other and said, "Pathless Origin should first of all start from annihilation. When annihilation and the Path of Yao are combined together, they will produce a fierce chain reaction, creating a sort of lawless power!"

Just when Han was about to begin training for Pathless, Pluto came to the corner of this space and met the phantom.

The conversation between Pluto and this phantom called Crimson Earth always started from listening.

Crimson Earth told Pluto a lot of things in the past to help him recover his memory.

Now Pluto had gradually accepted his identity. He was not a person without history. On the contrary, he had a very astonishing past, and an extraordinarily arduous mission.

Crimson Earth said, "Well, that's today's review. Our past, can literally be an encyclopedia, not something that can be finished in one or two days. Now talking about Han, did his progress reach our expectations?"

Pluto nodded and muttered, "Han has achieved the first-level soul strength, but his way was very different from others. He was inflicted with a soul injury the first time trying it. As I told you before, I'm afraid it's because he's too eager to get stronger."

"I also heard that Han is starting to learn the seventh path of Six Paths of Void. That is his only martial skill."

Crimson Earth said, "Well, I know, this is very different for Han. His starting point is higher and harder than previous dragon riders."

Pluto nodded, "That's right. I hope Han can succeed."

"Not hope, but Han must succeed!" Crimson Earth asked again, "There is another issue I'm very concerned about. You talked about Black Egg for several times before, which made me very worried. From your observation, is Black Egg dragon clan blood? If so, which branch?"

Pluto was a bit embarrassed, "Since you introduced me to some Dragon clan characteristics, I constantly observed the Black Egg. But I couldn't make a judgment. Even though Black Egg had met some of your criteria, there are many things not meeting the standards."

"Within the base, currently only Luo Ying's guardian banshee saw Black Egg's true form. Others, including Han, don't know the true identity of Black Egg."

"And Luo Ying's guardian banshee only said a sentence after seeing his true form – she told Han to be careful and never piss off Black Egg."

Crimson Earth thought and said, "So, Black Egg could be a transformation bloodline of the Dragon Clan?"

Pluto shook his head, "Not likely. According to your description, the transformation bloodline should be the most cunning of the Dragon Clan bloodline. Black Egg is obviously not. Except being arrogant, in fact, he is a bit silly and shows no sign of slyness."

"If Black Egg was a cunning guy, he wouldn't pique with Han, hiding in his egg and not coming out. His style clearly is that of a spoiled and proud child."

"Arrogant?" Crimson Earth said again, "Will it be Golden Dragon Clan?"

Before Pluto answered, Crimson Earth refuted himself, "No, no. Except for his golden eyes, Black Egg is all black. He can't be Golden Dragon Clan, nor Abyss Dragon Clan. The Abyss Dragon Clan can not have golden eyes."

"Plus his little head. It's weird. In the Thousand Dragon Wikipedia, there isn't a dragon bloodline like Black Egg's. But Black Egg obviously has the characteristics of the Dragon Clan."

Pluto's memory was incomplete and didn't understand a lot of the things. So he was tempted to ask, "Black Egg is not from a dragon clan. Is this a very serious problem?"

Crimson Earth nodded firmly, "Quite serious. As the descendant of the World-Destroying Dragon Rider, Han only has one chance in a lifetime of entering the Thousand Dragon Valley to choose his own dragon, and set up a life-and-death agreement."

"Suppose Black Egg is of the Dragon Clan bloodline, but the bloodline is not pure, and if Han accidentally set up an agreement with him, his lifelong assistant can only be Black Egg."

"For a World-Destroying Dragon Rider, choosing a dragon is a top priority."

Hearing this, Pluto was puzzled and said, "However, Han is quite different from others. Didn't you say all World-Destroying Dragon Riders are aloof and socially awkward? They don't understand how to communicate and don't have a lot of friends?"

"Han is completely the contrary. He has quite a lot shortcomings. But in terms of friends, not sure why, everyone was particularly fond of him. Other than Black Egg, Han has Blue Star, Silver Fox, Xiao Bao, and Yuan Yuan. They are all nice to him wholeheartedly. He has the most friends in the base. One could even say, without Han, the base wouldn't exist."

"Well," Crimson Earth startled slightly and muttered, "Perhaps it's because Han only has half the bloodline of a Dragon Rider, and the other half is that of a human on Earth. Anyway, you must keep an eye on him, don't let Han make any big mistakes."

Pluto said, "I will. Since Han is the descendant of World-Destroying Dragon Rider, then he is our only hope. His life is more important than ours. How are you guys doing now?"

"Running." Crimson Earth said, with worries in his voice, "If Han can't become a true World-Destroying Dragon Rider, we will have to flee forever, until we die."

# Chapter 437: Stomping the Milky Way Alliance!

---

Twin-Horse Galaxy, new Earth Federation.

The uprooted Earth citizens had settled in the distant Twin-Horse Domain. With the help of loyal robots, they were able to build infrastructure that was previously unimaginable.

Countless star gates connected the hundreds of habited planets, and all agricultural planets, industrial planets, fishery planets, and mining planets relied heavily on robotic works to produce their output, greatly increasing the Earth citizens' quality of life.

Poverty had disappeared from Earth's dictionary. Long gone were the days where these citizens had to work hard every day to till the soil just to make a living. But this did not mean they lived a carefree life and were intoxicated with joy.

It was quite the opposite as Earth had never been busier. Countless kindergartens, elementary schools, secondary schools, colleges, research facilities, military schools etc. were built.

A modern Earth citizens lifelong goal was to learn, learn nonstop. Then apply their knowledge to payback the proud Federation.

Long Chuan was the top commander of the Earth Federation.

He stood in front of a huge floor-to-ceiling window and stared into the universe, his expression more serious than ever.

Behind him was Li Yu and Talin, once the three giants of the Earth Corp now promoted to the three pillars of the Federation. As for the Robot Corp, they were in a more support role in the background. Due to the history of human tragically targeting the robots, the robots were still full of doubt of their identity as they did not believe they were real humans.

Li Yu smiled, "Say Long Chuan, today is a big day worth celebrating. Can't you smile for once? Ever since Han left you have had that face as if we owe you money."

Long Chuan replied, "How could I smile. Even though Han had left, the plan he made is still intact. We have 13 billion citizens. I can only feel pressure, and the pressure is still mounting."

"Look, the New Oklahoma star across there, what are those flashy buildings?"

Li Yu said, "Of course those are schools. Everybody is trying their best to learn, whether they are militaristically or scientifically inclined, they are learning about mechanical engineering technology."

Long Chuan asked again, "Do you know why then, every single person of all ages is trying their best to learn?"

"Eh..." Li Yu frowned.

Long Chuan said, "It's not that they love to study, but due to pressure! Huge pressure!"

"Our generations of citizens have experienced the darkest of times in our Earth's history. Even though everybody is living a better life now, we are afraid to lose it all and return to the dark times."

"I can guarantee that throughout the entire history of Earth, its citizens have never been more united and focused than we are today. Not only are the soldiers fighting, those people that study in school day in and day out, are also fighting."

"According to last month's retail supply report, the drug that made people energetic and enhanced their memory dynamics was the most popular item again. On average, a regular citizen would drink three bottles per day. As you can see, our folks only average two to three hours of sleep a day and spend the rest either training or learning."

"Even the ordinary people are trying so hard, how can we slack off?"

"To us, the most important thing is not to defend our homeland, but to make sure our homeland never enters darkness again. Make sure the Earth Federation will be a force to be reckoned with in this domain, no, in the entire universe so that no one dares to challenge us!"



Talin said while his memory flashed back, "You sound just like Han, he once said that to make Earth safe required absolute power. If one day everyone in the universe united together to go against Earth, then we shall kill everyone in the universe! He was a real lunatic."

Long Chuan shook his head, "I never thought that was arrogant. If Han was standing here today, then he would have done a much better job than us."

"Since you remember Han's words, then you should also remember that Han once said. Earth's population was too small. 13 billion on earth is quite a bit but only a drop in the sea compared to the entire universe."

"So, if the Earth Federation wants absolute power, the only solution is to expand the robot army. Doesn't matter if the Milky Way Alliance approves it or not."

Talin shrugged, "Of course I remember, that's why we made this crazy plan to rob the Milky Way Alliance."

"To be honest, I think the non-intelligent robots are pretty good. At least they follow orders as is and their productivities are not worse than the intelligent versions."

Long Chuan said, "No, the non-intelligent versions are only production tools, they don't have a soul. The intelligent versions have souls and Han's ultimate goal was to have an army of robotic

brothers, not just robotic workers."

"Maybe it had something to do with Han's earlier encounters. He always insisted that tools can only help you accomplish work, but brothers can help you tread against the water when the time comes!"

Beep Beep Beep

The Super Long-distance communication signal flashed.

Li Yu nodded and accepted the call. Chen Zhong and Simberg appeared on the hologram, they were both close friends with Han from his time at the genius training camp. These two were now ranking generals of the Earth Corps.

Chen Zhong was still that old fat meatball. He smiled and said, "Mission accomplished. Everywhere we went, those Milky Way Alliance's battleships were no match for us. We didn't break a sweat robbing them."

Li Yu said, "Stop with the bragging, be serious. How many logic chips did the Milky Way Alliance hide?"

Simberg stopped Chen Zhong and replied, "Sir, the cleanup group is still counting and we don't have the accurate data. But we are sure that the number is huge. Twelve Square-Obelisk level large cargo ships were fully loaded."

"That much?" Li Yu was shocked. The Square-Obelisk was the Earth federation's largest cargo ship. Twelve ships were sent in advance preparations for this mission. They originally planned for one full cargo of return. Shockingly the Milky Way Alliance stored so much logic chips, and it filled all twelve of the cargo ships?!

Long Chuan nodded, "Very well, retreat at once. Notify the second and third fleet to escort you."

"Roger that." Chen Zhong heartlessly said, "We wouldn't have a problem retreating, but you guys will be in trouble! What we did will for sure cause dire consequence from the Milky Way Alliance."

"Stop your nonsense, execute orders!"

Pa

Li Yu shut down the hologram as he finished. Chen Zhong was a loyal soldier on the battlefield, but he would never change his big mouth personality.

Talin said, "Chen Zhong was right, we robbed the Milky Way Alliance and should now await their stormy vengeance. It's even possible that they might go to war with us since the Milky Way Alliance treated those logic chips as their top taboo."

Long Chuan asked, "If it was Han standing here today, would he care to go to war with the Milky Way Alliance?"

Hahaha

Talin was quiet as always but Li Yu couldn't help but laughed.

"If Han was here? He would say to hell with the Milky Way Alliance!" Li Yu said loudly.

Beep beep beep

The super-long distance communication signal went off again.

Li Yu stopped laughing and twitched his lips, "Those guys at the Milky Way Alliance sure reacted fast. They are here already."

Pa

Long Chuan straightened his chest, fixed his sky blue uniform, and with irresistible majesty ordered, "Open the hologram."

Shoosh

Inside the hologram was the Milky Way Alliance's high council. Clearly, they were in an emergency meeting as a result of the Earth Corps robbing them of their forbidden logic chips.

Long Chuan swept across these people and raised his eyebrow.

They were still the same people, Levi of the Sally Empire, Mode of the Ganges Republic, Owen of Delifase, and Doyle of the Mang Star.

As the triple-eyed race's offensive was forcibly terminated by the sudden onset of the solar system, the Milky Way Alliance was not shaken. The thirteen permanent members still ruled the Milky Way Alliance, and they still possessed the most powerful fleet in the galaxy.

"Long Chuan, what is the meaning of your actions!?"

"The Earth Federation has already immigrated to Twin-Horse galaxy, then you are no longer a member of the Milky Way Alliance! It is a very serious provocation for you to flank our secret base!"

"Hehe, you Earth Federation scum have all grown up now huh? You think we cannot touch you now that you are hiding in the Twin-Horse domain? But this Milky Way Galaxy was not decided by you!"

"Don't forget just a few years ago that Earth was worthless. It'll be easy for us to take care of business if we really wanted to."

It was not hard to judge from their tone that they were not here to negotiate but to denounce Earth Federation's crimes.

Long Chuan no longer wanted to listen to their scornful faces.

Shoosh

Long Chuan waved his hand and spoke in the coarse voice of a seasoned military soldier, "I, on behalf of Earth Federation, officially declare."

"First of all, it is the Earth Federation that snatched the Milky Way Alliance's hidden logic chips."

"Secondly, if the Milky Way Alliance wish to declare war with Earth Federation, we'll accompany you to the end!"

"Orders! The Federation Fleet shall be on high alert state immediately!"

Long Chuan's word were very aggressive, it translated to a simple meaning.

We never intended to hide the fact that we robbed you, what can you do about it!

Hua~

The Milky Way Alliance council was in uproar. No one could forecast such an aggressive stance from Long Chuan, how dare he?

The uproar quieted very quickly and was replaced by dead

silence. Even a pin drop could be heard.

After Long Chuan's declaration of the high alert state, the Earth Federation's fleet appeared.

Hades Class Carrier!

Flying Dragon Class Carrier!

Night God Class Carrier!

Aeon Class Carrier!

Chimera Class Carrier!

Memorial Class Carrier!

Commander Class Carrier!

Nazgul Class Carrier!

Morrow Class Battlecruiser!

Godshow Class Battlecruiser!

Phoenix Class Battlecruiser!

Nakafa Class Battlecruiser!

In all only one word was needed to describe the Earth Federation's fleet.

Flagships!

Flagships f\*cking everywhere!

Most importantly, for other fleets, they counted the number of flagships one by one. For the Earth Federation's fleet, you would count the number of flagships pile by pile! The number was countless!

This was madness, everyone in the council was losing their mind!

How on earth did the Earth Federation assemble such a powerful fleet full of flagships?

The entire Milky Way Alliance's flagships wouldn't total more than those of the Earth Federation.

These lunatics from Earth only made flagships! It was blasphemy!

Long Chuan glanced over each of the shocked faces and calmly said, "Remember, if the Milky Way Alliance does not change on its



own, then we will come and change you!"

# Chapter 438: Unreasonable Training!

---

Han still had ways to communicate with Earth based on 9527's spy satellite systems. Even though Han was not on Earth, 9527 would still prepare the latest info for Han every once in a while.

"Sweet! Long Chuan's style is becoming more domineering!"

After Han watched the videos provided by 9527, he laughed and applauded Long Chuan's arrogant words, "If the Milky Way Alliance does not change on its own, then we will come and change you!"

Finally, Earth has grown to be one of the strongest forces in the entire Milky Way!

Everyone claimed that Han's Void End ability was a bug in the realm of super abilities, that it was unsolvable. Little did they know that robotic technology was also the same level of bug in its own system.

The reason was simple. A robot factory could manufacture a hundred thousand robots daily, and then these robots would assemble a second plant and continue to manufacture a hundred thousand robots daily.

It was like cells splitting, and it meant geometric growth of the robot population.

What was the advantage of a large population of robots?

There were plenty of advantages. A huge robot army could extract a mine of all its ore in a few days, which normally would take hundreds of years for humans to mine. As long as there were enough resources, these robots could complete constructing the largest carriers and battleships in a single day.

The Earth Federation had abused the crap out of this robot bug to reproduce, and even though Earth only moved to the Twin-Horse galaxy for one year, the robot army had explored thousands of harvestable planets and constructed countless mines, factories, and scientific research facilities.

How else could the Earth Federation assemble such a flagship fleet? It was all because of the robot army working 24/7!

From mining to casting, to forging, to assembling, and finally testing, the robots had everything covered!

Han was a little disappointed that there were not enough robots with artificial intelligence. Currently it was just basic robots handling all the manual labor, they'll do as they were told with no change in the system.

The intelligent robots were different. For the same mining task, intelligent robots would adjust its work efficiency on the job as it mined.

The minerals were different and the difficulty to mine also varied. The regular robots would just use the most primitive methods to mine if they encounter a complex mine that wasn't in their system. They would pick up all the rocks and separate it piece by piece.

Such efficiency was incomparable to that of an intelligent robot. Han knew very well that the intelligent robots were the way of the future. Since the direction of the future was clear, then Han worked hard to achieve that goal.

That's the reason for Han to set the plan to fully explore intelligent robots and placed Long Chuan in command.

Han was happy to receive the good news from Earth. It made his exhaustion disappear and refilled him with vitality.

Wai Late Dao frowned, "How come there were so many logic chips in the galaxy? This is weird, I have been to many places and have never heard of any stash of logic chips on that level of scale."

Pathless Origin nodded, "Yeah logic chips are gifts from God to the Milky Way Galaxy, and it was being wasted by those guys at the Milky Way Alliance. I always thought the logic chips were weird. Even with today's powerful technology, those chips cannot be replicated. Not just the Milky Way, even the Five Corporations can't achieve it."

Wai Late Dao added, "The Western Dark Net also cannot replicate those chips, just like our East Dark Net. Supposedly these robots

were left behind on both sides of the universe way back in ancient times. They were invented and produced in a mysterious empire."

"Too bad the mysterious empire no longer exists, and the logic chip technology disappeared along with it. There are only so many of these logic chips in the universe, and I think you are lucky enough to obtain half of it."

Han nodded, he liked robots and their loyalty. He would love it if all intelligent robots in the universe were given to him. No one would abandon such loyal guards.

Rumble~

As they chatted during intermission, a loud noise suddenly came from outside of the base, followed by a loud voice.

"Me! Sima Hunfeng!"

"That's Sima Hunfeng? Such a strong power fluctuation!" Pathless Origin shockingly said.

Wai Late Dao nodded and exclaimed, "This Sima Hunfeng is like a god, he broke the barrier of pinnacle super warlord!"

Pinnacle super warlord?

Han was super excited, there was now a pinnacle super warlord

here in this small base!?

Sima Hunfeng, was worth every bit of his title - the strongest man in the Milky Way Galaxy!

Shoosh

Han stood up, his eyes awe-inspired and said, "Let's continue! Sima Hunfeng has broken his barrier to the pinnacle super warlord, we cannot be left behind!"

...

Silver Fox had enjoyed his spotlight these days as he transferred from a guerrilla warfare specialist to an all-around elitist. Silver Fox could now be a scout and hold his own ground if needed. Most importantly, with his warm and protective plant abilities, he could provide power support for his master and teammates when needed.

Silver Fox was not gifted at direct combat like Han, but it was okay since he could supply power to his master.

Silver Fox was happy because he could finally help his master. Animals were not greedy like humans, they were loyal and grateful. Even if Han was a little kind to Silver Fox, he would remember it and repay Han's kindness a hundred of folds in return.

Silver Fox brought his dimension ring to play with the crystal lotus. He now possessed the plant abilities and the crystal lotus welcomed him with open arms.

Shoosh

Silver Fox dove to the bottom of the lagoon and the crystal lotus opened its transparent petals to allow Silver Fox lay down comfortably.

He took out everything from his dimension ring.

Silver Fox no longer stored peanuts and chocolates in his ring, he switched them to cute little plants with spirits like the little bean sprout.

Silver Fox brought them here because of the little bean sprout's advice. The spirit plants have intelligence and could communicate with the lonely crystal lotus.

Silver Fox could understand their conversations. Plants were not as complex as humans, their conversations simply translated to where the water was sweeter, or where the soil was plumper etc.

Silver Fox thought all plants were a thing of nature. When faced against enemies they wouldn't fight back and would always be gossiping with no ambition.

More to that, Silver Fox felt no ambition was not a bad thing.

Humans were too ambitious and that was the reason why there was constant fighting. If human were like plants, wouldn't the universe have peace?

Silver Fox took out every plant from his ring and had a plant party while he relaxed on the crystal lotus's petals.

Silver Fox had a seed. It was the black seed that Han traded with many points for. Han had absolute trust in Silver Fox and had him keep such a precious seed.

Shoosh

Silver Fox brought his long tail in front of him and called out little bean sprout, "Master was wounded really bad and the resulting points were all traded for this seed. What do you think this seed is used for?"

"Can help Master? Under what condition?"

"When the master is wounded, just plant the seed in his wound? Just like that?"

Little sprout nodded.

"Are you sure? This seed has no conscience, or maybe it has spirits as well?"



Little sprout made a much-exaggerated gesture.

"Oh such high spirit. So it can provide a lot of help to Master?"

Little sprout once again made a much-exaggerated gesture.

"Oooh, it's that powerful? This is great news, I will keep it safe for Master and give it to him when he needs it. Then again I hope Master will never get hurt again and never require this seed." Silver Fox thought to himself.

All the plants nodded, not only because of Silver Fox's power and his Book of Nature's Spirit. It was mostly because Silver Fox was like them, very kind-hearted.

...

In a blink of an eye, three weeks had passed. Han's training was very stressful because this Blood Vortex was tied to the freedom of Han and his brothers.

Freedom was what Han craved the most, he did not like to be hunted. He wished he could go home whenever he wanted and for this freedom, Han was willing to give everything he had.

Win and we will have the power to match the Five Corporations. Winning meant freedom and losing was unimaginable.

The pressure was the best motivation, Han had not left the training room in the three weeks, but he was still a gap away from understanding Pathless.

The so-called Pathless, was to merge Void Movement and the Path of Yao together.

Why the Path of Yao but not any other paths?

The reason was simple. The Path of Yao was not only the strongest of the six paths, but once it was mastered, the other five automatically evolved into a part of the Path of Yao.

Therefore, through mastering the five other paths came the Path of Yao, and the combination of the Path of Yao and Void Movement came Pathless.

This set of techniques were very complex, but in the end, there was only a single move. That was the Path of Pathless after merging it with Void Movement with the six paths.

With Han's talents, it was not hard to merge. Void Movement was in the movements, and on the basis of movement, you add the Path of Yao. It becomes the Path of Yao with a mysterious moving style.

Previously, Han's Path of Yao was straight forward, a raging dragon charging forward.

Adding Path of Yao to that, it would become a dance of the dragons! The attacks would be absolute chaos with no order.

Han sat in the training room cross-legged, holding his chin thinking to himself.

This was his routine. Han was ruthless in battle but deep down inside, he was not a ruthless soldier. Aside from battling to the death, Han's brilliant mind was also a hot topic of conversation for others.

"Messy, too messy, it's terrible to watch!" Han mumbled, "One sword to break the sky, the attacking power must be focused to unleash the most powerful attack. Now that I have combined the movement of Void Movement and attacking power of Path of Void, the attack became scattered and lost a significant amount of lethality."

"The worst part is that the harder I train, the more scattered the attacks are. If this trend continued then I probably won't kill anyone and waste this entire technique. I must think of a way to focus my attacks."

Han was trapped in a deep-thinking state. He did not want his attack to be too chaotic, it would be harmless. Look at the Flying Feather Bow's attacking power, it was all due to its directness.

The more Han tried, the more he found that he could not focus his attacks.

What's the purpose of Void Movement? To dodge.

The foundation behind learning void was to forget what you just learned to be random and chaotic. It has no set rules and if Han used Void twice in a row, his movements would not be the same both times.

Applying the Path of Yao on top of that, it would be strange if the Path of Yao doesn't become messed up too!

"What the hell! Why must Void movement and the Path of Yao be combined to make Pathless? It doesn't make any sense!"

Suddenly Han thought of something.

"Wait wait, doesn't make sense? Pathless... Senseless?"

"Maybe Pathless means unreasonable and senseless?"

"If it meant to be unreasonable, then what's the best way to be unreasonable?"

Han felt like he gripped on to something and entered a new round of thinking.

"Chaos, unreasonable, pathless..."

"Chaos, unreasonable, pathless..."

Ceng~

Han stunned and said, "Maybe I have been wrong in the beginning, I shouldn't try to control the chaos, rather I should make it even more chaotic?!"

# Chapter 439: Lawless and Limitless! Soul Strength Breakthrough Again!

---

Wai Late Dao and Pathless Origin both retreated to outside the practice room and watched Han's performance through the observation window.

They had taught Han everything they could, and the only thing Han needed right now was his luck and how perceptive he was to what he had learned.

Different from what people usually imagined, the higher level the martial arts, the less it required physical practice. It was more of an art of understanding and perceiving.

Warriors who learn higher level martial arts are masters after all. Take Han for example, it only took him a couple of hours to master the fundamentals but he had already spent three weeks trying to understand the power of Pathless and they still couldn't tell if he had succeeded yet.

As you can see, reaching an insight is actually much more difficult than mastering some techniques, there are some warriors that have perfected their physical techniques a long time ago, but used all their lives to actually understand the techniques. The gap between different people's ability to perceive differentiates them apart in terms of their skill level. This was a problem of perception and had nothing to do with hard work.

"We don't have a lot of time, we hope that Han can fully

understand the truth about Pathless. Even if he could just understand a small portion, it would benefit him greatly." Wai Late Dao said.

Pathless Origin sighed and said, "I really hope Han could succeed in mastering Pathless. That way when I die I can show it off to my dead teacher. Even though I wasn't able to reach the realm he had hoped, the disciple I taught reached it!"

Wai Late Dao smiled slightly and said, "Look, Han stopped thinking. Maybe he understands it now. It is great that Han likes to think, Han isn't like some other warriors who just practice physically. You wouldn't be able to find more than a couple of warriors that are hard boned and yet still very intelligent."

Boom boom boom~

Very quickly, Han put what he recently understood into practice.

He was no longer controlling himself and opened himself up from his emotions to technique.

Something unbelievable was taking place in the practice room, Han's body was like a ghost, moving boundlessly. His attacks were also ghostly, layer by layer, expanding everywhere.

Wai Late Dao and Pathless Origin were both stunned, they could clearly see the difference this time, it was almost like Han was leading himself down a crazy route.

What is Void?

It is a type of footwork, a limitless constraints-free footwork.

Now even Han's Path of Yao turned into an attack that was boundless when the two were combined, a chaotic scene appeared in the practice room.

Han was moving like he didn't have to follow any rules or laws, and his attacks didn't follow any rules or laws either.

It was like Han's attack from the past was a laser cannon, aimed forward with infinite power.

And now Han's attacks turned into a shotgun. The shots flew everywhere, like an avalanche, hitting the enemy from all directions.

"Lawlessness! Lawlessness!" Wai Late Dao roared with excitement, "These attacks of Han really reached a level that cannot be reasoned with!"

Pathless Origin clenched his fists and said loudly, "It's like Han doesn't intend on hitting the enemy to death, but rather smashing them to death!"

Shoosh~



Right when Pathless Origin and Wai Late Dao were getting all excited, Han suddenly stopped.

They both didn't understand what Han was going to do, they heard a "Pa" sound and Han opened the automatic medicine box on his left arm and swallowed three pills.

That was the Mad God that Night Walker had developed, a type of drug that could bring out the biggest potential of a warrior, but at the same time, it had the side effect of driving a warrior crazy.

Very quickly, Han began a new round.

Because he had taken the medicine, the strength of Han's attacks increased dramatically! The level of chaos also increased multiple folds!

Pathless Origin and Wai Late Dao were outside and they felt that the huge basecamp started shaking. They could see that this round of Han's practice of Pathless had reached an insane level.

As for inside the practice room, everything was messed up, no, everything was crumbling!

Due to the increase in chaos level, black lights were like a group of comets that were flying everywhere! Whenever it hit the triple-titanium alloy walls, it left a huge dent.

Not a lot of time passed and the walls of the practice room were filled with dents. It was like a planet that kept on being hit by comets.

What was even scarier was that the observation window Wai Late Dao and Pathless Origin was standing behind had a lot of cracks, it looked like it could break any second!

This was composite fiberglass, it was over a meter thick! It was as sturdy as the triple titanium alloy wall!

Pathless Origin and Wai Late Dao couldn't believe their eyes, seeing that Han could bring the chaos to an even crazier level!

They could no longer see any signs of Han in the practice room. The crazy whirlwinds formed by the huge amount of black light from Pathless was increasing in vibration frequency, the space station was shaking at over 10 thousand times every second.

"So this is the power of Pathless!?" Pathless Origin gasped.

"Quantity change created quality change! When Han reaches a certain lawless level, his attack power began to grow exponentially!"

Boom~

Suddenly, the black light in the practice room exploded!

The composite fiberglass shattered!

The triple titanium alloy walls collapsed!

The huge force flung Wai Late Dao and Pathless Origin out directly!

Han's attacks were no longer sharp, but rather extremely violent!

"What happened!?"

They jumped up like a fish and rushed into the practice room, they saw that this practice room was completely destroyed. The thick alloy wall looked extremely weird, it was like it was scratched by monsters, it pained them to see it.

The huge commotion scared a lot of people. They thought there was a war so they all rushed over.

Only Han didn't notice, he seemed to be still thinking. He was touching his chin and murmured to himself, "Oh, so it is like this, being free increases my violence level. The ultimate attack power is not the Path of Yao, but a mutation, the process is kind of like a gene mutation."

'Too bad it isn't violent enough, maybe if I add soul power, then it would be even more powerful...'

"Uhhh... should be like this, I need to find Jie to research this."

Han was absorbed in thinking, when he looked up, he saw a lot of people all with very surprised faces.

"Mhm? When did you guys get here?" Han asked like he just realized something.

...

Han had fallen into an obsessive state, he felt the power of Pathless, but there were sacrifices to be made in order to master Pathless. It needed Han to invest all he had into it.

Forget everything and make himself even crazier! Eventually he will reach the realm of Pathless, obtaining power that did not need to follow any laws!

Lawlessness!

Is Pathless!

He returned to his room and took out his golden tome.

Shoosh~

The soul power training dimension was activated, Han saw Jie. As a plant, Jie was very patient, he had lived in this space by himself for numerous years, but he never complained.

"Why are you here?" Jie asked curiously.

Han said openly, "I am practicing a type of martial art, I need to strengthen my soul power, so I am here to seek your help."

Jie shook his head and said, "No no, your soul injuries haven't healed yet. People who have soul injuries need to rest and wait for their soul to repair. But, you went to another battle when your soul wasn't healed. This worsened your soul injuries."

"I can't let you begin practicing your second level of soul power, that would hurt you."

Han said, "But I don't have time, in a week, there is an even harder challenge, if I don't improve my soul power, I might die."

Jie was surprised and said, "Why would it be like this? Are you always fighting and never resting?"

Han thought about it for a moment and said, "Never actually, maybe I am unlucky, but there is always some sort of enemy trying to find and fight me."

Jie said stubbornly, "Regardless, I can't let you continue to practice. If it was someone else then maybe, but you are extremely

stubborn and don't know how to take things step by step. You always want to do everything to the extreme before you stop."

Han slightly smiled and said, "You have to trust me, my soul injuries didn't heal yet, I won't do anything crazy this time."

"Really?" Jie was suspicious.

Han nodded and said, "Of course it is true, I learned about medicine with Night Walker and understand genetic biology, so I understand that for a patient, staying still in bed isn't the best solution, the patient needs to practice step by step, and slowly recover that way."

"Uhh ...." Jie hesitated.

What Han said was true. It was not good for people with soul injuries to completely not practice soul power. If they don't practice for a long period of time, they would degenerate over time.

So it was true that they should decrease how much they practice and heal bit by bit.

The key though was that Han's personality was too extreme. To be specific, Han was used to fighting to the last second.

When he fought, he would never back up, even when practicing. As long as he didn't die, he would continue to practice regardless of

how much pain the practicing brought him.

There was no solution, Han was very hard-boned, the whole world knew that. He doesn't understand what step by step was. To him, life was about fighting till the end. That was how he had been living his life.

If Han wasn't like this, he probably wouldn't have lived till today.

People who know Han all knew how much he could take in, but unfortunately, Jie didn't. He thought about it and thought that Han was right and he couldn't let him completely stop practicing... It will be a while before his soul injuries completely heal, so if he didn't practice at all, degeneration would be extremely severe.

As well, Jie was a plant, the world's purest creature.

So Jie nodded and said, "Okay, I believe you, but you must remember, step by step is the right way, don't be stubborn and think you can fight off anything and endure everything."

"Don't worry." Han showed Jie an angelic smile.

.....

Not a lot of time passed before Jie experienced a complete mental breakdown.

What step-by-step and taking it slow? Han was even crazier this time than the first time he was practicing soul power! More stubborn! And harder!

But this wasn't too surprising.

Han recently understood that Pathless was a type of power that was limitless and can break all rules! Just do whatever he wanted to do!

Under this kind of situation, how was it possible to hope that Han could stop himself!

Han unleashed his manly character and boundless cognition to the max!

Not only will he fight till the end and never go back, but he also unleashed the belief that there are no laws.

Now, Han was no longer just a hard bone, he became a crazy person!

The last time Han felt pain in his body and he was damaged in his brain region, he just toughened up and went on.

But this time, whenever Han felt pain, he became crazier and more desperate!



"Let the storm come harder!!"

He was like a roaring wild beast! Hysteria!

The matter had proved that the power of lawlessness was one that could conquer all!

Masters on the mental level will always fight to the death, they won't rest until they have died.

This was a world where only crazy people can create miracles!

If you can't create a miracle, then you are just not crazy enough!

Boom~

Even gold rocks will crack open in the face of sincerity!

Han succeeded!

He used his boundless mental power to fight against all his pain, and he beat himself! And created an unimaginable miracle!

He passed the level in one try!

The second level of soul power!

Passed again!

# Chapter 440: Second Generation Explosive Insect - Sky Fire!

---

As long as it was the practice of soul power, Han would always pass each level with one try. It seemed like it had become a habit.

Other than that Han had another habit. That was that he would faint every time he passed a level.

Putong~

Han fell onto the ice cold ground. Jie rushed over and yelled painfully, "You dumb\*ss, there is tons of time, why are you in such a hurry! Look, you got more soul injuries again!"

Han showed his signature smile and said, "I don't care how long, I want to fight for it now!"

Then, Han completely lost consciousness and fell into a coma.

As a plant, Jie found it hard to understand Han's emotions of fighting for every second. Plants could always grow slowly, without rush, and not be a threat to anyone. Reversely, plants actually wanted to help others.

For all of Han's life, he had been fighting with his life on the line, fought for Earth with his life on the line, fought for his comrades with his life on the line, fought for his friends with his life on the

line, even fighting for his survival with his life on the line. He grew up under pressure and sought survival through struggles. This made Han not willing to lose and not willing to wait.

Sigh~

Jie sighed lightly. He felt bad. He was initially selected as the guard of the Golden Tome because he was a plant, and had the power to protect each practitioner.

But Jie could not protect Han regardless of what he does. He was different from everyone else who had been here. He fought too hard, he treated this practice like never-ending battles.

The ancient tree released his tender energy that was like a light breeze in the spring, it entered Han's body and helped him heal.

Suddenly, Jie paused, he said to himself, "Weird, how come Han's soul was injured two consecutive times, each time more severe than the last, but his soul power had improved and is even more stable than before?"

Jie thought about it long and hard, but he still couldn't answer his question.

This was super weird. Soul injuries were like breaking off an arm. Even if you fix it and it grew back, it will always have been broken and will never be the same again.

But Han's case was the opposite. Jie felt an intimate integration as well as the expansion of soul power on his body.

It was like Han wasn't practicing the second level of soul power, but rather the strengthened second level of soul power, the density, and quality of his soul surpasses everyone of Han's level.

After a long time of thinking, Jie suddenly seemed to have remembered something and looked at his original body.

Jie's original body was a big tree, a miraculously large ancient tree, near the roots of the tree, there was a scar.

Now the scar had healed and there was a huge scab, so from the looks of it, that part was actually bigger and harder than the other parts of his body.

"I get it, so it is like this!" Jie said with realization.

Everyone was afraid of soul injuries, because soul injuries meant extreme pain, and they can't use soul power in a short period of time.

So everyone who knows how to use soul power is really careful to avoid any injuries.

But Han was an exception, a weird child that had never been seen before.

He was ferocious, and he practiced without thinking about the sacrifices. Even if his soul was severely injured, he still wouldn't care.

But soul injuries slowly heal, according to the special characteristics of living creatures, whenever there was an injury, the body would think that place is weaker and needs to be strengthened.

So when Han's soul injuries were healing, it would increase its mass and strength to avoid getting hurt again.

It was like the theory behind how muscles grew.

Anyone who exercised a lot would know, bodybuilders' muscles are not from practicing, but are from ripping!

First, they pursue intensive training to rip apart the muscle fibers.

When muscles are ripped, then it needs to be healed. At this time, the body would strengthen at the same time as repair, to prevent it from ripping again, it was a natural prevention mechanism.

And then, they would pursue practices that were even more intensive and rip their muscles again, and when the muscles heal, then it would increase in strength again.

And this cycle will continue, muscles will continue to be ripped and healed. Eventually, it would be a huge piece of muscle that impresses everyone.

The same thing was happening in Han. His soul was ripped apart again and again, and when it was repaired, it became stronger, and the flexibility of his soul increased too!

Having thought through everything, Jie was cold sweating. Behind Han who did whatever he wanted without thinking about the consequences, it was his persistence that was helping him.

Jie definitely wouldn't believe there would be a second person as fierce as Han because what Han had ripped wasn't his muscle, it was his soul! And one's soul was even more important than one's life!

Nobody had ever heard of anyone who would rip their soul apart for fun unless that person was crazy!

"Sigh." Jie shook his head and let out a sigh, "Han, oh Han, what kind of person are you? If I say you are crazy but you have an unbelievable intelligence if I call you smart, but you are crazier than everyone, why would someone like you exist in the world?"

Jie was originally just the guard of the Golden Tome. To him, it didn't matter who came in to learn soul power, he just needed to protect them and give them advice.

But now, Jie was suddenly very interested in Han. This young man was so unique in his own way, he was different from everyone he had met in the past.

...

Han might be historically the fastest practitioner of soul power, he always passed each level with one try.

The only downside was that it came at a cost, Han who had left the Golden Tome with soul injuries felt a lot of pain in his head, and it also felt like he didn't have any soul powers, this was all the side effect of soul injuries.

After gaining conscious again, there were only two days until the key battle at the Veins Vortex. This was because Han passed the level with a couple of hours, but he was unconscious for 5 whole days.

"Come! Come!" Wuyun found Han in a hurry, he was showing excitement on his face and trying to get Han to go with him.

"What's the matter?"

"Of course it is something good!"

"Could it be that your new generation of Armored Godly Beasts succeeded?"



"No, the raw materials you brought weren't suitable for making genetic beasts like Armored Godly Beasts, they were all like scraps and were missing the key nervous system. I partnered with Qiyi and created an interesting gadget. If you come and look you would understand."

Han nodded and followed Wuyun to his lab. The size of 9527's space station was huge, but Han's crew only had a bit over 400 people, so even if everyone got their own practice room, bedroom, and lab, there would still be a lot of rooms leftover.

As for the Qiyi who Wuyun mentioned, he was also a member of the team and he also came from the realms of oblivion.

There aren't kind people from that realm, Qiyi used to be a terrorist and specialized in being destructive, and he was a rare master of insects. Explosive insect Thunder Fire was an invention by him.

Who knew what kind of fun thing would come out of the hands of Qiyi who specialized in insects and Wuyun who specialized in gene biology.

Han walked into Wuyun's lab with interest. He saw that there were a lot of black things on the counter that looked like grenades. He walked closer and noticed that these things weren't grenades, but more like beehives. There were dense holes on them.

"What is this?" Han asked curiously.

"F\*cking yes! We finally succeeded! This thing is more than 100x more powerful than Thunder Fire, we call them Sky Fire!" Qiyi said freely, he had always been pretty rude.

Apparently, Qiyi was an orphan. His parents were wrongfully accused back then and died in the black prison of the Milky Way Alliance. People weren't really reasonable, so Qiyi had been hating the Milky Way Alliance ever since he was little. He had a unique personality and because he grew up in a poor area, his personality was very rude.

"Sky Fire? 100x more powerful than Thunder Fire?"

Han was super happy, he picked one up with hopes of trying it.

"No!"

"The destructive level of this...."

Han's speed was sporadic, he channeled source energy into the Sky Fire and casually threw this grenade out like a little beehive.

Rumble~

Then it got interesting, right when this beehive left his hand, there were a countless number of black dots that came out, expanding the attack area to over a couple of hundreds of cubic

meters, there were over 1000 of them!

And then afterward there were explosions, it immediately exploded the alloy walls of Wuyun's lab into pieces.

Han observed the whole explosion process, the little black dots that exploded out accelerated into the inside of the walls and then they exploded, it was like a mini plate-penetrating bomb!

If it was used against a fighter, then it would be like going into his armor and then explode within his body!

Cruel!

This was definitely cruel enough!

On the left side of Wuyun's lab was the work lab of Forge Master Thousand Hands. Thousand Hands was not from the realm of oblivion, but he had entered the All Gods Corporation from the Milky Way, and then he met Han and became his friend.

Thousand Hands was a very nice person, and he specialized in making weird tools.

Unfortunately, 9527 was the chief structural designer of the All Gods Corporation, when he left, he took away numerous armor equipment, and when Thousand Hands got here, he couldn't find a way to be useful. With his calm and composed personality, he never complained. He hid in his work lab every day to do his own

research, when they fight he would come out with everyone, but his attack power wasn't extraordinary, probably of the middle lower level in the basecamp.

At this moment, good man Thousand Hands was really scared, his face was paper white, and his two hands cannot stop shaking.

"You guys! What are you guys doing? I almost got a heart attack from this! Are you guys crazy!"

When rabbits are in danger, they bite too, and regardless of how nice of a person Thousand Hands was, he couldn't help but start swearing. This explosion was very powerful after all. Two meters in thickness of triple-titanium alloy was evaporated. At least it didn't kill Thousand Hands

Han hurried over to apologize. Han was pretty good with people, and he was a very sincere guy so when he talked, people didn't hate him.

Thousand Hands then stopped being angry. After hearing about the powerful thing Wuyun and Qiyi had created, he became interested and ran over to see it too.

'This thing is this powerful?' Thousand Hands asked confusingly.

"How could it be not powerful? Jesus! Spent so much effort of mine! Sky Fire doesn't explode from the outside like Thunder Fire.

It explodes internally! And Sky Fire is like a shotgun. It has multiple explosion points, you only see one explosion but it is actually 1000 explosions added together! Do you understand the energy step theory?" Qiyi yelled proudly.

"Oh, so it is like this." Thousand Hands touched his chin and said, "The bugs in the beehives, where did they come from?"

Wuyun explained, "They are from the raw material Han brought back, Lone Abyss's armor was made from insects, those insects were weird, they had powerful reproduction ability and nervous control systems."

"So we shredded the leftovers from those bugs, mixed in the sensory genes of beasts, and made some stuff that was like ants. They can move individually. As to explosion, well, that is Qiyi's major."

Qiyi said loudly, "Very simple, it is a catalytic effect with the energy. Different quality of cells collide on the electron level, and then they f\*cking explode."

Han was mesmerized with what he was saying, the basecamp was full of hidden talents!

Take Wuyun and Qiyi as an example, these pros from two different areas came together to make a weapon of mass destruction like the Sky Fire!

There were over 400 people at the basecamp, pure warriors like Boya took up about 50%. The other 50% were like Wuyun and Night Walker, people who could fight but at the same time were very skilled in certain aspects. If they could help each other and complement each other, who knows what kind of miracles they can create in the future!

Back in the days, Han had three hidden weapons, Sky King Vine, drugs, and Thunder Fire.

Now they have all been upgraded!

Demonic Vine!

Mad God pill!

Sky Fire!

Their powers have all increased multiple folds!

How could Han not be happy about this!

Then, Thousand Hands touched his chin and said, "Not bad, not bad, oh yeah, I invented a little thing too a while back, maybe it could be useful too."

# Chapter 441: Destination - Veins Vortex!

---

Han came to Thousand Hands' studio in curiosity and saw his room was decorated with exquisite gadgets like a catapult that could be hidden under forearms and anti-gravity soles that helped soldiers increase speed etc.

Compared to other craftsmen, Thousand Hands was a bit different. He didn't like to build weapons, armours, but enjoyed inventing and creating delicate gadgets. Thousand Hands was especially keen on them.

In this world, craftsmen were quite superior because a lot of special metals couldn't be completed by mechanized production. Craftsmen all had a kind of special Source Energy, and during the casting process, Source Energy was embedded into each atom, fundamentally changing the structure and sequence of the metal.

This level of technology required years of cultivation, so most craftsmen in this world were some old guys who had lived for a long time. In contrast, craftsmen under Thousand Hands were relatively younger. If measured according to the standards of soldiers, the Source Energy rank of Thousand Hands was an intermediate warlord.

Of course, Source Energy of craftsmen and that of warriors was not the same thing. Casting stressed on Source Energy in fine and detailed, while warriors needed Source Energy to surge out of their body to empower their attacks.

Because of the explosion caused by Han, Thousand Hands' studio was thoroughly messed up. He eventually dug out a box from the ruins, opened it up and found a semi-circular metal stent inside.

Thousand Hands took a piece of Sky Fire and put it on the stent.

Crack~

The Sky Fire was immediately sucked up by the stent.

Thousand Hands said, "This is the thing. I was pondering how to improve the effectiveness of Flying Feather when I saw you using it. Then I invented this stent. Its function was to absorb the bomb, and then stimulated through the energy of the Flying Feathers."

"It's like adding an arrow holder to a Flying Feather Arrow, and you don't have to worry about the stent not being able to handle the massive energy because there's a miniature anti-energy device inside."

"After the invention, I tested out and found that although it could withstand the strength of Flying Feather Arrows, it will reduce its speed. It's not much use but a pity to throw it away, so I didn't tell you."

"But now that Qi Yi and Wu Yun have invented the mighty Sky Fire. I feel that the explosion is so powerful that even if the speed of Flying Feather Arrow will be slightly slower, it still has very practical value. After all, Flying Feathers consumes huge amounts



of energy. If the stent and Sky Fire are installed, you can deal the greatest damage without spending too much energy."

Han was startled, threw up the stent and then caught it, muttering, "As you say, if adding the stent and Sky Fire, that arrow is no longer an arrow, but more like a rocket launcher?! And it has more power than a large-caliber howitzer!?"

"Pretty much. "Thousand Hands nodded and said.

...

Two days later, at the All Gods Palace.

Sa Hai came in a hurry, and reported to Jacquet, the god of Gods, "Lord, something happened. Our spy reported that Han completely fell out with his people. Han is coming to the Veins Vortex, but others don't want to die. Both sides had a big quarrel, and finally, everyone left the base except Han, and they all went into the veins channel."

"What!?" Jacquet startled, forcefully patted on the armrest and asked loudly, "What about that guy?"

Sa Hai bowed down and said, "Also left."

"Why didn't you stop them!?"

"Things happened too fast. Our spy did not enter their base for the sake of safety and just put some micro-reconnaissance aircraft in. After the guy left, our spy retrieved the drone, only to realize that Wolf Fang had an internal conflict."

"They followed him all the way to the veins channel, and saw the man entered into the channel. It was a dead end, presumably, he could not have come out alive."

Sigh~

Jacquet sighed and shook his head, "I know that man too well. He was like Lushui Qiulin. They were like my left and right arms. He won't die easily."

Sa Hai frowned and said, "But we also don't know exactly where the veins channel connects to. None of the drones we sent in came back. Even if it's the fleet, I'm afraid it won't be back. It's still possible that he can survive?"

"Forget it." Jacquet said, "I have a feeling that he won't die easily. Now we have more important things. Do you think Han will come to Veins Vortex?"

"Sure he will." Sa Hai muttered, "He fell out with everyone just for this, and it's clear to see how stubborn he is. I looked over his profile. His greatest weakness is his personal loyalty to his friends. He insisted to come to Veins Vortex, mainly not wanting to implicate Lushui Qiulin and Lushui Jianjia"

"Personal loyalty?" "Jacquet sneered, "There are too many idiots like him. It wouldn't matter to have one less."

Sa Hai knew that Jacquet wanted him to kill Han.

But Sa Hai did not care about a nobody like Han. The only one that's in his way was Lushui Qiulin. This old guy was too high-ranking in the corporation. Even Jacquet was scared of him.

Finally catching Lushui Qiulin tripping, Sa Hai saw the chance to bring him down. With his insidious utilitarian character, he wouldn't miss this chance.

Having thought about it, Sa Hai said, "Lord, Han is just a small character. It's no big deal keeping him alive a bit longer. What worries me is our corporation's internal conflicts."

"Lushui Qiulin?" Jacquet frowned, "Didn't I tell you, Lushui Qiulin is the oldest servant of the corporation. Even if he occasionally he has some outrageous moves, don't touch him."

Sa Hai once mentioned Lushui Qiulin to Jacquet, because he saw the growing gap between the two.

If there was no suspicion, Jacquet wouldn't have ordered Sa Hai to follow Lushui Qiulin, let alone sending out spies.

All signs indicated that Jacquet no longer trusted Lushui Qiulin as he used to, and this was the so-called sharing adversity but not

fortune. Jacquet was a man like this, putting power above life and never allowing anyone to intervene. Lushui Qiulin was involved in the exact thing Jacquet was cautious about. He was too capable that he was arguably overtaking Jacquet.

Jacquet thought about killing Lushui Qiulin, but he thought over it for a long time. Without Lushui Qiulin, the corporation would be greatly affected. So, he had to suppress himself, forcing his follower Sa Hai not to touch Lushui Qiulin.

Sa Hai muttered, "Not to kill Lushui Qiulin, but probe him."

"Oh? What do you mean by this?" Jacquet asked.

Sa Hai said, "Very simple, let Han live and go to the Veins Vortex with Lushui Qiulin, and then order Lushui Qiulin to kill him. If he does, then everything's fine. Otherwise, that means he's disloyal."

Jacquet kept silent. He did want to know if Lushui Qiulin was still loyal to him like before, but did he really have to use this method?

If the command was handed over, someone as smart as Lushui Qiulin would definitely know that Jacquet was testing him, which perhaps might cause rebellion.

Seeing Jacquet being indecisive, Sa Hai said, "I heard a couple days ago that the Mass Demon sent people to bring you a gift but they were rejected by Lushui Qiulin on his own."

Jacquet startled, "Oh? Really? Why didn't he ask me?"

Sa Hai said, "I just asked him. Lushui Qiulin said Mass Demon was the enemy, and we didn't need to work with them. Further, Luo Shuihan sent people here because of his little daughter Luo Ying. This is their family issue. We'd better not intervene."

"I told him that he should still inform lord Jacquet and asked his opinions."

"Lushui Qiulin scolded me, he said..."

Jacquet asked, "What did he say?"

Sa Hai said, "Lushui Qiulin said, it was your lord that gave him the right to act as he wished. Such things need not be informed, and he could decide himself."

Hearing this, Jacquet sneered, "Act as he wished. Seems that I've really been giving too much power to Lushui Qiulin."

"In this case, just do as you said, let him kill Han. In addition, didn't Lushui Jianjia and Han have some tangled relationship? Bring her as well, so Han can be killed in front of Jianjia, so Lushui Qiulin can prove whether he is absolutely loyal."

"Wise decision. " Sa Hai was satisfied and kissed Jacquet's ass

again.

...

Certainly, Han wouldn't fall out with his fellows. It was just acting. At this moment, 9527 and his brothers had landed the Veins Vortex in advance, ready to bring back what was originally theirs before the five corporations, and to strengthen their own power.

Han looked down at the loyal little ones that followed him. Blue Star was following him closely, Silver fox was all ready to fight, Black Egg lazily yawned, and Xiao Bao clenched his fists, eyes full of aspiration.

Han didn't intend to bring Xiao Bao, but Xiao Bao didn't accept that decision no matter what. After being caught again and again and Han kept saving him, Xiao Bao was angry. He did not want to become anyone's burden and wanted to prove that he can be just like Silver fox, Blue Star, Black Eggs and became a real warrior.

Han had no choice but to keep him around, making up his mind that he wouldn't let him risk anything. Unless it was absolutely necessary, he wouldn't let him go out of Lunar Mark.

"Alright, let's go," Han muttered.

Shoosh

The Little guys all jumped into Han's Lunar Mark, which also

contained Sky Fire, Demon Cane, Mad God, and the Flying Feather Bow. Who would've expected that Han had so many cards hidden in his ring?

More cards, more confidence!

Han stepped on the Dark Net Starship alone and headed towards the Veins Vortex.

# Chapter 442: Stranded with No Reinforcement

---

Even though Han had prepared himself mentally for this, but when he really saw the Veins Vortex, he was still surprised.

He saw that there was an entrance to space deep in the Dark Net, this entrance wasn't a space wall, but rather a blood-red wall.

The energy vortex that was blood red continued to spin. Han saw that someone threw a giant blade made from triple-titanium alloy into it, and then he heard a loud sound. This sturdy knife was shredded into dust by the blood red vortex.

A stranger that was a warrior laughed loudly, "See? I didn't lie to you guys. When the blood-red vortex isn't open, not even a fly can go in."

A group of warriors who were clearly seeing the Blood Vortex for the first time all nodded, they were all in awe of this mysterious space.

There were a lot of people, divided into 5 camps, Han left the dark ship alone and immediately received a lot of looks of hatred and confusion. Some of the warriors had been to the Golden Tower before. They quietly explained Han's past experiences to the people around them.

When they saw how young Han was and that he was already the



controller of the Cursed Zone, everyone was a bit shocked, but nobody took him seriously. After all, they came from the Big Five, the five huge organizations on the east side of the dark network.

Han was looking for the team from the All Gods Corporation when his eyes caught Lushui Qiu Lin's eyes. Lushui Qiulin immediately turned around and frowned.

But Jian Jia who was beside him rushed over. She was surprised and shocked and she said, "Han! You really came? Why are you the only one here?"

Han showed expressions of awkwardness, he dry-coughed twice and said, "When the others heard about how dangerous Veins Vortex was, they all didn't want to come here and die."

Jian Jia said, "Dumba\*s! If they don't come then you shouldn't come either! This place is actually very dangerous!"

Han smiled and said, "I can't, I promised before, I can't make it difficult for your grandfather."

After Jian Jia heard that, she was on the verge of crying, but she needed to hold it in and not let her tears flow.

"What a great comrade!" Jian Jia pulled Han towards her, and disregarding the fact that everyone was looking at them weirdly, she took Han to find Lushui Qiu Lin.

"Don't worry, you have a great sense of obligation, I will get grandfather to protect you. Regardless of how dangerous Veins Vortex is, nobody would hurt a hair of yours." Jian Jia pressed her lips together and said.

"Grandfather! What did I tell you? Look, Han really came, I knew it, he is so reliable, and a great brother!" Jian Jia said to Lushui Qiu Lin.

Now, Lushui Qiu Lin could no longer pretend he didn't see Han.

He turned around with a bad expression on his face.

"Jian Jia, go outside, I have things to say to Han." Lushui Qiu Lin said.

"No, I want to listen too! Han is a man of his word, you have to guarantee his safety too!" Jian Jia said stubbornly.

Who knew that Lushui Qiu Lin would glare at Jian Jia. Ever since she was little, Jian Jia had never seen her grandpa so fierce to her, it made her shiver.

"Jian Jia, listen to me." Lushui Qiu Lin said in a serious tone.

And then, Jian Jia's father Lushui Jingtao walked over, grabbed Jian Jia by the arm, and pulled her to the side.

Han noticed that the facial expression of Lushui Jingtao was as serious as Lushui Qiu Lin.

It was a suffocating pressure, Han had seen it before. Back when it was the night before Earth sunk into darkness, all his brothers had the same eyes and looks on their face.

And Han also noticed the whole Lushui clan was here.

Even though the Lushui clan was famous, there aren't that many people. An old man who had lost his wife, an even older man who had lost his wife, and then Jian Jia. Those were the three members of the Lushui family.

In the army, there were some armors with symbols of the All Gods Corporation, and there were also warriors with the droplet symbol of the Lushui family, they are probably the family guards of the Lushui family.

After seeing all this, Han started to worry, he slightly frowned and his brain started to spin quickly.

Lushui Qiu Lin asked in a low voice, "Why are you here alone?"

"They all don't want to die here."

"Including that person?"

"If you are talking about 9527, he is the person who was the most against coming to Veins Vortex."

Lushui Qiu Lin laughed and said, "Of course, the old fox is still an old fox. Of course, he wouldn't come here."

"You call him 9527? This means he doesn't trust you, or why wouldn't he tell you his real name."

Han didn't say anything. Trust wasn't something that can be said with the mouth, it needs to be proven with actions.

Lushui Qiu Lin didn't know that while they were talking. 9527 had led his crew to the back of the Veins Vortex.

Han smiled slightly and said, "I have something that I don't understand."

"Ask away."

"Why is Jian Jia here?" Han briefly looked at the angry Jian Jia and asked.

Lushui Qiu Lin said, "I wanted her to see the world, the foundation of the Lushui family. It will eventually all be hers."

Han slightly shook his head and suddenly switched from regular voice to source energy voice that only Lushui Qiu Lin could hear,

he said in a low voice, "Don't lie to me, bringing your whole family to such a dangerous place isn't really the style of an elite strategist like you."

"Judging by the way Sa Hai's looking at you, he clearly has eyes for your whole family. Military God Kabri has a pretty good relationship with me but he didn't even gesture at me, and he is purposely standing very far away from you, and these warriors, their eyes are on full alert."

"All of this proves one thing, the Lushui family is being suspected by the All Gods Corporation, you guys have been isolated!"

"The person you mentioned earlier, he wanted me to bring a message to you, back in the day, it wasn't because he wanted to leave. It was because if he didn't, then he would never be able to! Everybody who was better than Jacquet, must die!"

Even though Lushui Qiu Lin was trying his best to hide it, but Han still saw a hint of surprise in his eyes.

Of course, Lushui Qiu Lin knew he was faced with a very difficult problem, but he couldn't believe that after a few minutes of observation, Han was able to understand his difficulties!

How was this possible!

Maybe he knows how to read minds!?

Han, of course, didn't know how to read minds, he just had a high IQ, and he was good at observing and thinking.

Han's last sentence made Lushui Qiu Lin feel like thunder had come down on his head.

Lushui Qiu Lin was loyal, back in the days when 9527 and he helped Jacquet conquer the world, from being nobodies to the All Gods Corporation, from weak to strong, Lushui Qiu Lin had done a lot. He didn't believe Jacquet would hurt him.

Even though today, he received Jacquet's inhumane order, Lushui Qiu Lin just thought that Jacquet was testing him, and wanted him to be more low-key in the future. Jacquet was like his big brother after all. If the younger brother was more powerful and greater than the older brother, the older brother would obviously be dissatisfied.

But Han was telling him that everyone who was better than Jacquet must die!

This sentence shocked Lushui Qiu Lin completely.

Within moments, not only did he remember his situation, but also a lot of people who were oppressed. Without exception, they were all elites of the corporation. What was more saddening was that that oppression, a lot of those orders were executed by Lushui Qiu Lin, including 9527's oppression.

This was called the person in the situation cannot always see the bigger picture, Lushui Qiu Lin was very loyal to Jacquet. He never really thought about why he had to oppress those people, but now he began to think.

But it was very difficult for Lushui Qiu Lin to change the way he had been thinking for the past years in a short period of time, regardless of anything, he thought Jacquet was like his big brother, and he wouldn't hurt him.

Han was observing the changes in Lushui Qiu Lin's eyes, he knew that if he wanted Lushui Qiu Lin to understand it wouldn't be this easy. This time, he just successfully planted in seed in Lushui Qiu Lin's heart. If he wants him to believe him, then that needs time.

Lushui Qiu Lin paused and said in a low voice, "Han, I appreciate that you keep your words, but you must know, you represent the Cursed Zone and the Wolf Fang team of yours this time."

"So, I can't let you follow me, the most I can do is to not let my subordinates attack you, that is all that I can do."

"Understood." Han nodded and said.

"Then please go back to the place you are supposed to be at." Lushui Qiu Lin waved his hand and pointed to an empty ground.

Han shrugged and walked over in ease.

Big Fives, there were apparent awes, and a lot of people.

Within this huge group of people there was one person that was very lonely. He was isolated by everybody. That one person stood in the middle of an empty space, surrounded by eyres of laughter and hatred.

Han saw Bruce, an aggressive midget. He used source energy voice to say to Han, "Little bro, I can't help you either, but you can be assured that my subordinates won't touch you either. You need to be careful about All Gods and Mass Demon, I heard you stole the little daughter's heart of Luo Shui Han? Holy f\*ck!"

Han smiled bitterly, what stealing, he doesn't have anything with Luo Ying, if there was someone to blame then Luo Shui Han only has himself to blame. He was too inhumane, his daughter betrayed him and he wanted to kill her.

Han was a real man, he couldn't just push Luo Ying out to die right?

Time Activator and Dark North were here too, even though they didn't say anything to Han, but from their looks, they probably wouldn't do anything to Han.

As for Luo Shock Scale, he had already made a decapitation gesture with his hands earlier, with a cold smile on his face.

Han wasn't surprised, he understood the risks of coming here



before he came.

Suddenly~

Han saw that Jian Jia and Lushui Qiu Lin were arguing, Jian Jia yelled loudly, "It is just Jacquet? Why are you afraid of him? Why would he dare to do anything to our Lushui family? Without you, he would never be able to manage such a huge organization as All Gods Corporation!"

Tseng~

Han's heart jumped up, Miss Jian Jia, how can you say that! That is like pushing your grandfather into the fire???!

If these words somehow get into the ears of Jacquet, then it would be very unfortunate!

Pa~

As expected, a huge slap landed on Jian Jia's face, that pretty pale face immediately became swollen.

Lushui Qiu Lin's hand was shaking, and Jian Jia, she couldn't believe it. It was his first time in her life being hit, and the person hitting her was her grandfather who loved her the most!

Hmph!

The stubborn Jian Jia stomped her foot and walked towards Han.

Lushui Qiu Lin said in a low voice, "If you dare leave, then don't ever come back!"

Jian Jia was stunned and paused momentarily, her face was as white as snow.

But she still stubbornly walked to Han's side.

Sigh~

Han sighed and caressed Jian Jia's hair and said, "And you said I am stupid? I think you are the little dumb\*ss here."

Wronged, anger, sadness, all sort of emotions added to Jian Jia's heartache.

She didn't care about anything and hugged Han by his waist, and she started crying in his arms.

The whole place was quiet, it was like the air froze.

Nobody could believe that this kind of thing would happen!

Han glanced over the whole area, and sighed defeatedly.

This time, he could feel the sh\*t hitting the fan.

# Chapter 443: Incredible Strategy, Wrong Direction

---

Watching Jian Jia crying out loud in his arms, Han felt defeated, he could only put his hand on Jian Jia's shoulders and nodded forcefully at Lushui Qiulin.

This was a hint, he was hinting that he will use all his power to protect Jian Jia.

Lushui Qiulin was momentarily stunned, and then he gestured slightly to Han.

Lushui Qiulin would have never imagined, that Jian Jia would leave him to go to Han's arms. Even though this couldn't prove that there was anything between Han and her, the attitude that Jian Jia had made Lushui Qiulin extremely sad.

Spoiled children were always capricious.

At the same time, it was hard to go back. As the second leader of the All Gods Corporation, regardless of how thick-skinned Lushui Qiulin was, it would be impossible for him to call Jian Jia back.

At this moment, Lushui Qiulin felt like his heart was being shredded by a knife, after following Jacquet for so many years, he was still being forced to do the thing he didn't want to do, and Jacquet also sent Sa Hai who he hated the most to keep an eye on him.

Because of the laws of nature, it was hard for the ones higher in the hierarchy to have offspring. It was extremely difficult for him to have his son Lushui Jingtao, and it wasn't easy for Lushui Jingtao to have Jian Jia too. Even though Jian Jia was a girl, but it was still three generations, compared to those friends who don't have any offspring, Lushui Qiulin was still much more fortunate.

So that was why he really loved Jian Jia. faced with this wave of betrayal, Lushui Qiulin suddenly felt like it wasn't worth it at all. At the end, Jacquet didn't trust him, Jian Jia left him for Han, why would things happen like this?

Jian Jia finally stopped crying, she also felt that it was unfair. Who didn't know that it was her grandfather who was supporting the All Gods Corporation most of the time, Jacquet showed up at random times, her grandfather tried so hard but he had always been oppressed by Jacquet. Jian Jia felt bad for her grandfather.

"Don't cry anymore, I am here. Follow me later." Han said to Jian Jia.

Uhm!

Jian Jia nodded with all her might, at this moment, she had infinite trust in Han.

.....

After not a lot of time, Time Activator stood at the entrance of the Veins Vortex and said in a low voice, "Everyone be quiet. According to the rules, it is us at God Send's turn to host the ceremony. In about over 10 minutes, the blood red vortex will open, I will emphasize this slightly here."

"To be honest, I don't really need to say the rules, everyone should know. I just want to emphasize that this year, the troop from the Cursed Zone will enter the Veins Vortex too. He is Han who came from the Wolf Fang Corporation."

Hahaha~

After Time Activator stopped talking, the whole crowd started to laugh, numerous warriors were laughing out loud.

Troop?

Han was alone, how does that count as a troop?

Other than the few who had watched Han perform before, most of the people didn't put him in their eyes or cared about Han, who cares if he controlled the Cursed Zone? That was an unimportant place, once they enter the Veins Channel, the lonely Han will get smashed for sure.

Time Activator then said a couple of useless sentences out of courtesy, and then he left.

He was a smart individual, he knew that it didn't matter what he said, back in the days when the Big Fives wanted to share the Veins Vortex, they made more than 300 pages of rules, but when were they actually followed?

The sky was big, the ground was big, but benefits were the biggest. When there was an opportunity, one must seize it regardless of anything else.

As the Veins Vortex started spinning slower and slower, the atmosphere became more intense. Jian Jia held onto Han's hand tightly, her hands were covered in sweat.

Lushui Qiulin and Lushui Jingtao looked very nervous as well, their whole body was tense.

Before anything started, Mass Demon let out words that they wanted Han's life, because Han kidnapped Lushui Han's little daughter, Luo Ying.

Lushui Qiulin also knew that the reason why Sa Hai invited Han here, he didn't intend on letting him leave here alive.

Without any exaggeration, Han's current situation was very dangerous. There was no other in comparison, yet Jian Jia was stubborn enough to stand with Han at this time. This was basically jumping in a fire pit!

"Father!" Lushui Jingtao couldn't hold it in anymore, he wanted

to pull Jian Jia back from Han who was in the most danger.

"Wait!" Lushui Qiulin said before his son could finish his sentence.

The atmosphere was intense to the max, Lushui Qiulin already saw that Luo Shock Scale and his people were eyeing Han and Jian Jia. Even though he didn't believe that Luo Shock Scale would have the courage to do anything to Jian Jia, but knives and swords don't have eyes, he was afraid of an accidental injury.

Suddenly, Han did an additional something that surprised everyone.

He held Jian Jia's face emotionally, and kissed her!

POOCH~

Lushui Qiulin's anger was about to raise through the roof and he almost spat out blood!

This brave action shocked everyone, that was Lushui Jian Jia! The center of Lushui Qiulin's universe. After Han did this, he clearly did not want to live anymore!

Shoosh~

In the next second, Han picked Jian Jia up and rushed forward,



and released Claw Beast Blue Star from his Lunar Mark.

Boom~

Like a hallucination, Han and Jian Jia jumped into the Veins Vortex, the timing was so perfect because it was right when Veins Vortex had opened!

This was Han's tactic!

The best tactics are not necessarily the most aggressive, but the most unexpected!

Rubbing his fists, Luo Shock Scale who was ready to kill Han didn't really understand what just happened. His mouth was open in shock, and looked like an idiot.

In reality, Han had already entered the Veins Vortex for more than 3 seconds, and nobody at the scene really knew what was happening. From this it could be seen that Han kissing Jian Jia was kind of a perverted move, but definitely a good tactic.

"Brother! Let's go!" Luo Shock Scale realized that he had been played by Han. He waved his arms and led his people to rush into the Veins Vortex.

Lushui Qiulin wobbled suddenly. He was dizzy, he was so angry that he almost got a heart attack.

"Congratulations man! Han is a genius! You won't lose anything by having him as the son-in-law!" Bruce the midget came over to mock Lushui Qiulin, "It's just that I don't know, your granddaughter and that Luo Demon's younger daughter Luo Ying, who will be the main wife who will be the side chick?"

Hahaha~

Hahahahaha~

Bruce laughed maniacally and led his people and left, leaving the father and son of the Lushui family.

Lushui Qiulin's face looked as ugly as it could be, he lightly waved his hand to gesture his big troop to move in. At this moment, he was seriously considering killing Han.

Unfortunately, Lushui Qiulin didn't notice the evil smile on Sa Hai's face. Han was the enemy, and Jian Jia got into this with the enemy, Jacquet definitely wouldn't like it.

...

"Blue Star, please, use your quickest speed to run!" Han squatted down, stroked Blue Star's head and said.

Blue Star, of course, would use all his power, this guy who looked

kind of dumb always gave it his all when he was executing on Han's orders.

He was already Han's third generation claw beast. The first generation was Earth Claw, the second generation was Demon Claw and Ghost Claw. They all used to be like Blue Star, carrying Han at a rapid speed on his way. As well, they all looked kind of dumb like Blue Star.

Jian Jia was still shocked from the kiss, but Han didn't have time to explain anything to her, he was busy spreading transparent powder to cover up his own smell.

It was very weird inside the Veins Vortex, Han felt like he ran into the body of some big monster, and it was in their nervous system. There were a lot of red veins connecting the ground and the sky, but if you observe it closely, you will notice that it is just a very hard and sturdy rock.

"This way!" Jian Jia suddenly pointed to the left, "My grandfather said, the first cross you come across in the Veins Vortex, you have to turn towards the ten 'o clock direction!"

Han looked carefully, there were actually two veins that crossed in front of him, it was different from all the other veins before.

So Han told Blue Star to turn to the left.

"Right turn! One 'o clock direction!"

"Right turn again, direction of three 'o clock!"

"Left turn, direction of eleven 'o clock!"

Jian Jia tried her best to direct Han, but she didn't really know where she was leading herself and Han. She didn't even know whether the first cross she saw was the first one. Maybe they already passed it, or didn't notice.

An hour passed and Blue Star's speed had been strengthened. A bit over an hour was enough for him to run a couple thousands of kilometers.

The scene in front of their eyes completely changed. Numerous eyes appeared, these eyes were embedded in the nervous veins. It was like they were watching them.

"Let's stop here, Blue Star needs to rest!" Han said in a low voice.

Blue Star was really loyal, if Han didn't tell him to rest, he would run until he died.

Han patiently looked Blue Star over, he was severely injured last time, even though Blue Star had incredible life force and healing power, but there were still some injuries that never healed, and then there was Blue Star's energy storage, Han was worried about that too,

Silver Fox, Black Egg, Xiao Bao were all released.

Not needing Han to say anything, Silver Fox started to scout out the surroundings, Xiao Bao was on the lookout, and Black Egg was lying down lazily.

"Blue Star has no problems." Han petted Blue Star's head and said.

To be honest, Jian Jia was a bit jealous, Han was nicer to a claw beast than her, for at least 10 minutes, Han gave his full attention to Blue Star and didn't even look at her once.

"Did your grandfather say anything to you about these weird eyes?" Han asked frowning.

He was starting to feel like there was something wrong, almost as if the road Jian Jia pointed to was not right.

Jian Jia said proudly, "No way he would tell me that, he didn't even want me to follow him, but when he told my father, I overheard them outside. He didn't say anything about these weird eyes, he just said he needed to get to the Wall of Sorrow as soon as possible. All the important products will fly out from inside the wall."

Eh..

Han was momentarily speechless, this joke was way too serious.

Jian Jia had only eavesdropped on her grandfather and she dared to point Han in the different directions, Han thought she had a map or something.

But Han didn't blame her because he knew, the more dangerous the place is, the more they need to stay together as a team, blaming would not result in anything.

"9527 told me about this too, that we need to find the Wall of Sorrow, at the same time he also told me to find the Wall of Sorrow from the entrance, you need experience, but also need luck."

"I think this place is kind of weird, let's leave here as soon as possible, if anything, we can always go back," Han said patiently.

And then, Han pointed to the direction that they came from.

Suddenly~

Han was shocked, he completely became dumbfounded, because he looked back and he saw eyes everywhere, and the path on which they came here had disappeared!

# Chapter 444: Making My Own Path!

---

Lushui Qiulin was in the midst of madness while Han was lost.

Howl!

As the troops marched forward, Lushui Qiulin suddenly stopped in his tracks, held onto his head, and sent out a piercing cry!

Kalalala

Everyone was petrified. Lushui Qiulin was different from Jacquet, he was more of a scholar than a fighter like Jacquet. Although Lushui was second to Jacquet in combat prowess, he rarely displayed his true strength. He thrived in the world by mostly relying on his charm and adaptability to changes.

This roar was like a mad lion, a raging dragon! The vehemence was astonishing and did not resemble the regular Lushui Qiulin even slightly.

Lushui Qiulin was painfully debating, what was the most important thing to him?

Was it Jacquet's trust?

Was it his position in the All Gods Corporation?

Was it his hard-earned reputation?

No!

No!

Absolutely not!

None of the above!

Lushui Qiulin finally understood after losing Jian Jia.

The most important thing in the world was family!

Those who he loved the most!

What All Gods Corporation, what Jacquet, who the f\*ck cares!

Lushui Qiulin's eyes glowed red and let out a series of piercing screams, his tone showed no sign of confusion as before.

Yes, family. Lushui Qiulin cared for nothing but his family! He didn't want to care!

"Go find her! Find her for me! We must find Jian Jia! If anyone dares to lay a hand on her, I will wipe out his entire family!" Lushui Qiulin turned around and violently ordered his troops.



The hundred or so Lushui royal guards naturally would obey his orders. In fact, these guards felt much closer to the Lushui family than the All Gods Corporation. These soldiers have followed Lushui Qiulin ever since they were young kids.

In the All Gods Corporation, Lushui royal guards were famous for their strength and loyalty. If it were not for Jacquet's pettiness, a lot more of soldiers would have joined the Lushui family.

Shoosh

The quality of Lushui family's royal guards was very high as they immediately split into four tactical squads and cut forward diagonally. The other soldiers were more hesitant to this new order. Wasn't their mission to go to the Wall of Sorrow?

Sa Hai wore a serious expression on his face. He didn't care to address Lushui Qiulin as sir or mister, rather yelled out his name directly. "Lushui Qiulin! Your granddaughter has betrayed the Corp, we'll ignore that you haven't condemned her of her crimes yet, but how dare you to send troops to look for her?"

"Our mission is to arrive at the Wall of Sorrow ASAP! If we delay Mr. Jacquet's important quest, can you handle the consequences!?"

"F\*ck off!" Lushui Qiulin bare so much pain that he burst out swearing. He said to Military God Kabri, "Jian Jia is my life! For her, I can bear any consequences! What are you going to do?"

Kabri was stunned briefly, then let out a sign and ordered his troops, "What are you all waiting for? Execute orders!"

Shoosh

Kabri's border troops spread out hastily to search for Jian Jia.

"Kabri! Just you wait! Mr. Jacquet will deal with you!" Sa Hai screamed at Kabri with a heavy face.

Kabri turned around and ignored Sa Hai. He also had grandchildren so he understood what Lushui Qiulin was going through. Therefore, he was willing to help Lushui Qiulin fully aware the risk of being punished.

Everyone knew that the Elder Demon Luo of Mass Demon would not let Han off easy. Jian Jia was with Han and therefore exposed herself to grave danger.

Lushui Qiulin was the chief in command as usual, but Jacquet gave him two assistants. One was his nemesis Sa Hai, and the other was Kabri.

Sa Hai raged on the exterior but deep inside he could not be any happier!

Lushui Qiulin made such horrendous mistakes. Once he returned

to the Corporation, he'll be dead!

Also, he could take care of Kabri along the way, who also had a strong reputation amongst the Corporation. If they both fell out of power after this mission, then Sa Hai's position in the Corporation would be extremely solid.

Hunger for power was the best aphrodisiac that had corroded Sa Hai's heart.

"Everyone else follow me to the Wall of Sorrow!" Lushui Qiulin ordered in a deep voice.

About half of the All Gods Corporation's soldiers split up to search for Jian Jia, and the Corp's strength was greatly impaired. The result would seriously affect the competition between the other four major Corps, and this was exactly what Sa Hai wanted most.

"Lushui Qiulin, you are SO dead!" Sa Hai was in ecstasy.

...

No one knew that as the Five Corp tried their best to gain grounds, there was already a group of people in front of the Wall of Sorrow. It was 9527's group who took the shortcut via the Veins Channel.

The Wall of Sorrow was like an ancient wall, made of bluestones

and covered in vines.

"This is the Wall of Sorrow?" Sima Hunfeng frowned, "We just need to break this wall and then enter the West Dark Net?"

9527 shook his head, "It's not that easy. These stones are only the exterior. Its core is more complex than space rifts. More like a space chasm, but much more complex than the space chasm."

"So there will be stuff floating out of this wall?" Boya pinched his chins.

9527 replied, "Yes, we have arrived at the wall early. In a short while the wall will begin to cry, you'll hear a very sad cry and that'll be the signal for Wall of Sorrow's opening."

"There are countless obstacles between the entrance and here. Even if the Five Corporations charged at their full strength, it'll be at least another hour before they get here. So within this hour, we can collect whatever the wall lets out at our will."

"Remember, the Wall of Sorrow connects to the much more advanced West Dark Net. Everything that floats out of this wall is valuable! Even if it's just a pebble or something you don't understand. Try your best to collect as much as possible."

Wu Yun laughed, "Don't worry! I've got some genetic beasts that may not work well in battle but can be used to collect things, and Feng Taiji also has some special-shaped plants that can collect. "

Feng Taji also laughed, "We must gather everything before the Five Corps arrive. When they get here they'll be shocked! We have to do this, and do it right! Piss off those bastards!"

Everyone was at ease laughing, they all felt proud for robbing the Five Corporations.

9527 spoke again, "In summary, everything, even a stone, we'll take it! In addition, Han specifically asked me to retreat if there's a case of emergency. We shall abort all plans and ignore the treasure if we have to, but we must not lose a single brother!"

"Everyone check the emergency flare if you are in danger ask for help immediately. Everyone must put down whatever they are doing and attempt to rescue. The Wall of Sorrow will not only leak out treasure, it'll also let out dangerous materials such as hostile species. We must take extra caution!"

"Lastly, we have ONLY one hour, we must retreat immediately on command. We need to avoid confrontation with the Five Corporations, our strategy is to stab them in the back!"

"Understood!"

"Don't worry!"

Everyone agreed in a happy mood except Ye Weiwei, who was still worried about Han.

Quickly the group split into many teams and spread among the base of the wall. It was a very long wall, and the maximum reward could only be obtained by dispersing.

...

Han found himself to be really lost. Everywhere were strange eyes staring at him, and every direction was a dead end.

While Han was worried, Silver Fox let small bean sprout communicate with its own kind to find the correct passage.

"I know this place is strange, filled with mixed energy and signal. But you must be quick as master is very concerned." Silver Fox said to small bean sprout.

Small bean sprout nodded in agreement, as he tried his best to establish communication with the vegetation inside this space.

Jian Jia was extremely upset on the other side, "It's all my fault. If I knew grandpa's words couldn't be trusted, then I wouldn't have taken you down this road, and we wouldn't be lost."

Han comforted her, "It's no problem, you meant well."

Jian Jia pouted, "Doing something bad with a good intention, how could I be so stupid! Grandpa said this place changes every

time, the only correct way is to focus attack. Once the direction is set, push all the way forward. That's why the Five Corporations gathered their three strongest armies in preparation. If they ever get lost they'll still have the strength to push forward by brute force."

"Push by brute force?" Han was stunned a bit and suddenly thought of an idea.

By reasonable logic, the Five Corporations could have sent a lot more elites. Then, they were also afraid that if there were too many soldiers then it was more likely for them to hide and keep the most important treasures for themselves. Also, the more people involved, the more intense these battles get.

Since the Five Corps would fight regardless, therefore they decided to cap it at three standard armies per Corp. It was a comprised agreed upon by all Five Corps.

Meanwhile, Silver Fox excitedly ran to Han's side and pointed at the 9:30 position to Han's left.

"That is the correct direction?" Han surprisingly asked.

Zhizhi~

"Good job! I love you!" Han picked up Silver Fox and gave him a kiss, he felt extreme happiness.

Shoosh

Silver Fox turned around to lead the way, but he was stopped by Han.

"No need to lead the way, follow me on Blue Star's back," Han commanded.

Silver Fox dared not to oppose, but he scratched his head with his cute claws. He didn't understand why Han didn't let him explore a way when there was no clear passage ahead.

Han's fingers slightly touched Moon Marking and took out the Flying Feather Bow!

"Since there is no passage, then we shall make one!"

"Black Egg! Protect my perimeter!"

Yawn!

Black Egg yawned and nodded expressionlessly, he was not interested in this type of battle.

Han quickly grabbed Jian Jia onto the mount and pulled the bow to shoot out the sky!



Boom~

A black dragon burst out from the bow!

Followed by what seemed to be effects of an erupted volcano!

Jian Jia couldn't believe her own eyes, all the messy obstacles in front of them were blown to pieces!

Han used one arrow and opened a passage over ten kilometers long!

Just one short month span and Han's combat power has increased to this horrific level? It was too unrealistic!

Jian Jia did not know that Han was in possession of a new secret weapon, that was the Sky Fire!

Sky Fire combined with the stent made by Thousand Hand, it won't be as sharp by it would be extremely violent!

Forget these messy obstacles, obliterate everything!

"Blue Star! Charge!" Han commanded Blue Star below, "From now on, attack relentlessly!"

# Chapter 445: Appeared! Dragon Gate Flying Feather!

---

Storm attack!

Storm attack!

Overcome all obstacles and rush over!

Boom boom boom~

Han kept on shooting his Flying Feather Bow non-stop since most of the explosions were from the Sky Fires it didn't really need to burn a lot of Han's own energy. He just needed to activate the Flying Feather and shoot out the Sky Fire.

But it was this little Sky Fire that had a shocking explosion effect. The Flying Feather Bow in Han's hands turned into a big canon, blowing everything up that was in his way.

Even though this might not be the smartest way, but it was violent enough!

Open a road when there was a mountain, construct a bridge when there was water, the way Han decided to act when he saw no road ahead of him was just too f\*cking awesome. It completely activated the hidden brutality behind the Godly Flying Feather Bow.

As Han found the correct direction, those weird eyes suddenly flew up, trying to stop Han.

Rumble~

Without looking, Han shot out another arrow!

The Flying Feather Bow was slightly raised, directly exploding the top of this dimension, creating a huge collapse. In the blink of an eye, the falling rocks smashed onto these weird eyes.

Han didn't care what those eyes were, he hated those things because it made him think of the Triple-Eyed race and the Triple-Eyed King who he detested. They were the ultimate enemies of Han, the fact that the whole solar system had run away to who knows where was the result of the Triple-Eyed race.

Black Egg shrugged his shoulders. It was great that Han could take care of these people himself, it saved him the trouble of moving. This bast\*rd valued energy a lot, even though during big battles he would give it his all into the attack, but in regular life, Black Egg was very stingy.

Han kept on advancing forward, exploding everything that was in his way!

He was just one person, but he had the force of a tank!

.....

Crying sounds came from the other side of the Wall of Sorrow. Everyone couldn't believe their ears.

"This wall is crying?" Pathless Origin backed up one step and asked with a frown.

"That is why he is called the Wall of Sorrow." 9527 sighed loudly and said, "Everyone get ready! Things could come through this wall at any time!"

Not long passed before Lance's voice came from the distance.

"Found it! A cauldron came through the wall!"

Lance held a silver cauldron and ran excitedly to beside 9527, he saw that this silver cauldron was very well made. There were a lot of odd people-like shapes on it, the people's faces were square, their mouths were square, nose, eyes, ears were all square.

"Oh... it is a cauldron for making medicine!" Night Walker's eyes lit up and took the cauldron in his hands, he held it with his arms and observed it carefully.

"When I was young I learned how to make medicine the ancient way from a master, this kind of medicine cauldron is very expensive! Don't just focus on its simple structure, it can achieve electron dispersion of medicine! Too bad in order to make

medicine using cauldrons, you need to be highly skilled, and recently, this technique is faced with the destiny of dying off."

"Pretty good, this is really good! This cauldron is even more exquisite than one that master had back in the days, this is definitely a top-notch product!" Night Walker said with certainty.

"There is a hole in this cauldron..."

"Oh, the hole looks new?" Forge-master Thousand Hands touched the gap and said confusingly.

"Guys look here, there are still blood stains!"

"What the! The blood isn't dry!? This means it got there a couple of minutes ago."

"This is so weird, what exactly happened behind the Wall of Sorrow?"

"How did this cauldron come through the wall?"

"Maybe there is a battle on the other side?"

9527 had a darkened face. These people didn't follow orders, they all came to gossip at this time, and the questions they were asking couldn't be answered by 9527 either.

9527 said, "Please everyone, ask questions later ok? This cauldron is only the beginning, there will be better things later, everyone get to work first."

Everyone nodded and ran back to their positions, their faces were serious, and they were waiting.

"Here! Here! There is a crystal belt here!"

"What a big knife! Is it used by giants?"

"Bone armor! It is armor made from bone! I wonder if it is good?"

The Wall of Sorrow finally started to produce things in batches, the long granite wall continued to leak out various mysterious things from the other side.

This process was very weird, the wall was like water, one after the other, some things were complete some things were broken, but things kept on getting passed through the wall.

It was like when Han first arrived at the All Gods Corporation and was astonished by the high-quality equipment and machinery that been shown to him. Now everyone was overly excited by getting higher leveled stuff.

Without a question, regardless of whether this world had the Wolf Fang Corporation, they were now really developed. They arrived at the wall before the Big Five, and allowed their comrades

to receive a lot of items that they had never even imagined before.

"This thing can't be a bomb?"

"Looks like it."

"Should we try it?"

"Let's try it!"

Boom boom boom~

"What the! I almost got blown away! This thing is pretty powerful."

"What are you holding in your hand? Why does it look like a flute?"

"Seems like it is."

"Blow it so I can hear?"

Wooo~

Demonic music started playing, two people fainted at the same time, and everyone else was dizzy and they started swearing...

The scenario right now was very hilarious, everyone was laughing everywhere.

These people who didn't follow any rules made 9527 extremely angry.

No organization no discipline. They even started playing when they should be fighting for things, and even started a couple of fights.

"Why can't you guys discuss and figure this out after we go back?!" 9527 snatched a bone locket from Wuyun's hands and yelled.

Wuyun was extremely relaxed and said, "There is no war, what is the rush? Just observe it a bit, we won't delay anything."

Shoosh~

Wuyun snatched the locket back from 9527's hands.

This was the mysterious Wolf Fang Corporation that was rumored to be extremely powerful. If someone who didn't understand the situation saw this and saw that the Wolf Fang Corporation was made up of people like this, they would be dumbfounded.



From the very beginning, all the troops who were really good at fighting all had one similarity, and that was they strictly followed all the rules and were well disciplined. The Wolf Fang Corporation was the opposite, they were made up of a group of extremely disobedient people. They were free, relaxed, and everyone had a different personality.

In reality, they weren't like this in the very beginning. For example, these proper warriors like Boya, they all had great practices in the past, and obeyed all the rules.

The key was that half of the Wolf Fang Corporation was made up of people who came from the Oblivion Realm.

An old saying was correct, there were no good people in the Oblivion Realm. The weirdest, evilest people of the whole Milky Way all lived there. People like the Three Addicts were pretty good for the Oblivion Realm's standards. There was an infinite number of people who were more mischievous than them.

Han and Sima Hunfeng, the two leaders had something to do with this too. Han never cared about the rules, and Sima Hunfeng was even funnier. The Sima Hunfeng from before would fight whoever broke his rules to the death, but after a huge change, Sima Hunfeng's personality turned 180 degrees. He began to hate rules, and himself became a classic example of not obeying rules.

Even the two of them were like that, plus the huge group of people from the Oblivion Realm, how would the Wolf Fang Corporation not have fallen.

9527 discovered in anger that even though he had been doing a lot of work in the back stage, but the style of living of the Wolf Fang Corporation had completely collapsed.

What kind of f\*cking army is this?

This was clearly just a group of bandits!

"Look look, I found a head, this head is rectangular, is he a human? Let's research this."

9527 was angry, and Lance who was oblivious as he held a square head and walked over, and he even wanted to discuss this with him.

Lance used to be the most ambitious of this group. He came from a bad background, from a notorious assassin family. His whole family only cared about money and nothing else, so he wanted to leave a positive impression on everyone, he had been trying very hard.

But as time passed, Lance noticed that everyone around him weren't kind either. It didn't really matter that he was from an assassin family, Luo Ying was Old Demon Head Luo's daughter, but she still hanged around everybody?

So Lance slowly fell too. He didn't change his determination to not let his son become an assassin, in the beginning, he wanted to

be a scholar, but then he noticed that he had no literature genes, so he started to learn genetic science and humanology with Wuyun.

This square head greatly interested Lance, and Wuyun wasn't beside him so he wanted to discuss with the most knowledgeable person in the corporation, 9527.

"I refuse to study it!"

9527 sat down on the ground full of anger. He really didn't understand, how could they be this casual?

They need to know that after a while, people from the Big Fives would get here, but they completely ignored that fact and kept on laughing and talking.

The kind of spirit that wasn't afraid of anything was probably advantageous when it was on the battlefield, but how could they always be like this every day? Could they get serious once in a while?

Yuan Yuan walked over with a smile, "Grandpa 9527 isn't happy, don't annoy him, I will use my scanner to do a gene test."

"That would be great!" Lance said to Yuan Yuan.

Sigh~

Gene test?

This was such a dangerous time, what f\*cking test?

Yuan Yuan had learned to be bad too!

9527 thought angrily.

"Looking at the timer, there should be some time, let them do whatever they want." 9527 sighed, though the real reason was that nobody would listen to him.

Suddenly, just when 9527 was worried about how relaxed everyone was, and thinking that a troop like this wouldn't have any attack power, he heard an angry voice from the distance.

"A brother is injured! Everyone let's go!"

Along with this voice, there were alarming sounds from the communicators.

Pa~

Within seconds, Lance's face changed! It was like he was a different person!

He threw down the square head that he was just very interested

in and wanted to discuss with 9527, and took out his two hidden knives!

Ah!

Lance let out a loud cry, glared his eyes and rushed forward! His eyes were murderous!

9527 surprisingly discovered, everyone was rushing towards where the yelling was coming from, their actions were very in-sync, and very fast!

What treasure what baby! What top notch equipment!

When news of a comrade getting hurt comes, they didn't want anything else!

Even if they will break their legs during running, they would rush to beside their brother!!

This was the mysterious corporation of Wolf Fang!

They were usually less disciplined than anyone else, but when in battle, they are sharper than anyone else.

Shrah~

9527 jumped up, he held Yuan Yuan and rushed forward with everyone.

This fat old man who often hid in the back stage, his blood was boiling with everyone else too!

Formation!

Not a few seconds passed since the alarm, Wolf Fang was ready, the queues were in sync, and their knives were sparkling.

Who would've imagined, just a few moments ago, these people were laughing and joking around, and with the blink of an eye, they have formed a first-class fighting troop!

9527 saw Boya, he was covered in blood, blue blood. The warrior standing across from him was covered in blood too, but red blood. They were tied and both were hurt.

Boya started howling loudly, and he still wanted to fight this person again. And that person was brave too, faced with the whole Wolf Fang Corporation, he didn't take a single step back, he wiped off the blood on his head and started to laugh coldly.

This isn't right!

9527's pupil suddenly dilated!

This person wasn't from the Big Five!

He had a badge on him, a bow crossed with an armor.

This was the symbol of the strongest pirate corporation of the west, the Dragon Gate Flying Feather!

# Chapter 446: Goodbye, Dragon Gate Flying Feather

---

The Dragon Gate Flying Feather was the strongest pirate troop on the east side of the dark net. There was no one else that came close to them.

They followed no rules in the zones controlled by the Big Five. The Dragon Gate Flying Feather's existence was like a myth.

Back in the days, the only reason 9527 was able to roam around the zone controlled by the All Gods Corporation was that he used to be the chief structural officer of the corporation, and he controlled too many secrets of the All Gods Corporation.

But the Dragon Gate Flying Feather was able to gain its freedom relying on its own power!

It was almost impossible to imagine, this small pirate troop that was made up of less than 2000 people, the targets of their raids were the Big Five.

Jin Dragon Gate! Liang Flying Feather! These two leaders' names were like thunders in people's ears, not only were they in the top ten rankings of the east side of the dark network, they also each had a top-notch godly weapon.

Jin Dragon Gate's Dragon Gate Armor was known as it wouldn't let a single ray of light through, this was referring to the protection



abilities of the armor, that not even light would be able to pass through.

While Liang Flying Feather and Flying Feather Bow were known to be able to shoot through the sky! Anything could be shot through with them!

Today for whatever reason, Liang Flying Feather died without an explanation, and his Flying Feather Bow by coincidence was now in Han's hands, letting Han improve his combat effectiveness a huge step forward.

But Jin Dragon Gate was still there, and the reputation of the Dragon Gate Flying Feather pirate group still exist!

In the recent couple of years, Dragon Gate Flying Feather had decreased their activity on the east side of the dark network. Everyone thought that they were gearing up for something big, and the protection that the Big Five had against Dragon Gate Flying Feather was never decreased either.

Up until today, when people from the Dragon Gate Flying Feather showed up at the Wall of Sorrow, 9527 suddenly realized that this might be the big mission that they've been preparing for over the years.

"You are from Dragon Gate Flying Feather!?" 9527 asked loudly.

"Yes, I am the scout Pan Xing from Dragon Gate Flying Feather!"

The person covered in blood said proudly.

"Why are you here? Where is Jin Dragon Gate? Where are the rest of the people from Dragon Gate Flying Feather?" 9527 asked again.

At this moment, a wave of loud laughter sounded from behind Pan Xing.

"What are you saying. You can come to the Wall of Sorrow, the Big Five can come, why can't we come?!"

Jin Dragon Gate!

9527 was suddenly shocked. He saw a huge group of people coming from the distance. The person leading the group was the legendary pirate, Jin Dragon Gate!

Different from the 9527 who was fat and short, Jin Dragon Gate was a very handsome old man. He was skinny, his eyes were deep, his golden hair was in a bun that bounced lightly when he walked, carrying an air of elegance.

Of course, more people paid attention to the Dragon Gate Armor he was wearing.

The black armor stuck to his body. There were two flying dragons on his chest, head-to-head, creating the double dragon door.

In this world, there were great differences between products of quality, and of non-quality.

If you compared an excellent quality cloth with a poor quality jacket, the better quality one would make people more comfortable just by looking at it.

As the best armor in the east region of the dark network, Dragon Gate Armor naturally had a shocking effect, even to people who didn't understand it. They could still feel the extraordinary aura that this duo-dragon set of armor had.

It is pretty funny if you think about it, the Big Five were the strongest on the east side of the dark net, but the strongest armor and the strongest bow all belonged to this pirate troop. At least they used to.

Jin Dragon Gate glanced at Pan Xing and said, "You okay?"

"Don't worry! This is nothing. I still want to fight that blue-blooded person another 300 rounds!" Pan Xing yelled loudly.

Jin Dragon Gate nodded and said, "That's right! You are from the Dragon Gate Flying Feather after all!"

This time, Boya who was on the other side was mad. He had been howling nonstop, saying that he will fight to the death with Pan Xing.

Who was Boya?

The most hot-blooded young adult in the Wolf Fang Corporation. He was always yelling now and then! And then when they were rushing towards the enemy, he would always be in the very front, and whenever he talked he would have a lot of energy as well.

Pan Xing who was on the other side clearly had a lot of energy too, they were arguing and they were about to fight again, but then they were both pulled back by their teams.

Jin Dragon Gate grinned and said to 9527, "I know who you are, you are the chief structural officer at the All Gods Corporation, but whoever touches my people from Dragon Gate Flying Feather, must all die!"

Right when Jin Dragon Gate finished talking, he heard a mournful roar!

"Me, Sima Hunfeng! I wanted to say exactly what you wanted to say! Team, kill them all!" Sima Hunfeng roared out of surprise.

Who was Sima Hunfeng?

The strongest man in the Milky Way system.

He was extremely talented beyond anyone's imagination.

Recently he broke the super warlord level. At this stage, it would be difficult to find more than a couple of people who are on his level from the Big Five.

Jin Dragon Gate was stunned momentarily, he started observing Sima Hunfeng and the people behind him, he suddenly discovered that these people were extremely strong!

Not only are they not weak in power, but their morale was not weak either!

Regardless if it was the people with Han, or the legendary pirates Dragon Gate Flying Feather, they were both classic battle troops that were extremely strong, they would fight till they died and not leave.

9527 discovered that Dragon Gate Flying Feather had way fewer people than before, it was said that this pirate troop had nearly 2000 top notch warriors, but today there were at most 1000 people. Could it be that something happened over the recent years that he wasn't aware of? Causing the population to decrease significantly.

With the blink of an eye, both sides were ready to pull their weapons out, they were almost about to fight.

9527 was worried sick, one side was that the Wall of Sorrow was increasing the speed at which it was throwing out treasures, the other side was that they were getting closer and closer to when the Big Five would arrive. If they really started fighting, they would get surrounded by the Big Five like a dumpling!

Both him and Dragon Gate Flying Feather will suffer!

This was not worth it! 9527 wanted to yell, but he knew that this group of people wouldn't listen to him.

Troops that are truly strong would all have the personality of a troop, and the personality of Wolf Fang was to never accept defeat, and never go back.

Whoever they are faced with, go back? No way!

Boom~

Finally, a battle started without any surprises, both the Wolf Fang and Dragon Gate Flying Feather were too alpha after all. No one would admit defeat.

Warriors from both sides rushed towards each other.

At this moment, right before the battle was about to go full blown, a white light arrow was shot towards them from the side.

Not only Wai Late Dao and Sima Hunfeng were momentarily shocked, but the people from Dragon Gate Flying Feather were also surprised, because this was clearly the Flying Feather Bow, which should belong to their leader Liang Flying Feather.

Boom boom boom~

Even though the Flying Feather was still the same Godly Flying Feather Bow, its force had completely changed.

The Flying Feather arrow that carried Sky Fire hit the Wall of Sorrow, making a violent explosion, it scared the crowd into backing up.

After the explosion ended, the Wall of Sorrow was still the same and wasn't destroyed, while Han had already appeared beside his brothers.

"Han! You b\*stard didn't die!"

"You came so fast, hehe, and even brought a girl with you?"

Han's brothers gestured at him, but when people from Dragon Gate Flying Feather saw the Flying Feather Bow in Han's hand, they all lost all color from their face and were collectively in rage.

Jin Dragon Gate laughed coldly and stopped his people from rushing up, he asked in a deep voice, "Who are you? Why is my brother's Flying Feather Bow in your hands?"

9527 whispered to Han and said, "He is Jin Dragon Gate, this group of people is the Dragon Gate Flying Feather!"

Han paused slightly, he knew of the existence of Dragon Gate Flying Feather before, but this was the first time seeing the group of legendary pirates from the east.

Grinning, Han used the simplest language and explained how he got the Flying Feather, including that evil female soul beast, Linda.

Han said, "Linda told me before, Liang Flying Feather was killed by you, Jin Dragon Gate, and said you were a notorious character. But then Yue Linda scammed me later, so I no longer believe what she said.

Jin Dragon Gate squinted his eyes. He glared and light exploded from his eyes and kept his eyes on Han.

All his subordinates were yelling, because they didn't believe that Liang Flying Feather would die like this, and used his Flying Feather Bow to repress Yue Linda, this story sounded too bizarre to them.

Sima Hunfeng and the rest surrounded Han, They were never afraid of fights, and now that Han was here, they were even less worried because Han had an unbelievable super power, Void End. Under Han's lead, they had never lost a battle before!

9527 was worried, because of the sudden appearance of the Dragon Gate Flying Feather, the original plan had to be changed, they had wasted too much time, the Big Five could arrive at any time so the situation was very dangerous.



Suddenly~

They heard a long sigh from Jin Dragon Gate, his sharp look became duller.

Kach~

They saw him suddenly let loose his golden long hair, cut it off with one swift move, and held it in his hands.

"I had a bet with Flying Feather. If he died first, I would cut my hair, if I died first, he would get rid of his gambling addiction, this time, I lost to him." Jin Dragon Gate said with infinite emotions.

Shoosh~

A handful of golden hair was raised into the air with his hand, and he released it letting the wind carry them wherever they wanted to go.

"Boss! Don't believe him, the second Boss wouldn't die this easily!"

"It must be that this stupid guy killed our other boss and stole the Flying Feather Bow!"

"Revenge! We must avenge his death!"

Jin Dragon Gate shook his head and said sadly, "Don't be stupid, just with his abilities, he can kill Flying Feather?"

Everyone was shocked and grew quiet, they didn't believe that Han had the ability to kill Liang Flying Feather, because in their hearts, he was a god level being.

"Is Linda still alive?" Jin Dragon Gate suddenly asked.

Han frowned and said, "A while ago, there was a messed up battle in the Golden Tower where I saw her again, I am unsure of whether she died because it was too chaotic then, I think there is a 90% chance that she already died, from what you are saying, you know her too?"

"Such doomed love." Jin Dragon Gate sighed and said, "Flying Feather and Yue Linda were a really good couple, but their identities... Sigh, different path but same ending. Now they are both dead, I guess they put an end to this ill-fated relationship."

Not only was Han kind of shocked, people from Dragon Gate Flying Feather were stunned too. Yue Linda was a female soul beast, Liang Flying Feather was a hero to the world, they had a relationship? This seemed...

Jin Dragon Gate glanced at this confused subordinates and said in a low voice, "I will explain to you guys later, we don't have much time, get ready."

Kach~

Dragon Gate Flying Feather reorganized again, everyone around Han became nervous too, they weren't sure whether they wanted to fight or not.

Jin Dragon Gate stood at the forefront of the crew, his finger wiped on his dimension ring and threw a leather bag at Han and said, "Liang Flying Feather is the best brother I've ever had in my whole life, since you can pick up his Flying Feather Bow, it means it is destiny, so that means you and I are destined to meet too. I am giving you a small gift, maybe you can use it one day. "

"That is all, we are going to leave!"

Leave?

Han caught the leather bag that was the size of his hand, he was confused so he said loudly, "Aren't you guys pirates? If you don't steal something before you leave that wouldn't be your style."

Hahahahha~

Jin Dragon Gate laughed maniacally, "We won't raid here, we are going to raid somewhere even better!"

Everyone from Dragon Gate Flying Feather was laughing loudly, it was apparent that they were very excited.

"Go!"

Under Jin Dragon Gate's order, they rushed towards the Wall of Sorrow!

As the distance closed, Jin Dragon Gate suddenly took out a blood red ring from his sleeve and slapped it on the Wall of Sorrow.

Boom~

# Chapter 447: Wolf Fang doing its thing again...

---

Jin Dragon Gate suddenly took out a blood colored ring and slapped it on the Wall of Sorrow.

Boom~

The Wall of Sorrow began shaking violently. The walls covered in ivies started vibrating violently. It was like ripples created from throwing a huge rock into water.

Shoosh~

Within the blink of an eye, a thousand warriors from the Dragon Gate Flying Feather rushed through the wall.

Everyone couldn't believe it. The Wall of Sorrow was very sturdy, it couldn't even be penetrated with Han's Flying Feather arrows in combination with the Sky Fire. However, the Dragon Gate Flying Feather pirate group just crossed it! To the west side of the Dark Net!

9527 was completely lost. He came to the wall where Dragon Gate Flying Feather had disappeared and touched the wall carefully. He said to himself, "They went over, they actually went over! What exactly happened here!"

"Speed... yes, it is speed! Dragon Gate Flying Feather used to have nearly 2000 people. Now there are less than 1000. They must know that the time at which the space would be open is very short, so they were forced to decrease their numbers!"

"And that blood colored ring ... the contact with that blood colored ring created a rip in the space, letting Dragon Gate Flying Feather pass through. They must have studied that Wall of Sorrow for a very very long time!"

"Golden family? Did they use the same way as the Dragon Gate Flying Feather pirates as well?"

As 9527 was talking, something suddenly started coming through the wall, it was like a child's foot.

9527 was shocked, he grabbed the foot and pulled it backwards. It was a child. He looked to be 7 to 8 years old and had a very square face, really square ears, eyes, and nose. He looked nothing like the people from the east side of the Dark Net, but more like he had a tiger head.

The kid was not talking nor crying, he just stared at 9527's face.

Without a question, this child came here from the west because a lot of the products from the Wall of Sorrow all had square faced people. It was like a special type of people from the west.

9527 was stunned, he held this weird-looking child in his arms.

Everyone was kind of stunned. They were supposed to come here to pick up treasures, but now they picked up a child...

Looking at this child's clothing, it was like from the ancient times. A wool waistcoat, cotton trousers, and there was soft armor on the inside of his waistcoat. It was like it was made from some sort of silk. There was a black bracelet over his hand, and there were decoration necklaces on his neck as well.

Even though his clothing looked very ancient, but it was very high quality. The wool waistcoat was made fairly well. The level of craftsmanship on this could be considered master level.

As for that bracelet and metal jewellery, nobody had ever seen anything like that before, and it should be rather valuable.

Without a doubt, this kid from the west was of a royal background. It was just that his personality was hard to understand, he looked at everybody dumbly, like he was not afraid at all.

Pathless Origin, Wuyun, Feng Taiji, they all looked and seemed like old monsters, but the child looked at them for a while, and then started laughing at these scary old men.

"Could he be retarded?" Feng Taiji scratched his head and said.

Suddenly, 9527 seemed to have remembered something, he held the child and ran towards Han and yelled, "Look quickly what Jin

Dragon Gate left for you? Maybe it has something to do with the Wall of Sorrow."

Han shook his head lightly and didn't move, he said, "Wait, now is not the time."

9527 followed Han's gaze, and his whole body shook. He saw the first troop of the Big Fives have arrived at the Wall of Sorrow!

What was even worse was that it was the Mass Demon Corporation, that was led by Luo Shock Scale!

Three whole troops, 30000 people. It was easy for them to block Han's 400 something people. Luo Shock Scale smiled and walked from the troop, he said, "It definitely is beneficial to be speedy, it surprised me, I came here to kill Han, but I didn't imagine that my cousin would be here too."

"Come, Luo Ying, come beside me, so the innocent won't get hurt."

Luo Ying's big eyes glared, she said like a fox, "Innocent? Don't lie to me. My father didn't even let my sister go, why would he let me go? If I go with you back home I will still be faced with death, I won't go back!"

Luo Shock Scale laughed coldly and said, "Cousin, I didn't say if you came back with me you wouldn't die, you misunderstood me."



"In reality, Han can die however we want him to just die, but you can't, you must suffer through 10 times his pain."

"Nobody made you betray your father, your father said you must live, and then be killed in front of the whole corporation, so everyone will understand that regardless of who it is, as long as they betray your father, they must die. Even if it is his own daughter."

Luo Ying gasped, her pretty face was white. Even though she knew her father was ruthless, but he was actually ruthless to this level... this made Luo Ying sad and chilled to her heart.

She remembered herself and her dead sister. They never really actually had a father ever!

After Luo Shock Scale said this, the crowd was in an uproar!

Even though Luo Ying was weird, but she was just a child! Luo Shuihan wanted to kill her in front of everyone? Is this guy even human?

Everyone's hearts were made of flesh. Any normal person who heard this kind of tragedy would be extremely angry.

"Let me kill him!" Howling Forest took a step forward and yelled. He had the rare super power of teleportation, he was confident that he could immediately kill him.

"I will!"

"I've always thought this guy was annoying!"

"What are we waiting for!? Either he dies today, or I die!"

"Jesus, why are there people like this in the world, I will give it my all today just to take your life!"

Luo Shock Scale was shocked. He couldn't help but back up a couple of steps. He didn't think that people around Han would have such a strong sense of justice. Looking at them right now, it seemed like they were about to rush over.

This group of crazy people, how many people did they even have? How can they say such crazy things.

"Okay! Let's kill him!" Han yelled loudly with a stone face.

He was angry too. Regardless of where Luo Ying came from, since she came to his side, then she was a friend!

There was a type of people in the world that was said to have a mouth of a crow.

After merely a few sentences from Luo Shock Scale, he had made everyone angry. Even the kindest guy Thousand Hands was searching for something in his dimension ring. It was like he was

about to sneak attack him.

Roar~

The current situation was, if they didn't agree on one sentence, they would start fighting!

Luo Shock Scale wanted to continue to display his prestige and scare Han, but in the end, he didn't scare him and they were about to attack!

The warriors of the Mass Demon Corporation were scared too, what was this? They had so little people and they wanted to fight? Were they not afraid to die?

As the two sides were clash, Han suddenly opened his right hand!

"Void End, open!"

The Wolf Fang Corporation hadn't fought with human-like enemy groups in a long time. The enemies from before were mostly beasts, and because their bloodlines were different, regardless of how incredible Han's Void End was, it wouldn't be able to rid the ability of other races.

But the Mass Demon Corporation, was a group of humanoid species!

Han didn't really specialize in killing beasts, but killing people was his speciality!

As for the other people, they also had similar thoughts. The golden family was arrogant? Fine! But you dare to be arrogant too? If we don't kill you, who would we kill!?

Boom boom boom~

The moment the Wolf Fang attacked, it was like they were about to crush their enemy!

In the Big Five, only the All Gods knew how powerful Han and his team was. The Mass Demon and Luo Shock Scale didn't understand at all how scary it was for Han to open his Void End and lead his crew to kill the enemies.

Within moments, the Mass Demon Corporation fell into chaos, because they lost their super powers!

Unlimited darkness, infinite void!

Han's Void End was this incredible!

Once he started using his superpowers, everyone else would no longer have their super power!

Completely unreasonable!

Rumble~

As the warriors of the Mass Demon Corporation started taking out their weapons, and were ready to fight close range with Han...

Han became unreasonable again, he suddenly closed his Void End so all his team suddenly had super powers!

Boom boom boom~

A plethora of super powers came together and bombarded the enemy.

It also included Han's godly Flying Feather Bow!

After having Sky Fire, the Flying Feather Bow no longer took up a lot of Han's energy in order to have the powerful effect.

With the blink of an eye, a wave of enemies all died! Mourns and cries came from all directions!

The warriors of the Mass Demon Corporation reacted quickly. Once they saw that the Wolf Fang had used their super powers, they wanted to start using too.

But before their super powers could take into effect, Han again became unreasonable!

He opened Void End again, and got rid of all their super powers a second time!

This was bullying!

This was definitely bullying!

This kind of unreasonable attack tactics, even the Gods wouldn't be able to stand it!

Ever since Han came out, as long as he was the one who led the group to fight, the Wolf Fang had never lost.

The reason was simple. Han was super shameless, this kind of unreasonable tactics, how could he lose!?

Who could follow Han's tempo in the world?

Only ghosts would know when he would open his Void End, and when he would turn it off. Between Han and his crew, they always relied on hidden signals to exchange information.

Through observing Han's gestures, everyone would know that in a couple of seconds, Void End would close.

Once Void End closes, the crew could release the super powers that they've been preparing! And surprise the enemy!

400 people vs. 3000?

Less vs. more?

Is that not okay!?

The strongest part of the Wolf Fang tactic was that it was never the same. It could change in thousands of, even tens of thousands of ways!

One by one, between the closing and opening of Void End, at an incredible speed, before the enemy could get used to it, they conducted a mass massacre of the enemies!

When the enemy had gotten used to this tactic, then the mass massacre was basically done! Completely not giving the enemy a chance to fight back!

Hulala~

The warriors of the Mass Demon Corporation were like hay being harvested, they fell group by group.

Luo Shock Scale's face was white. Under the protection of his subordinates, he continued to move backwards.

He was originally in the front of the troop, but now he was at the

back.

But how could Han let him go. Even if there were a lot of enemies between them, it was just more killing for Han! Not a big deal!

"What is this situation?!"

"Old Demon Head Luo's people are losing?!"

"What losing, look closely, they are being crushed!"

The other four troops behind Mass Demons also arrived at the scene, and they were immediately shocked by the cruelty of Han and his people.

Even though Luo Shock Scale was suspected for using the fact that he was Luo Shui Han's relative to gain power to his current position, but his subordinates were truly the elites from the Mass Demon Corporation, yet they were completely obliterated by Han and just a couple of his people? Nobody could believe their eyes.

"What is this? This is Wolf Fang Corporation?"

"They had the cruelty like last time, but they weren't this powerful back then!"

"What the, they turned back into the enemy formation again! Wolf Fang directly penetrated through the defense line of the three



troops of Mass Demon!"

Before this, some of them had seen the combat effectiveness of the Wolf Fang Corporation in the Golden Tower. Sima Hunfeng led people into the tower to look for Han, and they met Bruce, Time Activator, and them.

Compared to before, there was only one difference, that was the difference between having Han and not having Han! It was the difference between having Void End and not having Void End!

"It is over for Luo Shock Scale!" Dark North slightly frowned and said to Time Activator.

## Chapter 448: Lu Shui Qiu Lin's Rage!

---

People who had experience already knew there would be nothing unexpected in this battle.

This battle was unfair already at the beginning. Han's Void End, which could deprive other's superpower had driven everyone in the Mass Demon Corporation into panic.

In addition to strength, mentality was more important for soldiers. Once they got into a panic, the game would be over.

The Mass Demon Corporation's middle army was made up of those genetically recombined soldiers. They became walking corpses after genetic recombination and lost their consciousness, so they lost their sense of fear as well.

If the soldiers from all three troops brought by Luo Shock Scale were genetically recombined, they wouldn't lose that badly. At least, not that fast.

But Luo Shock Scale only brought one troop of genetically combined soldiers. The rest of the two troops were all human-like beings. They had wives and children and would definitely be scared while facing such a strong group of enemies.

The major reason was because there were two main flaws for genetically recombined soldiers. One was their level would be restricted and wouldn't be able to improve at all. Another one was they would be like a fool.

Since their brain would stop working, these soldiers would only strike without thinking. This was also what made them become more and more chaotic in the battlefield since they had no strategy.

Therefore, most genetically recombined soldiers served as minions in large-scale battlefields. The regular soldiers with clear minds would take the lead. They would form themselves into different arrays, launch sudden attacks, or roundabouts to improve their operational efficiency.

But the situation now was that the loss of the superpower had driven the two normal troops crazy and gave them a mental breakdown. Although the genetically recombined troop wasn't afraid of close-up fighting since they didn't even have any strategy, the fact that they kept fighting regardless amplified the chaos of the battlefield. The chaos also decreased the soldiers' confidence which caused a vicious chain reaction.

The only thing Luo Shock Scale wished for was that the genetically recombined soldiers could hold against the enemies, so that the two troops could ultimately adapt to the battle without the superpowers as well as the tricky strategy used by Han.

That being said, the genetically recombined soldiers needed to be tough enough but unfortunately, Han and his brothers were far tougher than these dumb walking corpses!

The genetically recombined troop fought with their instinct, yet

Han's team fought with their anger.

The mental power was what made things stronger! It could guide soldiers to fight to the extreme!

And everyone in the team also adored Han and wished they could be brave as him.

According to Han, mental power was a belief, it was an undefeatable power that pushed yourself out there.

Therefore, everyone fought even harder than ever before!

Besides, the Wolf Fang Organization was not a troop formed by all humans. Black Egg, Silver Fox, Blue Star, Xiao Bao, Wai Late Dao and Howling Forest, none of them would be affected by Han's Void End.

Even for Howling Forest, who owned half of the Golden Bloodline, Void End only slowed down his teleportation speed by a little. Compared to the enemies on the other side whose superpowers were completely deprived, Han's team was cheating. Since other troops were all formed by human beings, yet Han's team was mixed with aces from different races.

Black Egg hadn't used Soul-Kill yet, which was a secret weapon. He could kill over half of the enemies from the other side in a flash once the situation was getting harsher. But he would also lose his priceless energy rapidly.

Undoubtedly, Han's side was at an advantage. Enemies kept being eliminated. Even the stingy Black Egg also decided to save more energy for later use.

Are these all what Han could offer in the battlefield?

Of course not!

Genetic Beasts, mutated plants, poisons and Killer Gas were all tricks at his disposal.

As what it was shown, Han's had yet brought out all their tricks, which made them such a terrifying team. These guys had so many weird and messy tricks. Compared to those normal troops, they were such a team of wild kids!

Nothing could stop a troop when it was driven insane!

In a flash, more than a half of Luo Shock Scale's troops were gone. Han waved his hand and was going to get him!

At this stage of the battle, as long as the commander were killed, the rest of the troop would automatically collapse!

Han was planning this strategy since the beginning!

Shua~

This wild troop suddenly changed their direction and rushed toward Luo Shock Scale in a rapid fashion, like a bulldozer.

Snapped~

Snapped~

The soldiers covering Luo Shock Scale from the front were all hacked to death with machetes!

Blood flooded everywhere in an instant!

Yet, Han's team was still stepping forward on the enemies' blood.

The danger was right at the corner. According to this speed, it would only take a few minutes for Han to kill Luo Shock Scale.

"Damn! Luo Shock Scale is going to die!" Bruce was observing from a distance and saw Han approaching Luo Shock Scale.

"It wouldn't be that easy." Dark North said beside him, "Remember, Luo Shock Scale is Old Luo Demon's man."

"So what? Isn't the strength gap obvious?" Bruce said unconvinced.

Right after Bruce finished talking, Luo Shock Scale suddenly gritted his teeth and rushed to Han. He made a very strange move!

Facing such a powerful enemy, it seemed to make more sense to run away.

Soon, Han also rushed toward with his Flying Feather Bow and was about to whack open Luo Shock Scale's head.

Shua~

Luo Shock Scale suddenly burst his body as the Flying Feather Bow was coming down.

A tentacle monster came out from his body and gripped onto Han!

The tentacle monster was like a deformed fetus. Its body and eyes were black and horrifying.

Rumble~

Luo Shock Scale had died, and the Wolf Fang Organization successfully destroyed the top three troops from Mass Demon Corporation. But Han also fainted.

Bruce was shock, he asked Dark North, "How did you know that!?"

Dark North shook his head, "Isn't that obvious? Luo Shui Han can even kill his own daughter, why would he care about his nephew? Apparently, this is how the Old Luo Demon controlled Luo Shock Scale. Whoever disobeys him or escapes would end up like this."

"Actually, Old Luo Demon still has his way to control Luo Shock Scale if he didn't resort to this kind of extreme method. If Luo Shock Scale escaped back like this, his father and family would all be killed like those escaped soldiers. None of them would still survive after returning to the Mass Demon Corporation. They will all be killed."

Bruce twitched his mouth, said, "He is such a cold-blooded man."

"Him..." Dark North murmured, "He is not even a man. Even as someone that shares the same Dark Bloodline, we won't be able to bear what he did."

"But he does have two really kind daughters." Bruce said after thinking for a while.

"True." Smiled faintly and said, "Thank god, it's enough to have only one person like him in this world."

Han lost his consciousness. Everyone's vigor went downhill and they completely lost their morale after that. They didn't even want to chase the escaping enemies.



In this group, Han was the most important existence. Everyone stayed because of him. Although he wasn't the oldest, he had a friendly personality that everyone liked and always brought laughter to the group.

Ye Wei Wei and Jian Jia were both sorrowful. They came beside Han and started cleaning the black stains on his body.

Unfortunately, the most fatal thing wasn't the stains, but the tentacles on those mollusks' body. They already penetrated into Han's body and injected some fatal venom.

Han's face was turning more and more green, he was breathing more and more rapidly like having an asthma attack.

"They are eroding Han's lungs!" The Night Walker yelled out loud.

"What should we do? Hurry and treat him with some medication you piece of sh\*t!" Wuyun shouted at him.

The Night Walker lost his pace and said angrily, "What the heck do you know! This is not a type of poison, these are microorganisms that erode human's body! They are bacteria!"

Snap~

Night Walker injected something green into Han's body while yelling at Wuyun.

"The only thing we can do now is to fight harm with harm! I have injected a purified dosage of Mad God into Han's body and hopefully he could hold it with his extreme anti-poison physique."

"Is there no other choice?" 9527 asked.

While the Night Walker shook his head, everyone sighed. There would be no choice if the Night Walker said no. After all, he was the most skillful person in Poison Techniques and Medical Techniques in the team.

"I'm going to kill them all!" Boya rushed to the escaping enemies.

"Stop!" Sima HunFeng yelled out suddenly, which moved everyone's sight from Han to a near distance.

They saw people from the All Gods Corporation were approaching right after the enemies from Mass Demon Corporation left. They were coming in rows like a black cloud.

Everyone in the team was still mad, they couldn't control their anger.

At this moment, they heard the conversation between Lu Shui Qiulin and Sa Hai.

Sa Hai said, "Why don't we attack? This is the perfect timing! We can kill all of these people all at once when Han was not awake."

Lu Shui Qiulin hesitated for a second, and then he shouted back, "Jian Jia's still in their hands!"

"I don't care whether Jian Jia is your granddaughter!" Sa Hai yelled at Lu Shui Qiulin, his saliva was all over Lu Shui Qiulin's face, "This is Jacquet's order! It's an order! If you don't kill Han today, Jacquet wouldn't let you go!"

Jian Jia lifted up her head. Her eyes were bloodshot and full of despair and sorrow.

Lu Shui Qiulin was heartbroken when he saw his granddaughter's haggard face.

"Grandpa, Father, if Han dies, I'm not going to live either." Jian Jia said slowly but determinedly.

Lu Shui Qiulin and Lu Shui Jing Tao were both shocked.

They certainly knew Jian Jia pretty well. She was not kidding this time!

Although Lu Shi Qiulin couldn't figure out why Han had such a charm to make Jian Jia fall for him and die with him, that's not a

question that needs to be answered immediately.

Either his granddaughter or the Mass Demon Corporation, it was such a dilemma.

"Jian Jia's death wouldn't matter much. You can just have another one! But if you trigger Jacquet, your whole family would die!" Sa Hai kept pushing Lu Shui Qiulin.

Snap

Lu Shui Qiulin slapped Sa Hai hard on his face. Sa Hai's face immediately swelled and he even spit some teeth out!

"You shut the f\*ck up!" General Lu Shui Qiu Lin finally roared. The sound was like a volcano that had been suppressed for a long time that finally broke out!

"F\*ck Jacquet!"

"F\*ck Mass Demon Corporation!"

"They don't matter at all! Not at all!"

"Except for my family, nothing matters at all!"

"Never! Never threaten me with my family!"

Lu Shui Qiulin began landing consecutive punches on Sa Hai and sent him flying again and again.

He vented his life time suppression and anger on Sa Hai!

Threatening Lu Shui Qiulin with Jian Jia? This would be the biggest mistake Sa Hai ever made!

Nothing could compared with family. If Lu Shui Qiulin was pushed severely, regardless of how calm and intelligent he usually was, he would still lose his mind and become insane!

Lu Shui Qiulin yelled out loud with his bloodshot eyes, "You dare threaten me with Jian Jia, you're dead!"

"Go to hell! Sky Fall Raging Tide!"

# Chapter 449: The Mighty Uprising!

---

Lushui Qiulin's rage attracted everyone's attention.

Heaven Fall Raging Tide was the strongest attack of the Lushui family. A waterfall jumped out of the air and viciously struck Sa Hai's body. In a moment, the waterfall froze into a glacier.

"Break!"

Lu Shui Qiulin casually waved his hand, and the glacier smattered into a million pieces. As for Sa Hai who was frozen within the glacier, not a single cell of his body remained!

His body was completely disintegrated by Lu Shui Qiu Lin's Heaven Fall. The super power was vicious, and was at the extermination level. It was apparent that Heaven Fall Raging Tide specialized in destroying masses of armies. It could magically disintegrate tens of thousands of enemies.

No one became famous because of luck. Lu Shui Qiu Lin had not been very active in recent years and thus many had forgotten how strong he was. But after all, he was the second strongest warrior in the All Gods Corporation!

Lu Shui Qiu Lin's combat ability was strong but not everyone was concerned with him. The majority were watching Han, and especially Silver Fox, Xiao Bao, Blue Star.

Silver Fox became anxious when he heard the Night Walker's analysis. He wagged his tail in the air and discussed with little Bean Sprout to determine how to save Han's life.

"We should use the seeds from the Golden Tower?!" Silver Fox squeaked and asked little Bean Sprout surprisingly.

Yes Yes

Little Bean Sprout nodded enthusiastically, and seemed confident in the seed.

Shwoosh~

Silver Fox urgently opened his dimension ring and stuffed the black seed into Han's mouth but was stopped by Night Walker.

"Silver Fox, what are you doing?!" Night Walker asked solemnly.

Squeak Squeak

Silver Fox anxiously pointed at Han.

"You want to save him? With this thing?"

Squeak Squeak

Silver Fox nodded his head urgently to signal that he wanted to help.

Huu~

Night Walker was dazed for a moment. The seed was obtained by Silver Fox and Han on the eighth floor of the Golden Tower and was then stored by Silver Fox. Thus, Night Walker was not aware of the seed. He needed to first determine if the seed was poisonous.

"This is the seed of the Dragon Spirit Grass."

Pa~

Pluto grabbed the seed from Night Walker's hand and looked at it carefully. Then he looked at Black Egg with a strange gaze.

Night Walker noticed that when Pluto looked at Black Egg, Black Egg seemed to be having an internal conflict. His two golden eyes were rapidly moving around.

Pluto's actions made Night Walker even more confused. He seemed to have asked for Black Egg's approval before he placed the Dragon Spirit Grass seed into Han's mouth.

Boom

Han's upper body suddenly reflexively got up. Blood flowed



towards his face and the dark areas on his face quickly disappeared.

"What is this Dragon Spirit Grass? Why does it have such a strong effect?" Night Walker asked surprisedly.

"It is something that will allow Han to get something good out of this misfortune." Pluto said emotionless in a low voice.

...

The atmosphere became very strange. To everyone's surprise, Lu Shui Qiu Lin had backhandedly killed Sai Hai.

"Grandfather!' Jian Jia cried while jumping into the arms of Lu Shui Qiu Lin. She cried tears and said, "It's all my fault. I brought harm to Grandfather."

The rage on Lu Shui Qiu Lin's face immediately disappeared. He felt that he made the right choice. All power, loyalty and wealth could not compare to Jian Jia calling him the dear name of Grandfather.

Lu Shui Qiu Lin said emotionally, "Even though I am a senior member of the Corporation and they call me an all-powerful god, before everything, I am a grandfather!"

"You can be rest assured. Grandfather is alright. I have never felt so relaxed as I have today."

"In the past, there were always many troubling things on my mind. But tonight, I can finally take a good rest."

Jian Jia lifted her head and looked with surprise at her Grandfather.

At this time, Han started to convulse and cough. Jian Jia could not help but turn her head and look at him.

"Go." Lu Shui Qiu Lin patted her on the shoulder and said.

Yes!

Jian Jia ran to Han's side. She cared about her Grandfather but she also cared about Han. It was such a dilemma.

"Qiu Lin." 9527 walked over and called out Lu Shui Qiu Lin's name in a low voice, "Sai Hai is dead. What are your plans for the future?"

Lu Shui looked with slight jealousy at Jian Jia who was by Han's side. He gave a wry smile and said, "I only have one granddaughter. What else could I do? Wherever she goes, I will follow."

9527 nodded and said, "It's such a pity. Your huge family assets. You've worked all your life for it. It is a tough decision."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin waved his hand and said, "I don't care about those things. My two true wealth are two things. One is my son Jing Tao. The second is my granddaughter Jian Jia. Of course, there are also the guardsmen who have been by my side all these years."

"If I can't even defend my family. What use do it have for money or power?"

9527 smiled and said, "It's rare that you can look at the bright side of things. Come to our place. If we join hands, we will not be worse than anybody."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin twitched his lips but did not accept or reject the offer.

He had after all spent his entire life on the corporation. Even though Lu Shui Qiu Lin had come round and realized that nothing is more important than family, he still did not feel too well in his heart.

It became awkward for Military God Kabri. He sighed and left with his men.

9527 wanted to stop him, but Lu Shui Qiu Lin held him back.

"Give him a way out..." Lu Shui Qiu Lin said, "His family is still within the Corporation. If you stop him, he would be in a dilemma

as to whether he should fight you. It's the best outcome to pretend that nothing had happen."

9527 nodded, "You are so considerate. But it's a pity, Kabri is such a up-right man."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin shook his head and said, "Everyone chooses their own path."

...

Unconsciously, Bruce, Time Activator, Dark North stood together.

They were enemies most of the time. But at the moment, the three of them were more willing to stand together and discuss their impressions from today.

"Jacquet is in trouble. Even Lu Shui Qiu Lin has left him. The recently promoted Sai Hai has also died in the hands of Lu Shui Qiu Lin."

"In my opinion, this old fag Jacquet deserve it! He took power too seriously, always suppressing this guy or punishing some other guy, being so scared that someone would rob his wealth. Now look at this, the two godly presences that were most loyal to him were all forced to leave him. He isn't in a better shape than Luo Shui Han that old demon." Bruce said openly.

"No one can stop them." Dark North said lightly.

"Who are you speaking of?" Bruce asked.

"I'm talking about the Wolf Fang. No one can stop their uprising." Dark North said worriedly, "I would never have expected that the Wolf Fang's combat ability would be so scary. It's hard to determine their individual abilities but I have never seen a group with such strong group combat abilities. They are comparable to Dragon Gate Flying Feather during its peak."

"Now that they have Lu Shui Qiu Lin, it won't take long before the power rankings of the eastern region to change."

"Really?" Bruce confusedly asked, "It's just an additional Lu Shui Qiu lin..."

Dark North shook his head and said, "It's Lu Shui Qiu Lin. No one can compare to his influence in the All Gods Corporation. Not even Jacquet. You must have seen Kabri's expression when he left. He had a perplexed expression.

"If I am not wrong, soon, everyone within All Gods Corporation would have to take sides. Those who support Jacquet would stay and those who support Lu Shui Qiu Lin would travel to the cursed grounds one after another to join Wolf Fang."

"It seemed as if Wolf Fang only gained Lu Shui Qiu Lin and less than 100 of his guards. But in reality, they gained thousands upon

thousands of soldiers."

"I'm willing to bet that it won't take long for the eastern region of Dark Net to become more interesting."

# Chapter 450: The secret of Dragon Spirit Grass

---

At the Cursed grounds, in the Wolf Fang main base.

Even though Dragon Gate Flying Feather's appearance disrupted the original plan, the mission could still be described as successful. The high-level items from the western side of the Dark Net strengthened the combat ability of the group. The addition of Lu Shui Qiu Lin also made the loosely organized Wolf Fang more powerful.

9527 brought his old friend Lu Shui Qiu Lin for a tour around the base. They arrived at the blue lake and 9527 proudly pointed at the light blue water and said, "Our base is made of 3 parts. The first is my space station and the second is this blue lake."

"Under the blue lake, there is a crystal lotus flower. It absorbs the energy from the ground and after purifying the energy, it releases the energy into the lake. Normally, if one soaks in the lake for a while, they would feel their energy improve drastically. It's all due to the blue lake that the average level of the army has improved to the level of a standard warlord army. Even the weakest member is at the beginner warlord level. As for Sima Hunfeng, he had surpassed the super warlord peak level."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin was stunned, "Super warlord pinnacle level? He was only at the intermediate level a few months ago."

"Yes." 9627 said, "That is his talent. In contrast, Han is an all-

around genius. Sima Hunfeng is known for his superior combat ability."

"Now that you are here. If you add Sima Hunfeng, Wai Late Dao, and I, Wolf Fang has four super warlords. Of course, for me, my level is high but my combat ability is much weaker than you guys."

"Furthermore, we have Han. As you have seen, there is a drastic difference in the combat ability of the group with and without Han. Even though he has not surpassed the warlord level, his combat ability rivals that of a warlord. It is quite strange."

9527 continuously introduced the members of the group. Lu Shui Qiu Lin discovered that the strength of the group was not combat ability but its diversity. It was comprised of all kinds of talents. There was an expert in every field.

There were also many individuals who were impossible to assign a level to. For example, it was difficult to categorize the type of warrior and level of Pluto. The same was true for Black Egg. Even though he was only a strange Beast, his combat ability was insanely strong.

Even though the organization of Wolf Fang was complicated, their combat ability was astoundingly powerful. This was the conclusion Lu Shui Qiu Ying had just reached.

At the moment, the blue lake had many people who were tinkering with their various toys. There was someone playing their instrument and another was drawing a picture of the lake.



Lu Shui Qiu Lin frowned and said, "The army has always been like this?"

"You mean undisciplined?" 9527 asked.

Lu Shui Qiu Lin nodded.

9527 wryly smiled, "We can't even be called an army because there is no leader and no discipline. Usually, everyone does whatever they wish. Only during battles would everyone gather and become focused."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin was confused. How could such an undisciplined army be so strong?

.....

Han woke up very soon after ingesting the seed of the Dragon Spirit Grass. He looked to be in good spirits, and even the muscles on his body seemed more defined.

No one could have predicted this outcome. Especially Night Walker who had studied pharmaceuticals and toxins all his life and the botanic expert, Feng Tai Ji. The two of them pestered Pluto with endless questions.

Unfortunately, Pluto was an introvert. He did not like to speak.

After being forced by Feng Taiji and Night Walker, Pluto could only say with a heavy voice, "Dragon Spirit Grass represents the power of the plants. Han originally had the Source Power of humans and dark powers. Now that he had plant power, he has become a unique energy esper."

"To put it simply, Han is no longer a human. He is an energy form, he has surpassed humans."

Was Han not a human?

Nightwalker and Feng Taiji could not figure it out. When they tried to ask Pluto again, he refused to speak.

From that day on, Pluto's attitude towards Han changed drastically. He did not let Han out of his sight and seemed to be taking precautions against something. His actions caused Ye Weiwei and Jian Jia who both liked Han to be uncomfortable. Under the indescribable pressure from Pluto, the girls were both nervous and afraid to even joke with Han.

"Follow me."

After Han had rested for 24 hours, Pluto brought Han next to a Source Energy testing machine.

"You want me to test my energy level?" Han frowned and asked.

Pluto lightly nodded.

Han frowned. He was not too concerned with his level because his combat ability was never determined by his level. Han depended more on his strange abilities and his one and only superpower.

But when he saw that Pluto was so serious, Han used all his might and punched the target on the testing machine.

Boom!

Han thought it was strange because the testing machine did not immediately give out his source energy result.

This was 9527's testing machine. It was high level, modern and compatible with all kinds of energy.

Before this type of machine, Han could not measure his Source Energy. Since he had both dark energy and source energy, when he punched the target, a normal testing machine would be broken immediately.

9527 was a top-level technology expert of the Dark Net East Division. This was the first time his testing machine had lagged.

If one listened carefully, there was an electromagnetic sound in the air from the high-speed processing of the machine.

After five whole minutes, there was finally a result on the screen of the machine.

The result took Han by surprise.

His energy data was 97.25 million!

What did that mean?

This meant that he was close to surpassing 100 million and becoming a super warlord!

But as of yesterday, Han's source energy index was only slightly over 60 million. His level had taken off in one night!

Han widened his mouth in shock. Pluto impassively said, "Look, the monitor is reporting your energy level. This is because even though you had Dark energy in the past, source energy still made up most your power so the machine determined you to be a source energy warrior."

"But now that you have ingested plant energy, the combined energy of dark energy and plant energy is higher than source energy. From today onwards, you are no longer a Source energy warrior but a compound energy type warrior."

Han absentmindedly nodded his head, and could not stop looking

at his right hand. He could not understand why he suddenly became so powerful.

The strange actions of Pluto did not stop, he called over Silver Fox.

"Look at Silver Fox's tail," Pluto said.

Tail?

Han furrowed his brows and carefully examined Silver Fox's large tail.

Han's heart raced. He saw a tiny plant on Silver Fox's tail. It looked like a malnourished Bean Sprout.

The Bean Sprout seemed like it was smiling at him.

"A bean sprout?" Han tilted his head and asked.

Swoosh~

Silver Fox excitedly ran into Han's arms. He was elated that his Master could also see Little Bean Sprout and felt that his relationship with Han was now closer.

"Very Good." Pluto said, "Now let's test your Soul Power."

Han was dazed, he then mobilized his mental strength and a soft light glowed from within his body.

"It's good! My Soul injury has recovered?!" Han pleasantly surprised, "What happened? It is only a small seed but I feel like I have been reborn! This Dragon Spirit Grass is so powerful."

Pluto said in a deep voice, "There is, of course, a reason for all of this. Not everyone who eats the seed of Dragon Spirit Grass would experience a sharp increase in level. This happened because your body is a good match for it."

"What is Dragon Spirit Grass really?" Han asked.

Pluto furrowed his brows and said, "The increase in energy is only an outward representation. The bigger change is in your physique. Dragon Spirit Grass would allow you to have a unique kind of affinity such that when you enter the Dragon Valley, you would not be attacked by the Dragon race."

Han was baffled, he had seen Star Beasts, Dark Beasts, Soul Beasts, Mutant Beasts and genetic synthesis Beasts, Golden Lineage Beasts but it was the first time he heard of the actual existence of Dragons.

Pluto earnestly said, "Dragons are the strongest combat assistance beasts in the world. Just like how Silver Fox and Blue Star are one with you during battle and are a great asset to you. They are loyal and would never betray you which is important."

"But Silver Fox or Blue Star, neither of them are top-level combat assistance beasts. Dragons ultimate top tier beast.

"There are thousands of types of dragons and they are high in numbers. But any kind of dragon could glide through the galaxy. They could travel through the universe or the Dark Net without transition engines."

"As for combat ability, no race is comparable to the dragon race. They are the strongest existence in the universe."

"Now that you have Dragon Spirit Grass, if you encounter the Dragon race in the future. They would not easily hurt you. Of course, if you intentionally provoke them, with their pride, they will chase you to the death. You have to be careful of that."

"If you have the opportunity to enter the Dragon's Valley, you can follow the methods of the ancient elite warriors. You can conquer a dragon and sign a contract with them so that they would be your helper for life."

"In ancient times, we call those who manage to sign a contract with the Dragon race 'Dragon Rider'. It was the highest honor a warrior could achieve."

Pluto's words overturned Han's worldview. He originally thought that the Dragon race was a legend; he could never imagine they were real. Dragon Rider sounded very majestic as well.

Han suddenly thought of Black Egg and curiously asked, "You describe the dragons as such a strong race. But how do they compare to Black Egg? Who is stronger?"

Pluto was slightly troubled. When he took the seed of the Dragon Spirit Grass, he watched Black Egg closely and saw the surprise in his eyes. Black Egg obviously recognized Dragon Spirit Grass.

From this detail, Pluto had already known the identity of Black Egg. But should he tell Han that Black Egg was a mutated descendant of the Dragons?

Pluto pondered but decided to not tell Han for now.

He said in a low voice, "That's hard to say. Black Egg is a mutant species. He is very strong but there are many levels of dragons as well. Black Egg is probably weaker than the strongest dragons."

"Oh... I see." Han was slightly disappointed and lightly nodded his head.



# Chapter 451: Danger and Challenge

---

In a corner of the base, Pluto once again met Crimson Earth. Even though Crimson Earth was only a projected image, through the interactions, Pluto felt that they had become closer. It was as if the person who always appeared as a projection was really his brother.

"You are injured?" Pluto frowned and asked. He was shocked.

Crimson Earth nodded and said, "Yes. The enemy is becoming more cunning. Ever since we lost the solar system array, no matter where we hide, the enemy has found us. Furthermore, they had gotten quicker in finding us."

"In the beginning it was three months, then two months, and now one month. To be specific, we are forced to move every 4 weeks."

"Three months, two months, one month..." Pluto calculated in his heart. He said in shock, "With this speed, the enemy would soon find you in..."

Crimson Earth finished his words, "Yes. Very soon we will have nowhere to hide. But don't worry, my brothers have faced so many challenges. We will be okay."

Pluto said, "You are only able to run now, without counterattacking. This is not sustainable."

Crimson Earth stared intently at Pluto and said, "I discussed this problem with Duo Sun yesterday. The conclusion is very unfortunate, for both us and Han."

Pluto was dazed for a moment and said, "What do you need Han to do?"

"Awaken his latent powers and enter the Dragon's Valley as soon as possible." Crimson Earth said with a heavy voice.

Pluto was aghast. He pondered for a long time before he shook his head and said, "Give him some more time. I have never seen anyone improve themselves with Han's speed and dedication."

"Did you know? If everything goes as planned, Han will achieve the third level of Soul Power today."

"This fast?!" Crimson Earth was stunned and said, "Han is a top level warlord... If he activates the third level of soul power...then he would be..."

."

"Yes." Pluto Kong said, "Isn't that unbelievable? I also think that it is unbelievable. Soul Power is the strongest type of energy power. Han's progress right now is like a kid skipping grades. He had not yet finished practicing the foundations but has already progressed to a higher energy level."

"Han had not achieved a super warlord but already has the power of an intermediate super warlord. His talent is insane."

"But Han always goes to the extreme. After each Soul Power training session, he would have injured himself multiple times. His desperate training causes even me pain when I see it."

Crimson Earth nodded slightly and let out a long sigh, "Let's give Han a little more time then. He has already learned the method to cross the time barrier. After he crosses the time barrier, he would have the choice whether or not to enter Dragon's Valley."

"If Han could acquire a top-level dragon, with the power of the dragon, we may still have hope..."

"You guys..." Pluto asked worriedly.

"I've already said. We will be okay!" Crimson Earth emotionally said, "We have sworn to protect the last spore in the universe! We will give time for Han to grow. Don't worry about our situation!"

Pluto could only nod after hearing Crimson Earth's firm words.

"Ok, that's our deal. I will immediately report this to Duo Sun and the others. Even though Han had ingested the seed of Dragon Spirit Grass earlier than we had planned, the effects of the seed would only last a year and that is the ultimate deadline for Han and us." Crimson Earth said in a low voice.

....

A person would always have a chance in life, to meet his or her soulmate, when you look at her, you know that she is here.

That was fate.

Han did not know that there was a catastrophe written in his fate. He thought that he had already passed the hardest part of this life when Earth was in danger of being engulfed. He did not know that the end of crisis of Earth was only a beginning.

Faced with Han who was covered with cuts and bruises, Jie had a mental breakdown. He transformed into his human form, kneeled in front of Han and pleaded him.

"I beg you! Stop risking your life like this! No one expects you to level up! No one! You can fully slow down your training and progress steadily. Why do you injure yourself like this?" Jie said towards Han.

"You don't understand." Han lit his cigarette, smiled and said, "People like me want to grab all opportunities. If we do something, we will give it our all. If I don't give my all now, I might not have the life to do it later."

"Now even Lu Shui Qiu Lin is by my side. You think it is a good thing? It's not that simple. If I am not wrong, Jacquet will soon

find us and who will fight the number one warrior of the East Region?"

"Do we depend on Sima Hunfeng? Lu Shui Qiu Lin? 9527? Wai Late Dao? Or Pluto?"

"They are all my good friends. Of course, they are dependable. But I am a man and I cannot push this responsibility onto others. Naturally, we need to face him together."

Han's words seemed to make sense. But Jie could not hold back the urge to cry. For one, Han's courageous spirit truly touched him. Furthermore, Jie had a natural affinity for Han because Han had the seed of Dragon Spirit Grass.

"Don't move!" Jie stopped Han from climbing up. He said with a heavy voice, "Now that you have the seed of Dragon Spirit Grass, you can absorb my energy to a greater extent. Let me help you."

"You are such a child who always makes me worried."

Han smiled slightly. He stopped moving. To level up to the third level of Soul Power, Han had tried his best and had once again suffered soul injury.

"Thank you." Han closed his eyes and said with a smile.

.....

When Han left the Golden Tome, his entire body was relaxed and comfortable. The power of the Dragon Spirit Grass was truly amazing. It not only brought Jie and Han closer, Han could also absorb energy more easily from Jie.

Han did not know if Jie was alright after he used so much of his power to support him. There was no energy reserve in the entire Golden Tome. The Golden Tome was supported by Jie entirely.

There was no time to worry about that because there were more serious things that await Han. 9527 had told Han that he needed to see him once he left the Golden tome.

When Han walked into the commanding room, Lu Shui Qiu Lin was already there. Han was unperturbed but Lu Shui Qiu Lin felt awkward. Unlike 9527, he was forcibly brought to the base because of the complicated relationship between Han and Jian Jia.

From Lu Shui Qiu Lin's observations, Han seemed to only view Jian Jia as his sister. He seemed to care more about another girl called Ye Wei Wei. Lu Shui Qiu Lin did not expect this situation.

He previously thought that Han was pestering Jian Jia, but he was wrong. It was apparent Jian Jia had more feelings for Han.

"Master!" Yuan Yuan ran excitedly towards Han.

Han jokingly said, "Did 9527 take good care of you? If you don't

want to work anymore, come back to my side."

Yuan Yuan was loaned to 9527 by Han. But 9527 liked Yuan Yuan too much. This high intelligence robot had helped 9527 tremendously. 9527 could not leave Yuan Yuan now.

Han thought that 9527 was here to ask for Yuan Yuan to stay with him, but surprisingly, 9527 nodded and said, "Yes. I want you to bring Yuan Yuan with you this time, he might be able to help you."

Han was shocked, he carried Yuan Yuan into his arms, "You said it. You can't go back on your words now. From now on, Yuan Yuan will be back by my side."

"From now on..." 9527 became anxious, and hurriedly said, "I am referring to this time only. After this time, Yuan Yuan still needs to help me. I can't be without him."

Han twitched his lips and said, "Long Chuan has gathered a lot of logic chips. Since you could protect Long Chuan from afar, you must be able to get another few logic chips. Why don't you make your own robots instead of occupying my Yuan Yuan."

"You don't understand." 9527 waved his hand, "I am used to Yuan Yuan's presence. It would be a trouble to change to another robot."

Han knew that 9527 would not let Yuan Yuan go. He sighed and reluctantly said, "Never mind. I know you can't bear to part with Yuan Yuan. Let's talk business."

9527 nodded and a huge rock was lifted off his chest. He quickly grabbed Yuan Yuan from Han's chest and said, "I have decoded the object that Jin Dragon Gate gave you. It is a method to pierce through the Wall of Sorrow. It's all credited to Lu Shui Qiu Lin. He was the one to decode it so I will let him explain."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin modestly said, "It was luck. At the All Gods Corporation, I had many duties, so I knew slightly more things."

"To put it simply, this code belongs to the Golden Family. When they left the East region, they hid the secret of how to pierce the Wall of Sorrow at a few secret locations. After all, not the entire Clan left. Part of the Clan stayed here."

"After using the decoder to hack the disc, we obtained the names of a few locations. Unfortunately, the disc only had the name, not the coordinates of the location. After all, it was prepared for their clansmen. If their clansmen were to open the disc, they would know the location."

"We only know of one precise location at this time."

"Where?" Han curiously asked.

"The Golden Tower." Lu Shui Qiu Lin said in a heavy voice, "There is a strong monster on the top level of the tower. The Golden Clan designed it such that whoever could kill the monster would become an elite member of the Clan. They would be able to obtain the Blood Time Ring and find the main forces of the Golden



Clan in the West. Therefore, they left one of the Blood Time Ring on the top level of the tower."

"That's right." 9527 said, "You and Black Egg both have contracts with the monster and have to face it sooner or later. If you win, we will obtain the Blood Time Ring, and can then move to the mysterious West region."

Lu Shui Qiu Lin frowned and said, "Your speed needs to be fast. I have received information that Jacquet is furious. He has sentenced Kabri to the death prison and swore to destroy all of us."

9527's expression was grave, "I have already used the Space Law to change the entrance. But if Jacquet uses all his might to find us, we would not be hidden for long."

"According to the rules of the Golden Tower, only the person with the key can enter level nine. That is only you and Black Egg. Other than that, Silver Fox, Blue Star and Xiao Bao would not be able to enter even if they hid in your dimension ring."

"This time, you can only enter with Black Egg and Yuan Yuan whose life cannot be detected."

# Chapter 452: Destination - The Ninth Floor of Grand Golden Tower

---

In the practice room, Han was soaked with sweat.

Pathless was the power of lawlessness, the power to defy and destroy all rules!

Han's skills were getting better through practice. He could gather more and more inner fury and rage which let him set off rounds of fierce attacks. The practice room was constantly shaking like a volcano was erupting vigorously.

Black Egg was watching all of this with his calm eyes. His proud nature made him despise all the other lives except his own. Even Han when was practicing and using Pathless, Black Egg still felt that Han's power was really poor compared with his own. Han was not worthy to be his master.

Anyway, it was only a three-year contract. After three years, Black Egg would certainly leave. Imagine when birds fly in the broad, limitless sky, fish swim in the wide and deep ocean, how free and comfortable he would be.

Of course, Black Egg felt that he would occasionally come back to visit Han. Although Han was not qualified to be his master, he was one of the few humans that Black Egg appreciated.

Being weak was not Han's fault, and he was willing to try his best

effort every time and was good to Black Egg. So, if Han encountered some problems, Black Egg did not rule out the possibility of helping Han if he had time.

What's the difference between a top life and a normal life?

That was the pursuit of the top lives. They must fight for higher and farther goals for their entire life.

And pursuit also meant that you needed to learn to give up sometimes.

Taking Black Egg as an example, it was very comfortable staying around Han. But how could this help him reach the highest point he wanted to stand on?

So although it was not the time to break up with Han yet, Black Egg had already made up his mind to leave Han in the future. And of course, he would come back to visit Han occasionally.

Han finished a round of practice. Breathing heavily, he sat on the floor, picked up a bottle of soda with electrolytes and supplements and drank like a cow.

"Something is still missing. My Pathless is not violent enough. What is wrong?" Holding his chin with his hands, Han began thinking. This was his strength, he loved to use his brain and his expectations for his improvements was large.

Ah ~

Black Egg sighed hopelessly, flapped his fat wings and flew to Han. He motioned Han to get up and fight with him.

Since acquiring the energy from the two monsters on the eighth floor of the Grand Golden Tower, Black Egg had changed a lot. The scales had grown out on his back, his stature was slightly thinner, but his spirit was far stronger than before.

In Han's eyes, of course, Black Egg was still that little fat guy, as cute as before.

"Do you want to help me understand Pathless?" Han asked Black Egg curiously.

Black egg shook his head disdainfully and continued to gesture.

"Oh, I see, you want me to practice with you. To practice synergizing with your attack, do not drag your legs behind." Han finally understood Black Egg and said with a bitter smile.

(Yes, yes.)

Black Egg nodded repeatedly, with pride and satisfaction in his eyes.

Han was very helpless. He never heard of an owner that needed

to cooperate with his pet. Silver Fox's fighting power was not lower than Black Egg's at all. He would never have this kind of idea, he continued to work for Han obediently without any complaints.

Fine, cooperate with him. There was not so much more he could do. Because Han could not beat Black Egg.

In the past Han was not the opponent of Black Egg. He was always beaten black and blue all over by this little fat guy. Now after Black Egg underwent a rebirth-like level up, it was even more impossible for Han to beat him. Most possibly, there was nobody in the base that could be Black Egg's match anymore. He did have the qualification to be proud.

In the blink of an eye, one man and one beast started practicing together. Black Egg mainly attacked, and Han cooperated to assist and support him.

If Han did not do well enough, Black Egg would glare at him and gesture at him to do it again.

After all, Han had a high IQ and was very smart. He understood Black Egg's tactics very quickly. He wanted Han to attract the attention of the opponent with the Flying Feather bow, and he would be in charge of the real close hand-to-hand combat.

It was better for Han to not be too close to the fighting area, in case he was accidentally injured by Black Egg. Presumably, he would use the Soul Kill skill to destroy the spirit of opponents.

Their bodies would become Black Egg's meals to replenish his energy.

When Han and Black Egg did their final preparation, Yuchi Dao had been observing outside with other people. Finding out the final tactics they made, Dao couldn't help shaking his head with worries.

"What. Don't you believe in the strength of Black Egg?" Qiu Lin asked curiously. Because of his granddaughter Jian Jia, he was also very concerned about Han.

Dao shook his head, "I believe Black Egg's strength is very strong, I just do not trust his intelligence. Although he could win fights against Han, he does not have Han's wisdom. That wisdom allows Han to improvise."

"And that is a valuable characteristic that Han has. He can be tough when he needs to be tough. When he needs to adapt, Han would show his cunning side."

"And Black Egg, he had once refused to leave his egg because of a fight with Han, and refused to come out no matter how. Clearly, he is still childish. He is neither as wise nor as mature as Han."

"Besides, Black Egg never had any setback in this life, so he is defiant and arrogant. Han grew up in an adverse environment, he has the tenacity that other people don't have."

"These two characters will react differently if they were to lose. If Black Egg loses in a fight, he would melt down completely. But if Han loses, I bet that he would eat and sleep as usual the next day. He will not feel any psychological burden."

Qiu Lin was startled, "I did not realize that you were analyzing their fighting at that level. It's true that Black Egg is far from Han regarding wisdom and spiritual strength. Do you think Black Egg might have the possibility of losing this time?"

"I don't really think so." Dao shrugged his shoulders and said, "I believe Black Egg can defeat Three-Eyed White Ghost. After all, his strength is stronger than we imagined. The stronger his opponent is, the better Black Egg fights. I have seen this."

"Besides, even 9527 did not say anything; I feel he must have made some preparation to make Yuan Yuan follow Han. 9527 had always been so cautious, he wouldn't be so bold to allow Han and Black Egg face Three-Eyed White Ghost without any precautions."

In a blink of an eye, one month had passed.

During this period of time, the Cursed Land had been extremely uneasy. Jacquet had become crazy, he stationed troops in the area, unsettling the tribes.

Because Wolf Fang had already been the titular leader of the Cursed Land, 9527 had to spend a lot of time placing space-jumping doors among the tribes. So, when the All Gods Corporation found them, the tribes could move to a safe place as quickly as possible.

Even after these preparations, there were still three tribes that were found and destroyed by the All Gods Corporation.

Jacquet was so vicious that he commanded the slaughter of all the tribes, men and women, and even the unborn babies. And then they hung their bodies.

Tribal residents were relatively backward and savage; it often happened that defeated tribes were slaughtered. They appeared to be relatively indifferent in the face of death and fate. It was Han and his group that had been angered.

If 9527 and other people didn't repeatedly stress to take the larger situation into account, the group would have already gone out for blood.

In this extremely worrisome situation, Han and Black Egg were officially ready to embark on the ninth floor of the Grand Golden Tower and fight against the legendary Three-Eyed White Ghost.

There were more than 500 people in Wolf Fang's organization. Everyone knew they couldn't stay in the Eastern Dark Net anymore; they had to leave. They needed to restructure their strength in the west until they had enough strength, then they would come back to fight with the All Gods Corporation and Jacquet again.

So, with everyone's hope, Han felt a lot of pressure.



No one ever thought Han might lose because they had Black Egg. This guy was simply invincible when he fought seriously. Even the strongest people in the base put together could not be his opponent.

Han was also there, in addition to Black Egg. His ranking was at the forefront of the warriors in the base. Although he wasn't at the level of super warlords, he did have the pure destructive power of super warlords.

"Take it easy and go. If you fail, we would destroy the Grand Golden Tower to get you out!" Boya laughed.

More people said that Han and Black Egg, such a strong combination, would definitely have no problem. They would be able to return in victory and honor.

Han was talking with this crowd when he suddenly saw Ye Weiwei in the corner.

Weiwei was wearing a black leather dress which showed her graceful body shape. She stood aside from the group and sneaked looks at Han constantly. Only Luo Ying stayed her company.

Han walked out of the group and came to Weiwei with a smile.

"You guys talk and I'll find something to eat." Luo Ying left with a mischievous smile and she also took away Silver fox. As for Blue

Star, nobody worried about him, he was just an idiot.

Weiwei whispered with a slightly red face, "Make sure that you stay safe."

Han stared at her for more than 10 seconds. This girl must have something on her mind. Since her power couldn't be restrained and brought many threats to the base, Weiwei become depressed.

She was afraid of contacting others. She always hid away quietly unless Han was present.

Weiwei felt guilty because she had hurt others. Han had not seen her wear dresses for a long time. Even the smile on her face was much less than before.

"Don't worry, wait until I come back," Han said with a smile.

"En!" Weiwei nodded with a complicated look.

Han, of course, had a special feeling to Weiwei, but there were too many people at the moment, it was not a good time for him to say anything. He could only walk away with a smile and entered the 6th floor of the dark net space ship with Black Egg.

"Sister Weiwei," Luo Ying asked with confusion, "Why don't you tell Han that your grandpa asked you to look for him?"

Weiwei shook her head, looked at Han's back and said, "Forget about it. He has too much to worry about, I don't want to give him trouble. I don't want to give anyone trouble."

"You!" Ying talked like an adult with pouted lips, "How can you say that is trouble between the two of you? If you don't hurry up, I can see Han being taken away by Jian Jia."

Weiwei said with a faint smile, "But I always hurt others, I cannot even control myself. I am afraid that one day I might hurt Han. Perhaps this is my fate."

"Well, Han doesn't believe in fate." Ying said loudly. In fact, she also fully adored Han in her heart. Only because she was too young, Han had been treating her as a child. But he forgot that children would grow up one day.

Swish ~

The dark net space ship officially departed with Han, Black Egg and Yuan Yuan on board.

Destination, The Ninth floor of the Grand Golden Tower!

# Chapter 453: Three-Eye White Ghost Evolved!

---

Han felt a bit lonely when he once again arrived at the Golden Tower, he was only accompanied by Yuan Yuan and Black Egg. Since the ninth floor of the Golden Tower adopted the Biological Repulsion Technique, creatures without the key wouldn't be able to get in this mystical top floor even if they were hidden in dimension rings.

"Three-Eyed White Ghost, what kind of monster would it be?" Han whispered to himself.

Black Egg was already impatient and urged Han to go to the ninth floor. How hard was it to know what it looked like? It only needed a check upstairs.

Black Egg was always confident about himself. He didn't believe there would be any living things he couldn't handle. No matter how tough the Three-Eyed White Ghost was, he was just one of the things in Black Egg's way that he would eventually need to eliminate one day.

Han showed out his arm. There was a mark on his arm, which was the Genetic Key after he got to the ninth floor.

When the stamp was marked on Han's arm, his DNA would then be documented in the Tower. Han had to come take the challenge within a year or otherwise, his DNA would be completely revised and he would lose his consciousness forever, or die by the stamp's

power. There was no way to change this embedded genic modification.

There was also a stamp on Black Egg's little chubby claws. But to him, it was not a danger but an honor. Black Egg already had two keys, he gave one to Han since he got along with him and wanted Han to go to the ninth floor with him so that they could share the spoils of war later.

Han didn't know whether he should be grateful to Black Egg, since everything seemed overly easy that it started to get a bit strange.

9527 didn't stop taking risks and Wai Late Dao didn't say anything. Pluto had a long discussion with Han about the west zone of the Dark Net. They both believed it would be a good idea to enter it as soon as possible.

People in the base all believed Han and Black Egg would win, nobody was doubting about whether these two "bug" level warriors could fight against the Three-Eyed White Ghost.

However, this was what made Han worried the most.

Han spent his life in troubles and difficulties. He was not used to this situation while everyone was so optimistic once in a while like this.

Black Egg already lost his patience. He only wanted to kill the

Three-Eyed White Ghost and leave here immediately.

According to what Black Egg had observed, staying in the East wasn't going to do much to improve himself. This place lacked the energy he required for growth. That's why he couldn't wait to head to the West even if it was scarier based on rumors.

Han frowned his brows and put his finger on the middle of the stamp. The stamp started to glow and detect Han's DNA rapidly. Black Egg beside him also put his little claws on the stamp with a sneer on his face.

"Master, please throw me to the corner once you get to the ninth floor, grandpa 9527 asked me to observe on the side and decode the control system in the Golden tower as soon as possible, so that we could build a communication system or even a hyperspace connection between the tower and the base." Yuan Yuan was talking to Han on his shoulder.

Han nodded his head. He expected 9527 would definitely have his own preparations. Sending Yuan Yuan who had intelligence but no life into the tower was like installing a virus into a computer. If everything went well, they could even control the entire tower.

No wonder 9527 wasn't even worried at all. He did his research.

Han thought maybe he just worried about it too much. With the help of 9527 and Black Egg, there seemed like there was nothing to worry about.

Shua~

Hyperspace teleport began.

Two streams of golden light shot from the top of the Golden Tower and took away Han and Black Egg in a second.

When the golden light disappeared, Han lied down in a guarded position as always and threw Yuan Yuan to the corner like a ball according to what he requested. They did it so secretively so the legendary Three-Eyed White Ghost shouldn't notice.

A few seconds later, Yuan Yuan's voice sent to Han through the high-frequency communicator he embedded inside his ears.

"Master, I've landed safely. I'm going to decode the system with the wireless communication right now. Please take care of yourself, don't worry about me."

Han nodded his head and kept his eyes on the environment around him. Meanwhile, Black Egg was yelling impatiently as he wanted to call out the Three-Eyed White Ghost and kill him.

Han wasn't wild and arrogant like Black Egg, he found it weird as he observing the surrounding. The ninth floor of the Golden Tower was different than the eighth floor, it imitated someone's home instead of a natural environment.

Han was located at the ninth floor of the square. On the outside

of the huge square, there were many stone posts carved with characters as well as various strange stone furniture, chairs, tables, cupboards and shelves.

Three-Eyed White Ghost was supposed to be a Golden Bloodline Beast, why would he need so many pieces of furniture? And those chairs even looked shiny as if they were often sat on by someone.

"You finally came." A child voice suddenly came from a distance.

A child jumped to the front side of Han and Black Egg. This child seemed to be around seven or eight years old with black, disheveled hair and was dressed in rags and as dirty as a street kid.

Han was shocked. Was this really the Three-Eyed White Ghost?

Wasn't it supposed to be a gigantic monster? Why is it a kid?

Black Egg, however, didn't care much about it. He roared at the child arrogantly.

This child looked indeed weak. His energy couldn't even reach Han's level. If he fought with Black Egg who had unbelievable power, he would be killed easily.

Shua~

The child lifted up his messy hair and showed a childish yet



somewhat sinister face. His third eye was still only a small gap. According to Han's research on the third eye, this child might not have had the ability to open his third eye yet because of his weak energy. Since in addition to power, opening the third eye also required a tremendous amount of energy.

From the child's eyes, he showed a cunning and vicious look like an adult on his little face and tiny shoulders and legs. The twist of innocence and viciousness startled Han and made him feel really uncomfortable.

"I'm the Three-Eyed White Ghost. Aren't you coming to challenge me? What are you waiting for?" The child said in a childish voice while bending his mouth upward and sneering.

Awww~

This drove Black Egg instantly mad. As an arrogant top tier existence, he couldn't stand a sneer from anyone, even including Han. He would fight with Han if Han laughed at him. For other people, he would even kill them!

Black Egg rushed forward regardless, Han suddenly jumped out and held him tight.

"Don't rush! Something's not right!"

Han certainly cared about Black Egg. Although Black Egg wasn't as loyal as Silver Fox or Blue Star, Han would help anyone who has

helped him, regardless of whether they were human. This was Han characteristic.

The unusual situation and this legendary Three-Eyed White Ghost incarnating as a child made Han feel like something went wrong.

But compared to Han, the IQ of Black Egg was definitely a problem.

Black Egg was more like a child compared to the child-like Three-Eyed White Ghost.

If he was not a child, who would vent to Han frequently and fight with others the moment he was despised regardless of the consequences?

Aww~

The arrogant and stubborn Black Egg was very unhappy that Han has stopped him. He roared at Han and shoved him over one side with his speedy wings.

Black Egg rushed up toward the child without caring about anything else.

Rumble~~~

Black Egg's signature attack!

With his crazy speed and power, Black Egg sent the child flying with his chubby claws.

Putchi~

Han heard the scratch's sound from the child's face. Black Egg's sharp claws immediately scratched open the Three-Eyed White Ghost's face.

The child flew out a kilometer away before he fell onto the ground. His body was very light and he was unusually skillful when he was dropped to the ground, which completely didn't match with his age. Apparently, he was the real Three-Eyed White Ghost. If he hasn't experienced a countless amount of battles, he wouldn't know how to control his body that well after a strong attack.

Snapped~

Three-Eyed White Ghost fell down on the ground. He touched his face with his tiny fingers, it was split-open and bleeding with golden blood.

Putchi~

The child put his finger covered with golden blood into his mouth and sucked it as if it was a nipple.

His pointed at Black Egg and tried to provoke him with his another finger.

Rumble~

Black Egg started his second mad attack!

He rushed forward without caring much and gave his opponent a series of fatal attacks with his speed, strength, and sharp claws. Han could only saw black lights dancing like a storm from his distance. The child was trapped inside the storm and being hit and slapped rigorously by Black Egg.

"Is my judgment wrong? The Three-Eyed White Ghost didn't actually have any battle strength?" Han was confused.

All the sudden, something out of Han's expectation happened. Black Egg used the Soul-Kill without any warning.

Aww~~

Black light covered the whole ground in a moment, as if a wave was surging forward.

What made Han more surprised was the child!

He didn't dodge, but instead, he opened his arms happily with a

sneer on his face!

Why Black Egg suddenly used Soul-Kill?

Why was the Three-Eyed White Ghost not afraid of it?!

Han immediately got his answer. He saw the wave formed by Soul-Kill started to narrow inward and all went into the Three-Eyed White Ghost's body.

In a few second, the Soul-Kill was completely absorbed! It was completely absorbed into his body!

On the other hand, Black Egg was already panting for breath.

This was the most terrifying part.

Han just realized that the Three-Eyed White Ghost has already reached the final evolution and had the ability to absorb energy!

Wai Late Dao said before that Three-Eyed White Ghost used to be a huge trouble in the Golden Family. He killed a lot of enemies as well as his own clansman.

But even though that happened, the Golden family still couldn't bear to kill him. They locked him on the ninth floor in the Golden Tower and hoped that he could awaken his consciousness one day, or hope that there would be another stronger existence in the

family so that they could kill Three-Eyed White Ghost without regrets.

Now, the worst situation seemed to have happened.

A stronger existence didn't appear, instead, Three-Eyed White Ghost that was abandoned by the Golden Family for all hope eventually evolved and now had the ability to absorb the other's energy!

One must know, Black Egg belonged to the energy system, yet Three-Eyed White Ghost absorbed energy, which was a total killer for Black Egg.

Hahahah~

The Three-Eyed White Ghost finally burst into laughter that shook the earth.

Black Egg didn't kill him but sent him the most important and top quality energy!

The Three-Eyed White Ghost was about to show explosive strength after he received such priceless energy!

There was no way to win this game!

The more energy Han and Black Egg had, the more it'll be

deprived by Three-Eyed White Ghost!

Then, the Three-Eyed White Ghost would become stronger and stronger while Han and Black Egg were losing their energy!

Han and Black Egg were in trouble now!

# Chapter 454: A Hopeless Situation for Black Egg!

---

The only way was for Black Egg to stop his attack, and they must use other physical methods of attack to harass the Three-Eye White Ghost.

With that thought, Han pulled out his Flying Feather Bow.

The Three-Eye White Ghost clearly absorbed Black Egg's soul kill, so hopefully the explosive energy brought by Sky Fire and Flying Feather could really hurt him.

"Black Egg! Get out of my way!" Han screamed.

Unfortunately, Black Egg ignored Han as he was hysterically enraged. Black Egg's pride and arrogance as a descendant of the Dragon's bloodline was too overwhelming even for himself, he believed that there was no one in the world that he couldn't handle. The Three-Eye White Ghost was far inferior than Black Egg in his own perception, yet Black Egg was furious that he could not kill him.

He continued to lash out furiously at the Three-Eye White Ghost, but the cunning Three-Eye White Ghost only defended. It appeared that Black Egg knocked down the Three-Eye White Ghost over and over again, but he would always recover and get back on his feet, each time stronger because he slowly absorbed Black Egg's energy along the beating.



This was a horrible situation, Black Egg's energy was limited. Black Egg was very picky so he only used the purest form and highest level of energy instead of normal energy.

Therefore, Black Egg's energy reserve was not what others had imagined. After the Three-Eye White Ghost absorbed a portion of Black Egg's energy, his attacks were not as sharp as early on.

Of course Black Egg knew what the problem was, but he was too arrogant and believed that as long as he kept on ferociously attacking the Three-Eye White Ghost, it'll eventually die from the wounds.

Black Egg didn't need to go far to find a role model, Han goes about battle the same way. His battle theory was to never stop attacking until the very last moment, until either he or the enemy was dead.

Shame that Black Egg only knew of Han's theory but was not aware of the intellectual difference between them.

Han did not charge into every battle like a clueless teenager. Rather most of the time, Han relied on his wit and strategy.

Like today, clearly the Three-Eye White Ghost was deceitful and Black Egg was not aware of the scenario and fell in its trap.

Aside from all the hard bones, Han had a classic memo that Black

Egg forgot to memorize.

Han once said, "I must destroy whatever the enemy crave the most!"

Transfer his own energy to the enemy? Han would never do such foolish things! He would never let his enemy be satisfied.

Han was sweating. He had the Flying Feather bow in his hand but he couldn't find an opportunity to release the arrow because Black Egg and the Three-Eye White Ghost were too close together.

Pros fought with amazing speed!

The Three-Eye White Ghost already became a white shadow entangled with Black Egg's black blur.

If Han released the arrow at this moment, he would hit both of them!

"Get out of my way!"

Han was really worried and let out a sharp scream. His hand holding the bow trembled, there had never been a battle before that caused this much tension. Whether or not to attack both Black Egg and the Three-Eye White Ghost had really caused a headache for Han.

Han and Black Egg's relationship was exposed to the bone at these moments.

Black Egg was not Silver Fox nor Blue Star. He would never obey Han's orders as is, he was full of pride and arrogance. If it was Silver Fox instead of Black Egg in this battle, it would never get to this point because Silver Fox would have always obeyed Han's orders.

The key was that Black Egg assumed he was stronger than Han and it would be shameful to follow Han's commands. However, he lacked Han's wit and decision making ability, thus he fell deeper and deeper in the trap his enemy dug, and Han could not do a thing about it.

Arrrgh~

Black Egg twisted around whilst midair and let out another soul kill!

"You moron!"

Han really wanted to run up and slap Black Egg in the face! It was a complete bullshit move! Black Egg was clearly disadvantaged and more stupidity would be coped with disastrous consequences!

Han had no time to vacillate further as this was an opportunity!

Han let out the Flying Feather arrow while Black Egg released his

soul kill.

White light spearheaded the exquisite alloy bracket, and on top of the bracket was the super explosive weapon, sky fire!

Shoosh~

Han gambled!

If the Three-Eye White Ghost could not absorb Sky Fire's explosiveness, then Han could use the range attack to slowly wear him down.

However, if the Three-Eye White Ghost was not scared of Sky Fire then he would be gifted with two different energies. Black Egg's soul kill and Han's Sky Fire would speed up his evolution!

Boom boom

Soul Kill intertwined with Sky Fire and caused a huge explosion that lit up the sky.

Quickly the flames were absorbed fully by Three-Eye White Ghost, and he no longer looked like a 7-8 year old kid, but rather a stronger, taller teenager.

"Shit!" Han cursed heavily.

This type of power absorbing ability was powerful and the worst part was that Han's dark extinct field would not have an effect on triple-eyed white ghost as his demon golden bloodline was different from human. There was no way to strip his abilities!

Arrghh~

The clearly weakened Black Egg roared angrily.

Soul kill consumed extreme amount of energy. Regular Soul Beast would die right away after casting it once because the energy consumption was lethal.

Black Egg was higher leveled so he could use multiple soul kill before being exhausted to death. Then again how many soul kills could Black Egg really use?

Three? Four? Five times?

As a member of energy Dragon descendant, would a Black Egg without energy still able to fight?

"Screw it, I'm all in!" Han roared and charged towards the Three-Eye White Ghost.

Explosions and soul kills could not kill the triple-eyed ghost. The only thing left for Han to do was to physically fight him.

Han put away the Flying Feather Bow and took out a three-pointed double edge knife. It was a top weapon gifted by 9527, it was called Sky Rift Tower.

Even though Sky Rift Tower could not compare to Flying Feather, but it was still the best top weapon that 9527 could offer from his collection.

Black Egg did not wait for Han to attack again, this time even more crazy than before. The arrogant Black Egg still could not believe that he was losing. It was impossible! The Proud dragon descendant never accept failure!

The reality was that Black Egg was strong, so was the Three-Eye White Ghost! The Three-Eye White Ghost was the only warrior from the Golden Bloodline to possess the ability to absorb energy, even though he had done countless evil deeds. The Golden Bloodline elders were still unwilling to execute him due to his unique yet powerful gift!

Soul kill, third attempt!

Soul kill, fourth attempt!

Finally, the arrogant Black Egg was nearing collapse after the fourth soul kill, but the Three-Eye White Ghost's energy has peaking to historic level.

"It is time..."

The Three-Eye White Ghost suddenly dropped his arms from defensive stance and gave a malevolent smile.

Kach~

His right hand expanded violently and white bones penetrated his skin to become a pair of boney knife. He charged towards Black Egg with both arms crossed in a X form!

Black Egg's expression at this moment was extremely complex. Angry, unwilling, hopeless...

He had lost. As a proud Dragon descendant, he was unwilling to admit defeat, but he had no other choice but to accept the tragedy of the outcome. He was not the strongest in the world after all.

Black Egg shut his eyes in despair as the bone breaking knife reached his face.

Suddenly...

A shadow came out the side and crashed into Three-Eye White Ghost vehemently.

It was Han!

He used his Sky Rift Tower to block the Three-Eye White Ghost's

Bone Breaking Blade, then used a clever yet unusual maneuver to shoulder tackle Three-Eye White Ghost like a football player!

Again with the bone spur...

Black Egg saw Han bleeding from his shoulder. The Three-Eye White Ghost's bones were commanded freely. The moment Han hit him and his bone spurred underneath his skin. Even though Han used his classic unusual maneuver to send the Three-Eye White Ghost flying, he was still wounded. All this was because Han attempted to save Black Egg from Three-Eye White Ghost.

Black Egg was stunned, he had to rely on Han to save him in his final moment? It tortured his proud soul even more, he attempted to fly again but was hugged by Han.

Black Egg could not describe his feelings. The lanky Han appeared tall and big. He felt warm tucked inside Han's arms. The way Han guarded Black Egg caused unrest in his proud yet fragile heart.

"As long as I live then no one can touch you." Han said slightly.

Click~

Han swallowed every drug inside the automatic drug dispenser.

That's a full ONE HUNDRED!!!



When Night prepared these narcotics for him, he did not plan for Han to ingest it all at once!

This was Han's 'battle to the end regardless of the consequences' train of thought!

An onetime indigestion of such huge amount narcotics? Would Han die of poison?

It was not something Han could worry about right now, his only goal was to kill the Three-Eye White Ghost! Han did not care if Three-Eye White Ghost died and Han lived or if they both died together. He must display his strongest most and most powerful combat form!

As his left hand shoved all the narcotics in, Han flipped all of his mutated plant Demonic Vines seeds high up in the air with his right hand!

The seeds fell on the battlefield and quickly began to grow and expand. It quickly became a jungle, a jungle that swung around huge deadly appendages!

Black Egg was still shocked and before he could react he was recalled back into Han's Lunar Mark, it was to protect Black Egg. Black Egg and Han had a strong mental connection so he could still feel Han's vision and hear Han's voice.

Craziest as he has ever been, Han charged forward!

Top technique Pathless?

Of course not, the biggest difference between Han and Black Egg was wit and strategy! Han would never use a strategy that strengthened the enemy while weakening himself.

He couldn't use Flying Feather, couldn't use Pathless, and Void End was useless toward Three-Eye White Ghost.

Therefore, Han was left with only one strategy, which was to physically fight the Three-Eye White Ghost! To kill him with the most violent and primal attacks!

White lights surrounded Han's body, it was his soul power!

His injured soul was not fully healed but Han still activated it forcefully.

Torrent-like force!

Han relentlessly attacked with this rainbow-like momentum before the narcotics caused Han to lose consciousness.

No unreasonable Void Domain, and no overrated techniques. Just a warrior with a heart that never admitted defeat!

Ka~

Ka~

Ka~

Han's blades kept on hitting Three-Eye White Ghost, and the mutated Demonic Vine plants successfully diverted the enemy's attention.

Han gave everything he had in the very beginning. Success or not was in this moment!

Either you die! Or I die!

There was not another option!

# Chapter 455: The Second Key Lesson in Life

---

"Let me out! I will kill him!" Black Egg snarled from within the Lunar Mark.

Even though Han had locked Black Egg's physical body, he was unable to lock his pride and competitiveness.

Han's judgment was right. Black Egg could not fight any longer. If he stayed on the battlefield, only death would await him.

Black Egg was different from other beasts or warriors. As an energy beast, Black Egg's combat powers stemmed from the energy within his body.

When he was full on energy, Black Egg was an existence that the entire world would fear.

But when Black Egg did not have any energy, he would become weaker and weaker and eventually die.

It was a double edged sword. Black Egg used his energy reserves to damage the opponent, intending on trading life for life.

Han obviously could not watch Black Egg die. Even though Black Egg looked down at Han and refused to be obedient, in Han's eyes, Black Egg was his friend. Han was never a cold animal who could watch his friends die and remain untouched.

What supported Han till now was his tenacity and his hot-bloodedness.

Rumble~

Han started focusing his attacks. From the first second, Han amped up his combat power; he used all the energies he could, be it plant, poison or soul power. Han utilized all the powers he could and launched an impressive attack!

The Three-Eye White Ghost was still engulfed in the excitement from this triumph over Black Egg. He was completely unprepared when he encountered the crazy attacks of Han.

Boom~

Suddenly, all the bones from the Three-Eye White Ghost erupted. The bones were all misshaped. It was like a person with sharp knives stuck all over his body.

Following the eerie transformation, Han was pushed out by a shock wave. The Demonic Vines which surrounded the Three-Eye White Ghost were snapped from their roots and produced a crackled sound. It was evident that the attack of Three-Eyed White Ghost was extremely strong.

Han pressed onto the ground with one hand, and barely managed to stay upright. But he knew in his heart that with his level and energy, he was no match for the Three-Eyed White Ghost.

One must know that the Three-Eyed White Ghost absorbed all of Black Egg's energy. It was the purest and highest level energy. Han was never a match for Black Egg. Now that the Three-Eyed White Ghost had obtained Black Egg's energy at its peak, he was naturally much stronger than Han.

To make it worse, Han could not use Pathless or Void's End -The two game bug-level techniques which Han took pride in.

Phew~

Phew~

After defending against Han's flurry of attacks, the Three-Eyed White Ghost breathed heavily and absorbed almost all of Black Egg's energy. The Three-Eye White Ghost's energy had reached a crazy amount and he was now in adult form. There was an energy wave with each breath he took.

It was like his big gulps for breaths was not from Han's attacks but because there was too much energy to digest.

"Human!" Three-Eyed White Ghost raised a single hand and pointed at Han, "Even the small dragon just now could not do anything to me. You? How dare you stand in front of me? I admire your courage!"

Small dragon?

Han's expression did not change but his heart raced.

Pluto had specially talked to Han about the Dragon race. He even encouraged Han to visit the Dragon Valley and obtain his own mount.

But Pluto had never mentioned that Black Egg was a dragon. Why did he lie to him? Did Pluto have something that was difficult to express?

Han did not know about destiny he carried. Pluto did not tell Han because he felt that Black Egg was not powerful enough. To breakthrough fate's seal, the only hope would be for Han to obtain the support of the dragon of the highest tier.

Pluto was unable to determine what kind and level of dragon Black Egg was. Therefore, he was unwilling to let Han to sign a contract with Black Egg. After all, Dragon Riders only had one opportunity to sign a life and death contract in their lifetime.

The Three-Eyed White Ghost looked at his new body with its defined muscle lines and dense bones satisfyingly. Then he looked at the thin Han and his gaze turned into contempt.

Han noticed the third eye of Three-Eyed White Ghost. The hidden eye on his forehead had taken form and bulged out in a strange way. Han wondered when the Three-Eye White Ghost would open his third eye and what power would the third eye bring?

From his fierce battle with the Three-Eyed King, Han already knew that the third eye was a top level genetic mutation. A person who had only one super power would acquire a completely new super power after obtaining the third eye. Their energy would also skyrocket just like one who acquired Soul Power.

At this thought, Han gulped. It was already a difficult battle with the Three-Eye White Ghost. But the Three-Eye White Ghost was still not in his strongest state. This battle did not bode well for him.

His brain became muddled. Even the most anti-toxic physique could not withstand the chain effect of a hundred Mad God pills. Han tried to remain attentive but his vision and mind became faint.

"It' time." The Three-Eye White Ghost looked at Han coldly, and lightly said, "The time of your death is here."

Boom~

The Three-Eye White Ghost suddenly disappeared and in the next second, he appeared within half a meter of Han. Han did not have any time to see Three-Eye White Ghost's actions before he was sent into the air.

Ka~



Movements of the Void!

Han clenched his teeth and adjusted this body in the air.

When he landed on the ground, he was in a proper attack position!

Storm strike!

His left rib was still in tremendous pain. The pressure that the enemy had imposed upon Han was indescribable but Han withstood the pressure and continued to attack!

The Three-Eyed White Ghost was stunned for a moment, and seemed confused.

No matter if it was in his Beast state or his human form, he had killed many opponents. But no one was as unyielding as Han.

Boom~

Han was once again hit away with one blow. He once again used his signature Void Movement to maintain his balance, and then attacked again.

Boom~

Boom~

Again and again, Han's body was filled with wounds. The path he travelled was splattered with blood.

But Han never stopped his attacks. He was like a machine who only knew how to attack. He kept attacking after each deflection.

It was as if an indestructible rock was in front of Han and he again and again struck against it with his body! Until his body breaks to pieces!

It was like a wave that relentlessly hit the rocks. Every encounter smashed it to pieces but it continued to attack!

Black Egg had stopped snarling. He realized that he did not completely know Han. He did not realize a man could fight so hard for his life and beliefs.

Black Egg hated himself!

He hated his foolishness which caused Han to be in this hopeless situation!

If it was not because he foolishly fell into the enemy's trap, things would not have come to this!

Even though he was the strongest race in the universe, Black Egg

now needed to be rescued by Han!

Black Egg did not owe Han a favor, Black Egg felt like he owed Han his life!

At the brink of death, Black Egg had already painfully and disgracefully closed his eyes. It was Han who saved him!

Now, Han was trying with all his might to save him again!

You are wrong!

You are wrong!

You are wrong!

You fool!

Black Egg repeatedly scolded himself in his heart. It was almost an impossible feat to make the prideful dragons admit that they were wrong. But at the moment, Black Egg truly felt that he was the most foolish thing in the universe!

Han does not deserve you?

Open your eyes! How could a foolish fellow like you deserve Han?!

In the end, who is the real iron-willed man!

Han was swaying on his feet. This was a battle without hope. He knew that he could not win.

But he had the heart of a true warrior, and strong beliefs which stop him from ever giving up. He could only fight till his death.

At the moment, Han was already bloody and looked unhuman. But the Three-Eye White Ghost did not have any sympathy for the enduring Han. He only mocked at how weak Han was, and at the same time, he was remorseful that it was unlike him to be pestered by a human for so long.

Swoosh

The Three-Eye White Ghost disappeared. When he reappeared, he carried a small panicky object. It was Yuan Yuan.

Yuan Yuan was miserably carried upside down by the Three-Eyed White Ghost who had held onto a small robotic leg of Yuan Yuan and lightly shook it. It was like a predator playing with its prey.

"You brought this little object in?" Three-Eyed White Ghost coldly asked.

"Let him go." Han said in a low voice. Blood dripped from his

fingertips. His back was hunched. The strong pain made him unable to stand upright.

Katcha~

Three-Eyed White Ghost pressed down with his fingers and broke one of Yuan Yuan's thin legs. He then threw Yuan Yuan on the ground and stepped down on him with his foot.

"Ok..I can let him go now." Three-Eyed White Ghost mockingly said.

"Master, run quickly!"

"Run with Black Egg!"

"Master, I am too stupid. I could not hack into the Golden Tower system. They, they won't be coming!" Yuan Yuan said in a crying voice.

The Golden Clan were once the rulers and possessed extremely high level technology. Since Yuan Yuan failed to hack into the system, it meant that Han would not have any reinforcements.

Yuan Yuan felt guilty. When one of his legs was broken, he did not feel any pain. All he cared about was the safety of his master and his friend, Black Egg.

Such a loyal fellow.

Ahhhh!!!

When Black Egg witnessed everything, he felt like he was going crazy.

Why? Why was it so painful?!

Why am I in so much pain!

Black Egg felt that his heart was going to break, even Yuan Yuan cared about him? What is happening to the world?

Black Egg was once again reminded of Demon Claw and Ghost Claw. They were the predecessors of Blue Star and died to save him. That was the most important lesson in Black Egg's life.

Now, Black Egg was learning the second most important lesson in his life.

"I will not leave you. I promised that." Han lifted his head and his lips broke into a smile." When I am gone, you, Black Egg, Silver Fox, Blue Star, Xiao Bao, and everyone in the base ...you guys must all live a good life."

What did he mean?

What did Han mean?!

Yuan Yuan was stunned as was Black Egg. This sorrowful words did not seem like something that the optimistic Han would say.

Katcha!

In the next second, Han lightly touched the surface of the Lunar Mark and took out a bottle filled with Golden substance. With his fingers, he crushed the cap of the bottle, lifted his hand and gulped down the golden substance.

The pieces of glass slashed Han's lips and throat but he did not care!

Katcha!

Han fiercely threw the empty bottle onto the ground. Then, Han's entire person, entire life energy became to combust!

"If I die! You will not live either!" Han yelled out his declaration. His eyes were bloodshot.

....

# Chapter 456: Han vs Three-Eye White Ghost

---

To ignite one's life energy was always the last resort of a warrior. But at the same time, this last hurrah would also completely take the precious life of the warrior.

Han had always been an optimistic person. He would not intentionally seek death but he was a true warrior. When it became necessary to ignite his life energy to resolve a crisis, he would not hesitate.

For him, it was unacceptable for him to be dead, but for the enemy to remain alive.

The bottom-line for him was to perish together with the enemy. He stubbornly thought that enemies must be killed. If he did not have the power to kill the enemy and would probably be killed, he must drag the enemy down too. Han would not accept any other outcome.

The golden substance within the bottle contained the fresh blood of Lone Abyss who belonged to the Golden Family. Since Lone Abyss had a human form but evolved from Soul Beasts, Han was unable to determine if he had drank beast blood or human blood.

But Han did not care. From his understanding of the universe, energy types counteracted each other.

Only dark energy could suppress dark energy. Thus, if Han wanted to kill Three-Eye White Ghost of the Golden Family, he



needed the power of the Golden Family.

This was the fourth type of energy that Han had ingested - the red blood lineage possessed source Energy, the Dark blood lineage had dark energy, the intelligent plant esper had gentle plant energy and plus the golden blood lineage of Beasts.

One would not be able to find anyone with more complex energy system than Han, or someone crazier than Han.

The co-existence of the dark energy and source energy was understandable since both of the blood lineages came from humans. Plant energy was the gentlest form of energy so it could also co-exist within Han's body.

But the Golden lineage of Beasts was different. It was an energy type that conflicted with the two major human lineages. The energies would tangle within Han's body and attack each other. Logically, Han did not need to ignite his life energy, the incompatible energies within his body would be enough to kill him.

Relying on the last of his beliefs, Han rushed forward and threw away his blade. His fingers glided over the Lunar Mark and he took out his godly bow Flying Feather. But he did not plan to draw arrows with the bow. Rather, he wanted to borrow the toughness of the Flying Feather.

This was a power which had surpassed the limit – soul Power, source Energy, dark energy, plant energy, the Golden Family's

energy and ignition of his life energy.

All of these energies were represented upon Han's body. The different kind of colors surrounded his body without reservations. Han used everything that he could.

The imposing presence on Han could not be described with words. After all, a warrior's life energy was ignited. It was Han's limit.

Faced with the astonishing Han, the Three-Eye White Ghost was unmoved. The Three-Eye White Ghost was as prideful as Black Egg. He did not believe that he would lose.

Ka~

The third eye on Three-Eye White Ghost suddenly opened.

The genetically mutated eye was not redundant. Rather, it was the embodiment of ultimate power.

When the Three-Eye White Ghost opened his third eye, it was similar to Han releasing his Soul Power and igniting his life power. The only difference was that Three-Eye White Ghost would not die since he could control the additional powers the third eye brought him. Han on the other hand had to ignite his life power and he did not know the consequences.

The final battle between life energy and the third eye was about

to start!

Black Egg and Yuan Yuan were both extremely nervous. Even the cold-blooded Black Egg felt that his heart was about to jump out of his chest.

Sometimes you do not realize what you have lost until you lost it.

NO!!!!

Black Egg roared.

Unfortunately, Han's will would not be changed by others. His speed became faster and faster and the light that emitted from his body became more dazzling.

Boom

When they were less than 10 meters apart, the third eye of the Three-Eye White Ghost finally launched its attack. A black light emitted explosively from his strange eye straight towards Han!

What kind of energy was it? How strong was it? What kind of damage would it cause?

These questions were no longer important.

The only important thing was, who could get the last laugh in this battle.

Slash

The light which Han and Three-Eye White Ghost emitted clashed and dissipated like stars had fallen. The light was so bright it covered the entire world.

When the light ceased, Yuan Yuan saw a golden substance bleeding out from the Three-Eye White Ghost's head and dripped onto the ground.

Han forcefully shoved the Flying Feather bow through the location of the third eye and straight into the head of Three-Eye White Ghost!

"Master! You did it! You did it!" Yuan Yuan cried in excitement.

Alas, Han did not reply.

Pa

Han closed his eyes and fell. In this ultimate battle which caused destruction on both sides, Han successfully killed the Three-Eye White Ghost, but he himself had also fallen into abyss.

Right before he fell, he opened Lunar Mark and let out Black Egg

who he had been protecting. Now, Black Egg was safe...

Roar

Black Egg jumped onto Han's body. He never thought that he would value a human so much. Logically, for someone like him who was destined to stand at the top of the world, he should not have too many feelings. That was the common trait among those that sit at the top of the world.

But reality had proven that logic was meant to be broken.

Even the prideful Black Egg had a heart which would flutter with his happiness and sorrows.

Emotions were something Black Egg could not resist. Humans became powerful because of their emotions. The songs which had been passed on for thousands of years, and literature which would never be destroyed were passed down because they were instilled with emotions.

Even though Black Egg still did not understand where his pain stemmed from, he did not want for Han to die. He would rather use his life to exchange for Han's life!

But no matter how hard Black Egg and Yuan Yuan shouted, or how much they shook Han, Han did not open his eyes. The sensitive Black Egg could detect that Han's life energy was rapidly dissipating. This caused him extreme pain. He could not accept

living life without Han.

But it was all too late...

Black Egg started to look around like crazy. He smattered the head of Three-Eye White Ghost and dug out his brain.

Then he found the third eye of Three-Eye White Ghost which had been beaten away. The seemingly indestructible third eye had not been destroyed by Han. When Han had pierce the head of Three-Eye White Ghost, the third eye flew out during the collision.

Black Egg looked at Han who had his eyes tightly shut, and looked at the brain and third eye in his hand. Black Egg suddenly let out a roar and his body became to expand!

"Master! Open your eyes. Look at Black Egg. He...he now looks so strange.." Yuan Yuan shook his head and said to Han.

Dragon transformation. Black Egg's real body was not his short chubby body. He real body was a black dragon.

His wings spanned three meters. Compared to the legendary dragons, Black Egg was still a small fellow. But what changed was not only his size. More importantly, his presence and eyes had also changed.

Dragon's Prestige.

It was the legendary prestige which the dragon race was born with. When a dragon appeared with its dragon prestige, even nature would change and all would bow before it.

Twin-Gold-Pupils.

Black Egg had the body of a small Black Dragon, but the eyes of a Golden Dragon. He was not an ordinary fellow. There were no species like him listed in the family tree of the dragons. Nothing could possess both the features of the evil Black Abyss dragon and the sacred Golden dragon.

He was like the association between the devil and angel. It was no wonder that the only one who had seen the real body of Black egg, Protector Banshee, had warned Han to never anger Black Egg.

White bone razor claws.

It was the characteristic trait of the mystic type Skeletal Dragon dragon. It was said that the body of a Skeletal Dragon was indestructible. Even if the body was destroyed, it would regrow after thousands of years. The characteristics of the Skeletal Dragon were also present within Black Egg.

Crimson red scales.

It was the trademark of the destruction type Crimson Dragons. As the renowned destroyers of the Dragon race, they could use

their hell fire to instantly destroy a galaxy! The strange row of red scales on Black Egg's back was the symbol of the red dragons.

Evil type, Sacred type, Destruction type, Mystic type...

One could not imagine that the small Black Egg would have the traits of the four major Dragons!

Perhaps Black Egg's chubby appearance was deception to hide his unexplainable and secretive identity?

Black Egg lowered his head. He uncovered his fangs, faced the big energy mass which the Three-Eye White Ghost left behind and took in a heavy breath.

Swoosh~

Energy, countless amount of energy flew into Black Egg's body like air and began to rapidly circulate.

The strange eye started to wither as did the energy-filled brain.

A bright light emitted out from Black Egg's body and activated the peerless powers of the ancient dragons.

Boom~



The high and mighty Black Egg quickly started flying and threw himself next to Han. His golden eyes were no longer intimidating but only showed desperation.

He did not want Han to die like this. For that, he was willing to put down his pride as a dragon and gamble with all he had!

To be the strongest being in the universe?

The goal suddenly did not seem important. If Han died, even if he became the strongest being, no one would be there to share that joy with him. He would be like all the other prideful dragons who lived an eternal lonely life or died alone.

For the first time in his life, Black Egg bowed his prideful head and aimed his dragon horn towards the middle of Han's brows.

The energy was released. Without energy, Black Egg would also die, but he was willing to give the precious dragon energy to Han with no regrets.

This was a true example of conquest. Since ancient times, no one had conquered a dragon. Even the strongest Dragon Rider could only sign a contract with the Dragons. They could only use their unique methods to force the dragons to be their partners during battle, and that was all.

But Han, today he not only conquered Black Egg's body, but also his heart.

Dragon's energy. It was the pinnacle of all energies and even stronger than Soul Power. Now, it was transmitted into the body of Han – an ordinary human. The result was unpredictable because it was the first time in history that it had happened.

Now, the red source energy, dark energy, plant energy, Golden lineage of the Soul beasts, soul power and Dragon's energy...all these strange energies have gathered together!

...

# Chapter 457: The Death Star!

---

The brink of death felt strange and magical. The past flashed across Han's mind and he felt at peace.

Suddenly, a powerful energy entered Han's body and set off a wave of motion. It was the Dragon Energy from Black Egg. Dragon Energy was the highest level of energy in the universe!

An unprecedented situation had happened. The changes in Han's body were breathtaking.

The reason for Han's gradual death was unrelated to his action of igniting his life energy. It was more because Han had ignited many types of energies at the same time.

Dark energy, Source Energy, Plant energy, Golden lineage energy from the Beasts in addition to Soul Power and life energy!

These different energies conflicted with each other and attacked each other in Han's body. Ultimately, it led to cellular failure within his body.

Now, the situation has changed again. Dragon Energy had also joined the chaotic battle between the energies.

Also, the Dragon Energy from Black Egg was not pure. For some unknown reason, Black Egg possessed the lineage and energies of the four different major types of Dragons – Evil, Sacred,

Destruction and Mystic.

Thus, there were more than ten different types of energies within Han's body!

Was there anyone who had ever achieved that before Han?

No!

Absolutely not!

And there will never be!

This was the perfect example of chance and coincidence!

The magical mixed Dragon Energy from the four major types of Dragons instantly suppressed the six energies within Han. Black Egg then input Dragon Energy with all his might into Han. The energy index of Dragon Energy rose at an insane speed and suppressed the other six energies.

The gentle plant energy was the first to give up. After just a few minutes, the energy from the Dragon Spirit Grass was absorbed and suppressed by Dragon Energy.

At this moment, there was a change in the Dragon Energy because the plant energy had been infused into the mixed energy of the four major dragons.

The Red Source energy and Dark energy were also forcefully integrated by Dragon Energy. Dragon Energy then turned into a strange mixture energy comprised of seven types of energy.

The energy from igniting life energy was suppressed and became silent. In the end, only the energy from the Golden Beasts continued to resist.

The insanely strong Dragon Energy swallowed the residual Golden Beasts energy in one gulp and peace was finally restored within Han's body.

There was a spiritual connection between Han and Black Egg. Thus, there was no conflict between Han's Soul Power and Black Egg's Dragon Energy. The burning of life energy had ceased and the entire process seemed like a complex and special chemical fission.

Ultimately, all the energies returned to the zero-degree brain region of Han. Han had acquired an unique energy system which no one could surpass.

Plant, human, beasts, dragon...the energy system of four races, all connected!

Han sat up as if he had woken up from a dream. He found Yuan Yuan and Black Egg lying in his arms. Black Egg was weak but peaceful, he looked up at Han and pushed his chubby head into Han's chest.

This was unimaginable in the past. Black Egg was so arrogant, and he always looked high and mighty. Now he was sleeping in the arms of Han like Silver Fox? He seemed to be sleeping well too. It was incredible.

Yuan Yuan could not shed tears or he would have been covered in tears. The catastrophe which Han had faced caused Yuan Yuan to be filled with anxiety.

After Han finally calmed Yuan Yuan down. Yuan Yuan began to tell Han the happenings. As a top-level robot, the electronic eyes of Yuan Yuan could record images. He showed Han the real body of Black Egg and his actions where he desperately tried to save Han. Han was deeply touched.

Han stroked his fingers gently across Black Egg's back. He smiled and said, "It's all thanks to you."

Surprisingly, Han did not question why Black Egg was a dragon and such a peculiar type of dragon. If it was someone else, that might be the focus of their attention.

But Han did not care. Was it important what Black Egg was?

Of course not!

Even if Black Egg was an ordinary kitten or puppy, Han would continue to like him and care for him. Thus, Han did not care what

Black Egg was. He only cared about what he did.

"Master, you have levelled up in your sleep." Yuan Yuan suddenly recalled and said to Han.

Then, he showed Han another video which contained the happenings after Black Egg had saved Han.

Colorful lights burst out of Han's body. The lights were brilliant, after which, eight stars flew across the galaxy.

Han had achieved the eighth star which symbolized the super warlord!

Han had looked forward to this day for a long time. Unfortunately, Han's experiences were so absurd that at such a glorious moment, Han was asleep.

"Yes. No wonder my body is so light. When we get back, I need to use the 9527's testing machine and see what my energy index is." Han smiled and said to himself, "Oh yeah, Yuan Yuan, don't tell anyone about Black Egg's matters. After all his appearance is kind of strange. It would be bad if it scared everyone."

Yuan Yuan nodded obediently.

Kind of strange?

Han's words were stranger!

The genes of the four major dragons had appeared together on Black Egg! This was not strange, it was a miracle of nature! It was a stranger and stronger genetic mutation than even those who gained a third eye!

"This feels nice." Han held Black Egg in his arms. Yuan Yuan, who was missing a leg, sat on his shoulder.

Even though Han was sad that Yuan Yuan had lost a leg, fortunately, robots ultimately depended on their logic chips and processors. As long as there was no damage to the core components of Yuan Yuan, all other damages could be repaired.

Yuan Yuan smiled happily while Black Egg weakly hummed. He had no more energy and was tired even after blinking his eyes.

"Everything will become better. Believe me, there's an old saying on Earth... One who survived great disasters is destined for fortune." Han said to Yuan Yuan and Black Egg.

He walked to the ninth level of the Golden Tower.

Shwoosh~

A golden light shone down and enveloped Han's entire body. Next, a light screen was activated.



A blood red ring appeared on Han's hand. The words on the light screen congratulated Han on killing the Three-Eye White Ghost. As a rare genius of the Golden family, Han was invited to immediately cross the Wall of Sorrow and to reunite with the family in the Western Region. The family would bestow upon his glory and rewards.

Han shook his head. It seemed like the system had identified him as a member of the Golden family because his body contained the powers of the Golden Family. Whatever, Han did not care about the identity of Black Egg, nor did he care about who others viewed him. He was simply Han.

He kept the Blood Time Ring and woke Black Egg up. Han pointed to the rewards on the screen and said, "Black Egg, choose what you want. If it can make you healthy again, everything is yours. I do not want anything."

Sob~

Black Egg was close to tears again, his small golden eyes blinked. Why did Silver Fox, Blue Star and Yuan Yuan loyally follow Han? It was because Han treated them really well!

Now, Black Egg could also feel the care and concern from Han. It felt good to be cared for by a person. Black Egg wished that he could forever lie in Han's arms. To conquer the world? When he was with Han, he felt as warm as family. Furthermore, could he live a better life than this if he conquered the world?

Under the encouragement of Han, Black Egg picked a few gems to replenish his energy. Han did not hesitate. He exchanged all the gems which Black Egg chose and was true to his words. He was willing to bring Black Egg to health at all costs.

Black Egg was shocked, he curled up in Han's arms. When Han asked him to pick some more food to replenish his energy, Black Egg refused. He knew that whatever he chose, Han would exchange for him. He would continue until he used up all the points he had gained from the life and death battle.

With no choice, Han could only flip to the back pages of the light screen. He wanted to see what was the most expensive object on the ninth floor.

When the light screen stopped moving, Han was dazed. This thing...

Twin-Horse galaxy, New Earth.

It was break time, but Long Chuan gathered all the higher-ups to the meeting room.

After everyone has arrived, Long Chuan turned on the light screen. To the shock of everyone, a godly starship appeared on the screen.

"What is this?" Li Yu asked in confusion. "There is no such

starship within our starship blueprint collection. It seemed to be bigger than the our largest hyper carrier. But this starship is not a carrier but a gunship. The biggest Phoenix Juggernaut Class space ship we have is like a sperm cell in comparison to this monstrosity."

"Long Chuan, where did you obtain this blueprint?"

Long Chuan looked at everyone and said in a low voice, "I did not obtain this Blueprint, it appeared in my room."

"Just now, when I was about to rest in my room, I found a disc on my table. When I opened the disc, I saw this unimaginable super starship. So I called an emergency meeting."

"Han! It must be Han! No one else would be so secretive. This meant that Han is alive!" Li Yu jumped up emotionally and shouted, "I knew that Han would not die! He must be in some trouble and cannot show himself. But he is watching us from the dark!"

Long Chuan nodded and said, "Yes, that's what I thought. Obviously, Han secretly delivered this blueprint because he is unsatisfied with the current quality and size of our starships. He would like us to create a starship which is stronger than the super carrier and Juggernaut class.

"Yuan Quan, He Feng, Old Mo. You are all technology experts, would we able to build this starship?"

The internet within the meeting room was connected. They all took up the tablets in front of them and carefully examined the data and functions on the blueprint.

"It's very difficult. The technology is too advanced. I have never seen a starship like this, but we could try."

"We would need to increase the number of robot army. If we want to make a gigantic starship like this, we need to be prepared to use all the resources in Twin-Horse Galaxy."

Hu~

Everyone took in a long breath. Use all the resources in Twin-Horse Galaxy? One must know that Twin-Horse Galaxy was even bigger than the Milky Way! It was comprised of tens of billions of galaxies and numerous asteroid and meteorite regions!

All the resources of Twin-Horse Galaxy would be needed to make this starship? That's ridiculous!

Old Mo pondered for a long time before he frowned and said, "I believe in the power of the robots and our brothers. But I think this thing is not a starship but a destruction weapon we have never seen before. Its enormous firepower was not designed for battle, but more for destruction."

Everyone looked at Long Chuan. He lightly nodded and flipped to the first page of the Blue print. He pointed to the words on the

page and said, "You are right. This thing is not a starship. It is the Death Star!"

# Chapter 458: Dragon Gate Flying Feather Clan, Aced!

---

When Han saw 9527, he discovered there was a little child with a square face and forehead following him.

Han was dazed, he had almost forgotten. When they went to the Wall of Sorrow, 9527 had picked up a child from the other side across the Wall of Sorrow. The kid looked different from everybody. He had a square head, square nose, square mouth, square ears, and looked strong and cute.

9527 was playing with the kid. He was trying to make him speak but the child only stared at him and refused to open his lips. He did not react to the earnest instructions of 9527.

"He might be stupid." 9527 shrugged and said to Han, "I have sent the blueprint you asked me to deliver to Long Chuan. No one noticed me. But is it really okay to handover the Death Star to the robots?"

"After all, our understanding of robots is very limited. We cannot even replicate their logic chips or understand how artificial intelligence works. If your robot army betrays us, that would be devastating."

Han lightly said, "I have absolute trust in my robotic friends, just like I have absolute trust in you guys."

9527 did not say a word after hearing his words.

His thoughts were normal. Humans tended to fear things that they do not understand. No matter it's on the front or reverse side of the universe, the status of robots was awkward. Very few people could fully trust their metal friends like Han does.

Right then, Han saw Yuan Yuan. He got a new leg. Even though 9527 tried his best, but the difference between the new and old leg was still visible.

"Master!"

Yuan Yuan cheered, and was lifted off the ground by Han. Han examined carefully and gently said, "It's better if you follow 9527 in the future. Don't take chances with me anymore. If something happens to you, I will be very sad."

"Ok!" Yuan Yuan obediently replied.

When he saw the close relationship between Yuan Yuan and Han, 9527 thought that he might be too paranoid. If robots all had the personality of Yuan Yuan, there was nothing to be feared. 9527 did not believe that Yuan Yuan would ever betray Han.

The two sat next to each other and 9527 said, "Long Chuan will start building the Death Star immediately. It's just that the thing is too big. It cannot enter even the Dark Net. Even if you have the support of robots, and could build the Death Star, what would you

use it for? There are not many enemies left on the regular side of the universe."

"I don't know." Han shook his head and said, "I don't know what we would use it for but I know that the Golden Family was unable to build one due to manpower and resources limitations. Thus, I wish for us to make one."

"As for what we would use it for after it is built, let us consider that in the future. The Golden Family is the enemy. I want to destroy what they wanted to do. And I want is to do what they failed to do."

9527 was speechless. This was not the first time he was faced with Han's strange logic. In any case, he did not want the enemy to be happy. He liked to go against his enemies and he did not need any reasons for that.

"Do you think Pluto has things on his mind?" Han suddenly asked.

"Why do you say so?" 9527 frowned and asked, "Did Pluto talk to you again?"

Han nodded and said, "Yes, he discovered that I am almost recovered and urged me to enter the Western Dark Net as soon as possible. It is not the first time he has mentioned Dragon Valley."

"According to him, if I don't conquer a top-level dragon soon, the



situation will become dangerous."

9527 thought and said, "Did he speak of Black Egg?"

"He did." Han said, "Pluto said that Black Egg would not betray me even if we do not sign a life and death contract. Thus, he wished that I could use the power of the Dragon Spirit Grass to sign a dragon which is even stronger than Black Egg. That way, I could get two dragons. Black Egg would not leave me and I would also obtain a stronger mount."

9527 said, "That makes sense. Pluto is right. The aid of two dragons would be better than one. So why are you so worried?"

Han said, "I am worried about Pluto. He seemed very anxious and worried. I have a feeling he is not worried about our circumstances, but worried about people we don't know."

9527 lightly sighed, "Truthfully, our circumstances are not good either. According to the newest information, Jacquet and Luo Shui Han have combined forces and sworn to destroy us. With our present power, it is impossible for us to fight these two strong forces of the Eastern Region."

"I found you for this matter as well. Even if Pluto did not urge you, we should leave. We cannot stay for too long in the East Region."

Han hesitated for a second and nodded slightly, "If the brothers

are alright with it, I am okay too."

Han overestimated the crazy bunch within the base. Everyone was surprisingly optimistic when they heard that they were moving to the West region.

A while back, they witnessed first-hand how the number one pirate group, Dragon's Gate Flying Feather, entered the West Region. They were all envious and did not want to lose to the fellows of the Golden Gate.

Furthermore, the Wall of Sorrow brought a lot of interesting loot to everyone. They wished to enter the West Region like the fellows from the Golden Gate and obtain more things.

They were less worried about being found by Luo Shui Han and Jacquet. The more important reason was their curiosity for the West Region.

Then go!

Anyhow, Wolf Fang was not an organization. The so-called Wolf Fang organization also did not have a leader. For such a matter, the group just needed to discuss and if there were no oppositions, it would pass through.

Thus, on a normal day, everyone packed their bags and prepared to head towards the West Region.

From their relaxed manner, it was as if this was not an important force migration but a vacation. They joked as they walked, sang songs and envisioned the fights and acts they would do in the West Region. Han started to question who were the true pirates, Dragon's Gate Flying Feather or Wolf Fang.

Swoosh~

The group separated into two and boarded two Dark Net starships. They merrily passed the Veins Tunnel and reached the Wall of Sorrow.

Then they started to gamble and bet as to what was behind the wall. Everyone seemed unaware that they were migrating forces, they acted like a bunch of high school kids on a school trip.

Han was helpless as well. They were a temperamental bunch and everyone had a strong personality. When you bring together such a group, of course everything would be muddled.

When he obtained the Blood Time Ring, Han had received the instructions to find the Golden Family in the West Region. He started to plan the logistics to cross the Wall of Sorrow.

The most important thing was speed!

The Blood Time Ring could shake the Wall of Sorrow, but only for a short time. The Dragon Gate Flying Feather originally had 2000 members but only 1000 crossed the walls. This was the

conclusion Han and the others came to. If there were too many people, some of the people at the back would not be able to make it.

Han and the others did not have this problem. The Wolf Fang team was small, only about five hundred people in size. Furthermore, there was a speed specialist, Xiao Lin, within the group.

Han said seriously to Xiao Lin, "You are responsible for closing the rear. Use your teleportation powers and push the brothers at the back. Drag them into by the collar if you must."

"Rest assured. Leave it to me!" Xiao Lin vouched.

Of course, there were quite a few fellows who were really fast such as Ke Lake, Black Egg, Pluto. Their speed was almost as fast as light

The people who were slower stood at the front and those who were faster lined at the back. The group merrily lined up and grew more serious as the timer counted down.

"Four! Three! Two! One! Go!"

Han led the way and ran towards the Wall of Sorrow, the others following closely behind him.

Han lifted his right arm and punched the Blood Time Ring

towards the blood-covered wall.

It was exactly the same as when Dragon Gate Flying Feather passed through the Wall. The wall which separated the two dimensions was pierced. Han felt that his body suddenly had no weight. It was as if his fist had not hit the wall but the air.

Shoosh~

The entire process was shockingly simple. But very soon, Han felt that his body was chilly as if he was surrounded by seawater.

When he opened his eyes and looked closely. He saw that he was under the sea. The green seaweed swayed with the waves, the sea ground was filled with white sand and many bodies lied there. The bodies were stiff and most of them were covered with armor and held a weapon.

There were two types of bodies. One were the square head square nose humans who looked like the little boy 9527 recently took in.

The other kind were big bugs. The bugs were black, red and brown. They looked strange and savage.

A battle had happened not too long ago. Some humans died holding on to the bugs, their swords were still in the abdomen of the bugs.

There were many small fish at the bottom of the sea who were

feeding on the bodies of the bugs and humans. When they saw that Han and the others had suddenly appeared, the fish colony was frightened and quickly swam away.

Pu~

Han swam with all his might. He finally reached the surface of the water and saw that the sea was covered with blood!

The surrounding reefs had more bodies of bugs and humans. It was the same for the beach and cliff in the distant. There were many crows chewing on the dead bodies.

He looked towards the sky. There were stars and the night sky was dazzling. It was as if they were not in the Dark Net but had returned to the front of the universe.

Everything was very strange. It made Han curious, where had he arrived at?

These fallen warriors dressed like ancient men. They did not wear a high technology fiber storage belt, but instead, they wore ropes made of the tendons of animals.

They did not wear high technology gravity adjusting battle boots but rather, they wore normal leather boots. Boots with no technology content at all.

"Look! Those are the people of Dragon Gate Flying Feather!"

Han yelled and everyone quickly turned to look. There was a body of a warrior on the reef. His hand still contained the teeth of a bug. His chest had been ruptured simultaneously by weapons and bug teeth. One could clearly see the badge of the Dragon Gate Flying Feather on his arm.

"How tragic. Looks like this is a battlefield, and the people of the Dragon Gate Flying Feather ran onto someone else's battlefield and were hunted down by both sides."

"Look! Those are also the people of the Dragon's Gate Flying Feather!"

"Over there too!"

"Damn! Did the entire Dragon's Gate Flying Feather get decimated? These bugs and square faced people must be quite strong if they could kill them!"

# Chapter 459: Time Travel

---

The isolated ancient battlefield had made everyone lose their breaths. Bugs and square-faced corpses filled the whole ocean. The powerful pirate group, Dragon Gate Flying Feather, were also beaten into a bad condition after they broke into their territory. There were dead bodies marked with their emblem in the ocean.

"There is something wrong here!" 9527 was holding a bunch of equipment and yelled, "We arrived at the front side of the universe, but we couldn't detect the signal of the Dark Net any more! What happened?!"

"Because we have traveled through time." Pluto said slowly.

"Time?!" Everyone looked at Pluto as if this mysterious guy knew something.

"Yes, time." Pluto glanced everyone around and said heavily, "The so-called Dark Net is a kind of code name referring to four different periods. The East represents the present, the West represents nirvana, the South represents the prehistoric era, and the North represents the beginning."

"Didn't you find it? What brought us into that thing is the Blood Time Ring, not the Blood Dimension Ring. We just crossed the time. As for the Dark Net, there was no such thing during the Nirvana Era. The Dark Universe hasn't existed yet."

"The time we just experienced was 1764.335 trillion years ago."



9527 was shocked and confused.

Han looked at his empty hands, the Blood Time Ring had disappeared after they travelled through here.

"What the heck! We travelled through time?"

"This is freaking awesome!"

"Nirvana Era? What was there during that time? What are those square-faced men and those bugs?"

Something unexpected happened. After knowing they traveled through time, everyone seemed excited and kept asking Pluto questions instead of feeling panic, as if they came here for a trip.

"I want to open your brain and see what's inside!" 9527 said frustrated.

He had no clue how these goofy guys found such a horrible thing exciting! How the heck was traveling through time exciting? It's all messed up!

Pluto said slowly, "They are not square-faced men, they are the King Kong clan--the strongest force during the Nirvana Era. In terms of those bugs, they are the enemy."

"Let's go, we are going to meet with the King Kong Clan. Ke Lake, I need to know which city around here the King Kong Clan is staying at."

When Ke Lake was about to fly into the air and check, Silver Fox jumped out and pointed at the direction for everyone. He had the plant energy which could lead them to the city where the King Kong Clan was.

Walking over thousands of bugs and dead bodies of King Kong Clan warriors, Han's team was approaching the city of the King Kong Clan along the coastline.

Han kept asking Pluto all along the trip. Interestingly enough, although Pluto was very impatient and was resenting to explain the details to other people, he did explain everything to Han, which made 9527 a bit angry.

According to Pluto, before the existence of the Dark Net, the insect clan and the human race were the two strongest races in the universe, and the strongest force from the human race was the dignified King Kong Clan.

The King Kong Clan was famous for their courage, but they also had an obvious flaw—their straightforward brain. They tended to keep fighting without having a strategy.

When the crew saw the city of King Kong Clan, they all lost their voice.

The city was actually built on the back of a beast. From the coastline to the snow capped mountains at the far end of the horizon, the beast's body was thousands of kilometers long.

The beast looked like a leopard with wings who was now lying on the ground with his eyes closed.

A steel city was built on the beast's body. Streets, walls, and houses were all casted with steel so that they could be kept from collapsing whenever the beast moved.

The square-faced King Kong Clan hung down thousands of ladders from the city, the surrounding prairie were full of their tents. Millions or even tens of millions of warriors gathered beside the beast and the steel city.

"It's an prehistoric star beast, before the time that the transition engine was invented, all intelligent creatures traveled through the universe with the help of the giant star beasts. Unfortunately, giant star beasts perished in later years and only some lower-level small star beasts were left. Many of those have lost their ability to transition-jump space." Pluto explained slowly as if he knew all of this before.

Everyone was following Pluto to the city of the King Kong Clan with suspicion. They met a sentry on their way. After seeing a group of strangers and a child from walking with them, the sentry yelled out and sneaked back to the city.

The square-faced boy didn't say anything. It was, indeed, like

what Pluto said, this little guy wasn't sensitive to what was going on around. He didn't even show excitement or closeness when he saw his fellow from the tribe.

Nobody stopped them while they were walking, although more and more warriors from the King Kong Clan started to follow behind them. Han started getting a bit nervous, yet Pluto still kept walking ahead and completely didn't think about whether these warriors would attack them.

Han saw the Flying Feather Dragon Gate group outside of the tented camps. They seemed to be in a fight with the King Kong Clan.

There was a fortification built with metal outside of the King Kong Clan's tented camps, which looked like the barricades used during the ancient war. Jin Dragon Gate was yelling outside of the barricades with his surviving minions. However, the King Kong Clan didn't really take them seriously in the camp.

Soon, King Kong Clan sent out some a troop of warriors that almost had the same number of that of the Jin Dragon Gate, as if they were on purpose.

Jin Dragon Gate shouted at them, "You want us to leave? Don't even think about it! This isn't settled yet!"

"Brothers, kill them again!"

Soon, the troop from the Dragon Gate Flying Feather were going to fight with those from the King Kong Clan. Pluto said slowly, "Han, stop this battle!"

Han nodded and opened the Void End from his right hand suddenly.

Shua~

All the superpowers from both troops were deprived all the sudden. Thousand of warriors from the camps far away all went into chaos instantly once they found their superpower was gone.

"What brought you here?" Jin Dragon Gate looked back since he found something went wrong. He then saw Han's team and started to yell at them.

"Not your business." Pluto replied heavily.

Rumble~~~

At this time, the barricade outside of the camps was removed by the warriors. There was a middle-aged man with a fur cloak and two black horns on his head. Millions of warriors followed behind him.

"Qumo!"

After the middle-aged man called out the square-faced boy's name, 9527 let go of his hand. The little boy looked at 9527 and walked to the man step by step.

Snap~

The middle-aged man slapped hard in the boy's face. Han was guessing he might be the boy's father. It was such a rare thing for a father to greet his son like this, the King Kong Clan was indeed interesting.

The boy looked up to his father, and also slapped him in the face, too. His slap was so harsh that it even changed his father's face color. Later on, they hugged and laughed together, all the warriors around them were so happy as well.

Qumo pointed at Han's group and was explaining the details. He said he was saved by this group of people.

The middle-aged man was in shock. Without saying anything, he rushed to hug every single person from Han's group. Although there weren't many people in Han's team, more than five hundred people took him over an hour to finish. He was so determined.

Han could see the sincerity from this middle-aged man's eyes and facial expression.

"Brother!"

This middle-aged man finally spoke out two words after a period of silence, which was completely different than his hospitable characteristics. He was leading everyone to the city while holding Pluto's and Han's hand on each side.

Jin Dragon Gate was surprised that nobody actually came up to them.

Han said to the middle-aged man after thinking for a while, "We know these people too, is there any misunderstanding?"

The middle-aged man was shock and gave at Jin Dragon Gate an unfriendly look. He said heavily, "Misunderstanding."

Afterwards, the middle-aged man walked to the Jin Dragon Gate and said slowly after checking out his hundreds of warriors that were still alive, "Are you still going to fight?"

Jin Dragon Gate stared at him, "You haven't told me why you killed my people yet?"

"War, misunderstanding. " The middle-aged man said word-by-word, "Are you still going to fight?"

Han almost lost his patience. How could this King Kong Clan be so stubborn that they kept saying the same thing again and again.

At this moment, Lu Shui Qiulin frowned his brows and took a couple cough. He asked the Jin Dragon Gate, "What really

happened?"

"What do you think is going on? We were caught in the fight between these square-faced people and the bugs right after we crossed through the Wall of Sorrow. We were planning to help them, but we were even attacked by them together with the bugs!"

"They killed the bugs, they even killed our people! Hundreds of warriors from our team are dead already!"

"Afterwards, they finally realized we were human as well, they stopped attacking us, but our brothers were gone!"

"We came for revenge, but they sent their people to fight against us right away! It wasn't a large group, and it was just the same size of our troop. We kept fighting till now and they didn't even say a single word. Isn't this ridiculous?"

Pluto said in a distance, "They have said it, it is a misunderstanding on the battlefield."

"And then?" The Jin Dragon Gate asked.

"And then that's it. If you don't buy it, the King Kong Clan would keep fighting with you according to their stubbornness. They would send as many warriors as you have. They won't take advantage of you, but don't even think about receiving an apology from them."



Jin Dragon Gate was shocked. What kind of race this is? They are as stubborn as rocks!

Pluto said, "It's up to you. The King Kong Clan never acknowledges their faults nor takes any revenge. Everything is good as long as you take it as a misunderstanding."

Qumo's father nodded his head and looked at the Jin Dragon Gate. Everything was clear here, they would keep on fighting if you won't let it go and stop the fight once you accept that it's a misunderstanding.

Jin Dragon Gate took a long sigh and said slowly, "How could there be such a stubborn head in this world?"

Pluto said, "The King Kong Clan became the most reliable one among the human race just because of their stubbornness. Only they would fight to the end and never give up. Let's go, as long as you don't fight with them any more, you're their friend."

Snap~

Qumo's father reached out his hand sincerely and said in a deep voice, "Friend!"

# Chapter 460: Dragon Hunt

---

Although Jin Dragon Gate did not like Qumo's father Quqin, he still reluctantly shook Quqin's hand and let out a deep breath.

The King Kong clan had the reputation of being the Human Rock. It meant that they were hard and stubborn like rocks. Jin Dragon Gate holding a grudge against the King Kong clan was a bad choice on his side. The King Kong clan had a well-known history of never apologizing to anyone. At most they'll agree that it was a misunderstanding or a mistake, but nothing more.

If anyone was not willing to accept the King Kong clan's style of apology, then they simply had to fight for their rights.

The group entered the camp and arrived at the grand hall in the town center of a steel city built on the back of a giant star beast.

Han and Jin Dragon Gate repeatedly exclaimed in awe along the way.

Their journey was similar to time travel, and they were now living the tales that could only be found in history books. Anybody would be excited to see artifacts and the demeanor of the ancients.

Pirates will be pirates. Dragon Gate Flying Feather's group showed the true side of pirates. They were just involved in a battle of death moments ago, and now everyone seemed to have forgotten about vengeance and took an interest in the King Kong clan's living environment.

Han was one of the few that was deeply worried. He trusted Pluto as there were an unexplained natural intimacy between them that caused Han to trust him upon first glance.

Pluto led everyone on a very evil path, so wicked that even the rascal Han found present events to be incredible. He wished the Pluto would have given everyone an explanation soon, but Pluto was too rushed to give any reasons.

The Fort of Black Iron.

Opposite of the King Kong clan's General Quqing were the thousands of members from Han and Jin Dragon Gate's groups.

Quqing was not a talkative, but he had a little dwarf deputy, whose beard was like a molar rat that scattered on both sides and his small eyes rolled around to give people a shrewd impression.

His name was Didis, a member of the wisest ancient human family, the Long Ear clan. The giant ear was very disproportionate to their body, and they were known for their wisdom which had always led them to be a deputy to the King Kong clan, to assist these wonky guys. At least that's what Didis claimed.

"We are going to the Dragon Valley." Pluto let his intentions be known.

Didis paced back and forth with his hands behind his back, he

frowned, "You come from the other side of the Wall of Sorrow. Even though you rescued Qumo and we are grateful for that, but in the end, you are still a bunch of strangers."

"Today the war between Humans and the bugs is reaching its peak, but you want to go to Dragon Valley? Humans should be grateful that Dragons did not participate in the battles. Please be known that although the Dragons are arrogant, their lineage is still closer to the bugs. In the entire universe only the spirit plant family have close ties with Human family. "

"So what is your intention? What if you anger the Dragon family upon entering the Dragon Valley? The consequences will be dire if Dragons also become our enemies."

Pluto replied, "We must enter the Dragon Valley, but not everyone, just him."

"Him? Why him?" Didis stroke his beard.

Pluto looked at Han, "Stand up, let them have a closer look at you."

Han was baffled but he stood up as instructed.

Didis narrowed his eyes and ran to Han's side to carefully examine him.

Suddenly Didis jerked back and bowed his head in front of Han,

then he bowed with a humble posture and slowly retreated. It appeared that he was afraid to provoke Han, and this left Han even more confused.

Didis whispered into Quqing's ears, his whole body trembled as his eyes widened with bright lights.

Clap~

Quqing jumped up and gave Han a huge bear hug, then sincerely said, "Welcome back, Giant Star Beast, Dragon Valley, Right away!"

Then Quqing dashed outside the Fort of Black Iron, and screamed at his people with a strange language, a language very similar to Xiao Bao's.

Arrgghh

The Fort of Black Iron built on the back of Giant Star Beast and its millions of King Kong warriors erupted in a strange cheer. It was like the primitive folks celebrating victory. The cheers were so deafening that the grand hall was shaking.

Arrgghhh

The Giant Star Beast that had been laying on the ground the whole time also let out an unimaginable battle howl. Han and his group could no longer sit in the grand hall as they were shaken out of their seats.

Shoosh~

A small size Giant Star Beast heard the summoning and flew across the sky like a meteoroid. As it got bigger Han finally saw the Giant Star Beast had a length of several hundred kilometers. This demon appeared to be the child of the one carrying Fort of Black Iron. They had similar cougar-like bodies and wings, and it also carried a steel city on its back, just of a much smaller size.

The King Kong clan ushered Han to board this smaller Giant Star Beast. Everyone wanted to reach out to tap Han's shoulder and they were very excited as if they saw their king.

Pluto did not utter a single word of explanation this entire time, so Han was in a state of confusion and was very much unaccustomed to these cheers.

As he climbed the spiral stairs that led to the Giant Star Beast, he saw a flutter of shadows in the distance. A number of giant insects flew from the sky, each measuring over hundreds of kilometers in size. They followed the coastline which caused a black tsunami to follow.

No, it was not a number of them, it was countless numbers of insects!

"Enemy incoming! The bugs are here!" Han screamed in alert.

Pluto pushed Han and did not let him turn around, he said deeply, "Time and space are a one-way path. Quqing, Qumo, all the King Kong warriors, and the Giant Star Beasts were all dead a long time ago, you cannot save them."

To Pluto's hustle, everyone including Jin Dragon Gate's people all boarded the Giant Star Beast's back inexplicably.

The King Kong warriors waved to them and then charged towards the swarm of insects.

"Let's get out of here!"

Pluto roared and smashed the ground made out of Black Iron. Boom! The Black Iron City shook violently and the Giant Star Beast received the signal, expanded its long wings and soared towards the Galaxy.

From high above, everything was ever clear. The insect army almost covered the entire planet! Endless black clouds were like shadows from hell, slowly devouring the planet and its inhabitants.

The King Kong clan was brave and wonky. They fearlessly battled against enemies that greatly outnumbered them, from high above the King Kong clan were just a few dots on the black planet.

A spark could start a prairie fire, but the King Kong family were not able to burst out the final spark of their life and were engulfed

by the darkness eventually.

This tragic scene reminded Han of a childhood memory, in which he saw ants devour a mantis in the garden.

The green mantis was trapped by hundreds and thousands of ants, one bite at a time and was finally killed. Its corpse was separated and dragged into the ant hole as a food reserve for the ants.

"Look!" Pluto pointed to the distant stars.

A huge space rift appeared in the direction that Pluto pointed at. The rift was so big that it ripped open a space that could contain a few hundred Suns.

A strange yet ugly insect head appeared from the space rift, it opened its mouth and swallowed down the entire planet that the Zhai family bravely defended.

The huge gap in level was astonishing. It was like human eating a grain of millet. These planets were so small in the eyes of the giant insect, not to mention the humans that lived on the planet.

Shock

The astonishing scene stunned everyone. Their elated moods were sunken quickly and everyone was in complete dead silence.



Shoosh

The Giant Star Beast mourned the sacrifice of his father, its mouth sprayed a huge light beam that ripped open space and then carried Han into the dark yet chaotic space jump tunnel.

Everyone was heartbroken as the giant beast continued to moan in mourning, with tears in its eyes but the Giant Star Beast continued to transport Han to the Dragon Valley because it was its mission.

Pluto said, "At one point in history, the Giant Star Beasts were allies of the Human family, but the Human family was too weak to protect them which led to their extinction."

No one spoke a word, it was an unbelievable day as everyone was hit by intense and huge shock.

Everyone was thinking the same thing, what is the universe? What is time? Who are we?

Pluto spoke more under the very heavy atmosphere, "If we cannot succeed, then history will repeat the scene you just witnessed in our own realm."

"The world did not contain a Dark Net. It was created by the bugs."

"You all should know we call it the Dark Net. The dark portion of the universe. It felt like a tunnel made out of veins. Yes those are indeed veins, of an ancient Giant Insect."

"During the battle of Nirvana, the Bugs created this monstrous insect that was able to swallow half of the entire universe. He then entered a sleeping state that lasted trillions of years. Where we are in the universe, was the part that was swallowed."

"And now, that giant insect is about to wake up, because the Bug's scouts were able to discover the last spore in the universe. The bugs have continuously followed the spore and attempted to obtain it."

"If these insects find the spore then they will awaken the giant insect, and the giant insect will then swallow the rest of the universe. If that happened then there will be no real universe, only the dark universe. All living beings will have to live and reproduce inside the insect's body under the bug's control."

"The insect you just saw that swallowed the planet, was an earlier form of the giant insect that swallowed half of the universe."

Had Pluto said these a few hours earlier, no one would have believed him. But now everyone must accept there really existed the Star Swallowing Insect and Giant Star Beasts.

"Then what are doing here? We should go and stop those damn insects!" Jin Dragon Gate loudly yelled.

Pluto calmly replied, "We traveled across time to get here and our goal is to find the Dragons!"

# Chapter 461: The Brutal Truth of World-Destroying Dragon Riders

---

The Giant Star Beast carried everyone and was flying in the transition tunnel. To people who were used to riding starships, this was an all new experience.

The Giant Star Beast released his own energy of the beast race, creating an energy barrier that covered his whole body. Han's group was under the protection of this layer of energy barrier.

From theory, there was no difference between the beast's energy barrier and the barrier from the starship. The Energy barrier was developed because back in the days, people realized that the Giant Star Beast would use energy to protect himself while flying.

As for the Giant Star Beast's propulsion, it came from the activation of energy molecules, the Giant Star Beast who had great energy controlling power, could allow his own energy to cycle outside his body quickly, allowing the energy molecules to continue moving. At the same time, they would create friction with all sorts of other molecules in the universe, creating a natural propulsion.

And the opening of the space rift was just the nature of the Giant Star Beast, until today, people only knew that the Giant Star Beast used energy attacks to rip space apart, but nobody knew how he could recognize the directions in the vast universe.

It was like how old horses knew its way. The Giant Star Beast was

like naturally the host of the universe, it was like the star map of the universe was installed in their memory since their birth. Even if it was somewhere far that they've never been before, the Giant Star Beast would never lose direction.

The Giant Star Beast's spirituality and their grand abilities made people respect them, but now, the person everyone worried about the most was Pluto, under his lead, everyone went on a very abnormal route.

Over a thousand people crowded around Pluto, including Jin Dragon Gate and his subordinates under him.

Now, it was almost as if the Dragon Gate Flying Feather forgot that they were a bunch of pirates, and they were in the west to raid stuff. But now, they were all paying attention to Pluto's speech, trying to understand the truth about this universe and time.

Pluto knew, if he didn't give everyone an explanation, it wouldn't be reasonable.

So Pluto used his sharp gaze and glanced over everyone and said, "The universe is like a nut, it has a thick outer shell that protects the balance of creatures inside the universe, and it also protects the lives of everyone living in the universe from outside chaos."

"Life begun from a spore, a spore that accidentally stumbled into

the universe. This spore split and became the four big races, humans, beasts, plants, and insects."

"And then the human spore continued to split and change. It created red genes and dark genes. The beast spore created red genes, dark genes, and golden genes. The plant sport created white genes and green genes. The white genes were intelligent lives, the so called spiritual plants, and green genes didn't have intelligence. The insect spore created white genes and dark genes, of which the dark genes don't have intelligence."

"As you can see, the most important thing in the universe is not race, it is spores. If there were no spores, then all the races wouldn't exist."

"But maybe we forgot, the universe has five races. The last is that initial spore, itself."

"This spore was called the Spore of God. When the Spore of God split for the first time. The four races that recently appeared received crazy changes, so humans, beasts, plants, and insects were born."

"While the Spore of God itself was a being that is changing and developing slowly. Don't just look at the fact that the number of humans and insects are uncountable, but the Spore of God only created the dragon race, only one race."

"You guys have probably realized by now, Spore of God created life, but it itself isn't even very powerful. Humans and insects have

evolved through numerous generations. The genetics pool became richer, with the blue bloodline like Boya, and the very rare pink bloodline. Numerous races were created from the same spore."

"According to the universe's original design, the Spore of God must suppress the other 4 big races, relying on their godly powers. The representative of the Spore of God in the universe is the dragon race, the only creatures that were evolved directly from the Spore of God."

"Except there was a huge flaw in the dragon race, they were too arrogant. They didn't put anything in their eyes. The insect race who had the most creatures had a violent war with humans who were ranked second, but the dragon race didn't do anything about it."

"From the dragon's perspective, the lowly insects were fighting with humans, why did it matter? It didn't really threaten the dragon race. If they joined this battle, they would dirty their own hands."

"But the dragon race forgot, creatures could evolve. When the insect race defeated the joint army of humans who are ranked second and beasts who are ranked third, they became the strongest creatures in the universe, and sometimes even surpassing the dragon race."

"Then at that time, the dragon race felt like they were in danger, but unfortunately it was too late, the ultimate insect race had evolved the power to swallow the whole universe, a huge universe-tier insect that had never existed before!"

"To the insect race, there were two steps to controlling the universe, the first step was to destroy the dragon race, the second step was to eat the Spore of God."

"As long as they could complete the two steps, then they will be above all else and successfully become the only intelligent life in the universe that cannot be surpassed and beat by anything else."

"The evil insect race started executing their first step in the plan, the Universe-tier Giant Insect was evolved and swallowed half the universe, locking all of the dragon race inside its body."

"Now in the time that we are in now, early-stage Nirvana, which is one part of the evil plan, the huge insect that swallowed planets was the predecessor of the Universe-tier Giant Insect. Through eating more planets and more intelligent life, he is gathering energy to destroy the dragon race."

"In the next phase, the Universe-tier Giant Insect would be born, swallowing half the universe in one gulp, locking the dragon race inside its body and using the next millions of years to completely digest the dragon race, turning it into energy for itself."

"They ultimately succeeded, but they also had to sacrifice a lot. Who here had seen the insect race from whichever time and space you come from?"

Everyone was shaking their heads. Faced with Pluto's stories that were filled with vicissitudes, even if it was the cruelest person,



they would listen like an elementary school child.

Pluto said, "You guys of course won't see the insect race, because that was the sacrifice that they must make for sealing the dragon race. Other than the one insect troop that is responsible for chasing the Spore of God, all of the insects were sealed by the Universe-tier Giant Insect, and the body of the Universe-tier Giant Insect was the Dark Net that we used to battle in, also known as the dark universe."

Jin Dragon Gate suddenly jumped up and said loudly, "If we travelled back in time and came to the Nirvana era, then we should stop these stupid insects!"

Jin Dragon Gate, as the head of a group of pirates, was more emotional than anyone else. His eyes were red.

"This is useless." Pluto said in a low voice, "As I said before, we can travel back in time but we can't change anything. The strongest humans, the King Kong clan all died in battle. Half the universe was swallowed by the Universe-tier Giant Insect. This is all history that we cannot change. Even though we traveled back in time, we can't do anything about what happened in the past."

"Having said so much, I must talk about the name that was respected the most by humans, the World Destroying Dragon Knight."

"The World Destroying Dragon Knight was not a race, but a family clan. A family with very little members. But, everyone in

this family had the strongest genes of humans, and it was the greatest group of warriors in human history, without a doubt."

"Other than the World Destroying Dragon Knight's combat effectiveness, there was a distinct difference between them and most humans, and that was that the World Destroying Dragon Knights family had the highest natural affinity with humans. Beasts liked them, spiritual plants loved them, even the proud dragons were willing to become friends with them,"

"It was because of this unexplainable affinity that during the whole life of a dragon rider, they were able to conquer a dragon, letting this dragon become their mount, their battle partner."

"Hard to imagine right? Yes, when the strongest humans and the dragon race that came from the Spore of God integrated together, this kind of battle power could surpass anything."

"Unfortunately, the World Destroying Dragon Knights family had too little people in the family. Even in their peak period, the family never had over 100 people, when they were faced with the crazy insects, regardless of how great they were, they were still powerless against the insects."

"Near the end of the war between the joint troop of humans and beasts against the insect race, humans realized that they were going to lose for sure, so they thought of another solution. They selected the strongest humans during that time to create a secret mission group, to protect the Spore of God, until the spore created a second generation of Godly lives that were as strong as the dragon race, or even stronger than the dragon race! And then, this

brand new Godly life will avoid the destiny of being sealed by the insect race, and ultimately defeat them!"

"Nobody knew how long this plan was going to take, because even though the Spore of God was powerful, its development speed was too slow. It took them so many eras to create the dragon race, and during the same period, humans already divided into two main bloodlines, and created numerous intelligent lives! And as for the insect race that was ranked first in the universe, it was even worse!"

"So, the little group that was responsible for protecting the Spore of God was created, it was made up of the 11 strongest humans at that time, as well as the youngest and most talented warrior in the World Destroying Dragon Knight family, Solomon!"

"Solomon joined this group by chance. At that time, it was near the ending of the war between the insect race and humans, but Solomon was too young and hadn't found his Dragon Spirit Grass yet, thus he didn't have his own dragon partner."

"Even though Solomon was extremely talented, he didn't have a dragon, and there was no time. He didn't get the chance to conquer a dragon that would belong to him, so he joined the special mission group."

"The special mission group took the Spore of God and drifted in the universe for very many eras. They were always fighting against the only insect race troop that was left, the one that was supposed to chase down the Spore of God."

"The insect race actually had two plans. The first plan was to swallow twice. First swallow the dragon race, and then swallow the Spore of God. The second plan was to not swallow the Spore of God, but completely destroy it. Regardless of which one succeeded, the insect race would become the strongest race in the universe, taking over the whole universe."

"The special mission team ran for very many eras. At the end, they used an ancient method to disguise themselves as a star system, other than Solomon from the World Destroying Dragon Knight family, everyone began to hibernate."

"This way, the insect troop that was supposed to chase after the Spore of God would never be able to find them, and without any accidents, they would hide it very well. In addition, Solomon had a special bloodline, so he couldn't be recognized by insects, and he could safely patrol the star system."

"Like this, the special mission group continued to hide, until the Spore of God splits again, and welcome the birth of a new race that is divine, and is stronger than the dragon race, to stop the ultimate evil plan of the insect race from swallowing the whole universe."

"This plan looked perfect, but at the same time, they ignored the biggest flaw on Solomon."

"The World Destroying Dragon Knight family did not have eternal life because they weren't divine. Since they had a divine level of attack power, mother nature deprived them of their right

to live an eternal life. Previously, the World Destroying Dragon Knight family used their life contract with the dragon race to cleverly bypass this restriction."

"But Solomon was a Dragon Knight that did not have a dragon!" Luo Ying yelled excitedly, her eyes were wide open and she kept on covering her mouth with her hands, she looked very scared.

Pluto glanced at her and said lightly, "Yes, Solomon was a dragon-less Dragon Knight, so he didn't have eternal life. Even though he was the most talented of all of the World Destroying Dragon Knights, because he didn't have a dragon, he would continue to age."

"Solomon did very well, he continued to practice, and lived for longer than any of his ancestors, but he wasn't able to live until the Spore of God created a new life."

"During this time, the star system that the special mission team was hidden in, life was born. It was a group of late arrivers but extremely tough humans."

"During the beginning of these human's lives, Solomon often walked among them, like every human that was just born, they were oblivious. They fought amongst themselves, like beasts that craved blood."

"Solomon decided to create religion, and help these new humans find their own beliefs."

"So, he preached between the different people, giving them hints. Once when he was angry, he initiated a flood and killed numerous barbarians."

"Slowly, these new humans evolved, and had culture. And Solomon had many names on this planet, in some areas, they call him Jesus Christ, in other areas, people called him Sun God Apollo, or the Buddha, etc. But these evolved humans didn't know the real identity of Solomon and the fact that he was the last World Destroying Dragon Knight."

"Time continued to pass, and Solomon aged, and was about to enter the final stages of his life."

"Because the World Destroying Dragon Knight family was too powerful, mother nature restricted their reproductive abilities, so it was very difficult for them to have an offspring."

"Solomon's life was like that too, but right before his death, the God of Fortune descended upon him. Solomon found out that he had a child with a normal human! When Solomon finished the last part of his life journey and closed his eyes, he left the world with a smile on his face."

"And then, an unexpected tragedy happened, an arrogant mutated human race, exposed the disguise of the special mission group, forcing them to flee once again, and they continued to be

chased by the insect race."

"And the offspring of Solomon, grew in the universe at an incredible speed. He became stronger and stronger. And because he only had half the bloodline of the World Destroying Dragon Knights, he was completely different from all the previous Dragon Knights. He used his unique ways to treat this world and the universe."

"To be completely transparent with you, I was one member of that special mission group, and the boy who has half of the World Destroying Dragon Knight bloodline that was left behind by Solomon, is here today."

"I am taking him to travel back in history just to accomplish what his father wasn't able to, to go to the Dragon's Valley and conquer a dragon, so he can become a real World Destroying Dragon Knight!"

"Back in the days, the star system we hid in, was called the Solar System."

"And the last offspring of the World Destroying Dragon Knight, his name is Han!"

## Chapter 462: Dragon's Valley

---

After a round of exclamations, everyone's eyes were on Han, and Han himself, was shocked beyond words as well. He was clearly just a normal guy from Earth, when did he become the offspring of the legendary warrior of the World Destroying Dragon Knights?

There were also a lot of people who believed what Pluto said. They all began to remember scenes of Han being a maverick in the past. For example, he was always surrounded by a lot of weird creatures, like Silver Fox, Blue Star, Xiao Bao, and even the prideful Black Egg would always be in Han's arms these days. They were basically inseparable.

If we were only using the fact that Han liked animals as an explanation, it didn't seem to explain anything. There were a lot of people who liked animals, and not all of them could conquer the dragon race.

Maybe this was the best proof that Han had the World Destroying Dragon Knight bloodline. By the examples you could see in his nature. Han was well-liked by everyone. Not only did little animals like him, but everyone gathered together because of Han. Even though Han was young, he was basically the glue for this loose group.

A battle group without a leader and management didn't disband? Without a doubt, Han probably played a critical role in this.

And Han's level was super warlord!



To be fair, Han was only a little bit over 20 years old! This wasn't something that could be purely explained by talent and luck. If we speak to talent, nobody was more talented than Sima Hunfeng. Even the elites of the powerful All Gods Corporation were in awe when they met Sima Hunfeng.

But if you compare Sima Hunfeng with Han, Sima Hunfeng was still far below Han. He was a monster! He was a bug in a system!

Pluto said in a low voice, "Han, you can not believe in what I say, but you must respect the truth."

"Very soon, we will arrive at Dragon's Valley. At that time, you will know that what I've been saying is true, because only you and Black Egg are able to enter the Dragon's Valley. This is the power of the bloodline. Black Egg is the offspring of the dragon race, and you, you are the offspring of the Dragon Knights."

Han was stunned, and then he nodded lightly.

Reality was the most powerful proof. If only he was able to enter the Dragon's Valley, then that could definitely prove that Han's bloodline was different from everyone else's.

"Han will enter Dragon's Valley, what about us?" Jin Dragon Gate asked loudly.

This head of the pirates subconsciously thought of himself as a

part of the Wolf Fang Corporation. He started to not care about raiding and started caring about humans and the destiny of the universe.

"Wait." Pluto said, "The only thing we can do is wait for Han to find a dragon from the Dragon's Valley, and then we have to cross the Wall of the Nine Dragons, and go back to the time and space that we are from, bringing the dragon Han found from Dragon's Valley with us."

"Even though the dragon race is sealed inside the body of the Universe Giant Insect, the dragon race hasn't gone extinct yet. If we can take a dragon back to our time and space, then we can let this dragon persuade his brothers, and let the other dragons know that they are in danger."

Everyone was silent. Bringing back a dragon to persuade the other dragons, this was actually not a bad idea.

It was just that if this happened a huge fight would be unavoidable because even if Han could bring back a dragon, they will have to go to the place where the dragon race was sealed. That meant that they will be faced with obstacles set up by the insect race.

Everything was clear.

Pluto's plan wasn't actually hard to understand. Go back to in time, bring back proof, get the dragon race finally fight alongside humans.

As a World Destroying Dragon Knight, Han could share his life with a dragon. This way, even if the dragon followed him to go forward in time, he wouldn't disappear due to the existence of time laws and once the dragon has traveled in time, it would be the strongest proof for the future.

"Got it, we will wait for Han!" Jin Dragon Gate said seriously with a straight face.

9527 frowned and said, "Didn't you Dragon Gate Flying Feather come here to raid?"

"The universe is coming to an end! Who would still want to raid! And, I am also a human, and I have parents too!" Jin Dragon Gate yelled back emotionally, it made 9527 instantly speechless.

At this time, Pluto said in a low voice, "Us humans were always a race like this. We are always drifting apart, fighting against each other, and we only bond together when real danger and darkness come upon us. I hope we can succeed, and we need to do it fast.

"Because there are flaws in the time laws, for every one day we spend here, in our space and time, that would be a whole year!"

...

Shuah~

The Giant Star Beast rushed out of the space rift and landed on the surface of an empty planet.

Dust, pebbles, camel grass were dispersed on this whole planet.

The most prominent feature of this planet was a door, an immensely large door. Even if humans were still in space, they would still see the existence of this door on this planet.

It was over thousands of miles tall, the Star-Chasing Duo Dragon Gate!

The two dragons were carved lifelike, they weren't the dragons that looked like flying snakes as said in the Chinese legends. It was closer to the dragons in the western myths, with their humongous wings were raised and their eyes staring into the sky, full of anger and pride.

And the thing that the two dragons were chasing after, it seemed like a spore...

Pluto patted the head of the Giant Star Beast, and said in a low voice, "Go, leave here."

Boom~

Giant Star Beast flew up, stirring up a hurricane and flew towards the sky without looking back.

"If you let him go, how will we leave?" 9527 asked confused.

Pluto said in a low voice, "We are betting our lives on this, if Han can successfully bring back a dragon, then naturally we can leave, but if he can't, then we will just stay here forever. The universe will be extinct anyway, we will have nowhere else to go."

Everyone gasped, especially the pirates of Dragon Gate Flying Feather. They were just trying to figure out how they were going to raid excitedly, and now they had to take on such a task on their shoulders, this was a huge contrast.

Black Egg stood on the shoulders of Han and stared at the Star-Chasing Duo Dragon Gate. According to the natural abilities of the dragon race, Black Egg felt like this place was very familiar, but at the same time he had a bad feeling, he felt like he shouldn't have come here.

And he glanced at Han, Black Egg decided to accept his fate. To leave Han again? Black Egg would never want to do that, didn't he give up the pride of the dragon race in order to stay with Han long term?

Now Han wanted to go conquer one of his own, Black Egg must help him, even if it meant giving up his life.

Pluto came to Han's side and said in a low voice, "According to the legends, you are the offspring of World Destroying Dragon Knights, and you also have the protection of Dragon Spirit Grass.

The dragon race won't attack you, and as for Black Egg, he is one of the dragon race, so only you two can go through this door. Nobody else can help you guys."

"After you enter, you will see a lot of members of the dragon race. Dragons are proud creatures. Every dragon has its own mountain. At that time, you must pick a target to conquer."

"Of course, I would hope that you can conquer a Divine Giant Dragon, or a Hell Dragon, but don't stretch it, because if you fail, then we would lose our last hope..."

Pluto used a whole day to explain what Han must do after he enters Dragon's Valley, including topics like how could he differentiate between the different types of dragons, how to conquer a dragon, and how to construct a contract of life and death.

All in all, the way to conquer a dragon was quite simple. Wait till they aren't paying attention, rush onto them and ride on their back and grab the third dragon scale.

The third scale on the back of the dragons was like their balls. It was like a human's zero degrees brain region. Once the reverse scale had been captured, then the dragon cannot use any destructive attacks and could only use physical attacks to try to swing Han off its back.

Han must hold onto the dragon with his life and let Black Egg attack from the sides, quickly depleting the dragon's energy, when

the dragon is weak and does not have much energy anymore then he will be forced to fall from the sky.

At that time, Han needed to be determined and construct a contract of life and death with him, it was the so-called blood contract.

Once the blood contract had been established, then they will have the same life and death, if the dragon lives, Han lives, if the dragon dies, Han dies. They start sharing energy, start sharing thoughts, and their lives will be bound together.

"Remember, you only have one chance!" Pluto said seriously, "Other than you and Black Egg, anyone else or physical things cannot help you. Even plants like Demonic Vines would make the dragons angry, to conquer the dragon you must only rely on the power of Black Egg and you."

Han nodded, and he wanted to call out to Black Egg and go into Dragon's Valley.

.

At this time, Jin Dragon Gate walked over and patted Han's shoulder and took off his Dragon Gate Armor.

"Boss, what are you doing?"

"But this is your baby!"

The subordinates of Jin Dragon Gate all started talking. This old man glared and said harshly, "Humans are about to become extinct, what is the point of having this baby?! If we can get the universe continue to exist, get humans to continue to live, then I am willing to give up even my life."

He turned around and said to Han seriously, "Dude, even though we don't really know each other, but I believe what the guy who is made up of fiber said."

"Dragon Gate Armor and Flying Feather Bow were a set to begin with! Today I will gift you my Dragon Gate Armor! Don't let me down."

Han paused momentarily, and nodded.

After putting on the Dragon Gate Armor, Han suddenly felt extremely refreshed, no wonder it was a Godly Armor, it didn't even feel like he was wearing anything.

There were Star-Chasing Duo Dragons' patterns on the Dragon Gate Armor as well. It was 90% similar to the huge carvings on the entrance to the Dragon's Valley. He didn't know what this was about.

He couldn't think too much, even though life already came at him with its pants down, he knew he still had to do it.



Boom~

Black Egg suddenly transformed, and turned into a weird dragon. His body was not anywhere close to a huge dragon, but he was still very majestic and at the same time he had the characteristics of the 4 dragon races.

"This..." Pluto was in shock and it seemed like he wanted to say something.

But before he could figure it out, Han had already jumped up, clenched his teeth and said, "Black Egg, let's go!"

Shua~

Black Egg roared like a dragon and soared into the horizon, taking a turn in the sky and rushed towards the entrance to Dragon's Valley, his speed was like the speed of light!

Ping~

The entrance to the Dragon's Valley had a layer of energy barrier around it. Han and Black Egg crashed into it like a rock into a lake. The lake had ripples but Han and Black Egg disappeared completely.

Pluto was trying to think back painfully, right when Black Egg transformed, it was his first time seeing the real body of Black Egg. The memory that he lacked placed Pluto in pain. It was like he

remembered something, he hugged his head and bent down.

"What happened to you?" 9527 asked out of curiosity.

"I think, I suddenly remembered." Pluto locked his eyebrows and said, "From ancient texts, there used to be 4 dragons that revolted against Dragon's Valley, and all the characteristics of those four dragons had, Black Egg, he had them all!"

"It is very likely that Black Egg is the offspring of those four traitor dragons!"

# Chapter 463: Betting with the Price of Life

---

Shuah~

Black Egg showed his true form and rushed into Dragon's Valley taking Han with him.

The scene in front of their eyes suddenly changed, Han felt like he came to utopia from that desolate planet.

Cloud surrounded the numerous mountains, the height of the mountains were taller than tens of thousands of miles, the width of these mountain were more than tens of thousands of miles as well.

Unfortunately, a utopian place like this was filled with green trees and hills, and there were no signs of life, not even an ant, an insect, or a fish.

The dragon race was powerful and arrogant, they refuse to share their land with any other creatures. Not only did Dragon's Valley not have any birds or beasts, there weren't even spiritual plants here, even the race of the spiritual plants which were called the kindest in the universe were blocked outside the door by the dragon race. As you can see, what kind of egoistic creatures the dragon race was.

It was exactly like how Pluto had said, there was a dragon on the top of every huge mountain, they all looked different, some were small dragons like Black Egg, others were extremely large, even

just their head was not much smaller than the mass of Earth, this really shocked Han.

Black Egg took Han and was travelling at a speed that was close to that of light, initially Black Egg was very excited because this was the home of all of the dragon race, Black Egg coming here was like letting Han return to Earth, even a shrub of weed on Earth Han would love.

But quickly, Han and Black Egg started feeling unfriendly glares from the dragon race, regardless of whether it was a big dragon, or the lower leveled dragon race, they all gave Black Egg and Han odd looks without any exception.

The dragon race didn't attack Black Egg or Han, but the odd looks made Han very uncomfortable.

As for Black Egg, Han felt like he was shaking, it was like he was scared?

This confused Han, Black Egg had been through a lot of obstacles to finally return home, what was he afraid of?

The dragon race was famous for their pride and indifference, all the dragons were staring at Han and Black Egg through the corner of their eye, not a single dragon welcomed Black Egg, and sometimes when Black Egg took Han to come near them, these dragon race would let out dragon breath of various colors, displaying obvious hostility.

Han didn't know whether this was the surface of a planet, and he also didn't know how far Dragon's Valley really goes, Black Egg just took him and flew at the speed of light for a very long time, they saw thousands of dragons but yet they still haven't reached the end of Dragon's Valley.

Thunder dragon, skeletal dragon, ice dragon, blaze dragon, golden dragon, Hell Black dragon...

The countless dragon races shocked Han, but this also confused Han, he didn't know which one to pick to become his dragon mount. The dragon race all looked very strong and majestic, but their tempers all didn't seem too great, when looking at Han, they were actually irritated.

If it wasn't for the continued emphasis of Pluto, Han thought Black Egg was pretty suitable, even though his size was a bit small, but the key was that they had a good relationship. Had anyone seen a dragon following a human around? It wasn't easy for Han and Black Egg to come to this stage in life today, he thought that if he didn't conquer Black Egg and went to conquer another dragon, it would kind of feel like treating.

But Pluto's logic was not wrong either, Black Egg and Han already had a great relationship, whether he conquers him or not Black Egg would always be Han's loyal friend.

Since that was the case, it would be better to go conquer a dragon race that was stronger than Black Egg, and this way Han would have two dragon race beside him, a double dragon mount, this would be a first in the history of the World Destroying Dragon

Knights, so Han couldn't say that it wasn't tempting for him.

As an intelligent human, Han also thought of another question, if he doesn't conquer Black Egg, he would be free after the three years verbal agreement. He always wanted freedom, Han could tell.

Even though if Black Egg leaves Han would be sad, but he really really liked Black Egg, so he rather Black Egg make the decision to stay or leave himself than take away his freedom.

Some people say that if you like someone, then give them freedom. The emotions Han had towards Black Egg was like that.

Clenching his teeth, Han said to Black Egg with determination, "Whoever is the strongest in this dragon race, then we will have that one as the target! Let's go together to conquer that dragon!"

Tseng~

Black Egg shivered.

Conquer the strongest dragon? Black Egg was really scared, in reality, ever since they entered Dragon's Valley, Black Egg's sharp sixth sense was telling him that he shouldn't be here, even though they are of your race, but they aren't your friends, they view you as an enemy, you are in danger.

Black Egg didn't know how to speak, and he also wouldn't tell

Han his current dangerous situation.

Even if Black Egg could talk, he wouldn't say it either, because this was Han, when the dragon race is proud, they are more arrogant than anyone else, and when they are loyal, they are more loyal than anyone else.

Since Black Egg had already given up his pride, he will follow Han's footsteps for his whole life, realizing his loyalty promise, until he dies.

Clenching his teeth, Black Egg sped up and rushed upwards, going above the clouds and soared through the heaven.

Okay.

For Han!

Till death!

Black Egg re-lifted his spirits and took out his pride and dignity of a dragon race, he couldn't lose face for Han, and he couldn't throw away his pride!

Black Egg willingly became loyal to Han, and as for other people and other dragon races?

Black Egg didn't care.

Han wanted the strongest dragon, then they must go!

Dragon Breath was the natural talent of the dragon race, but only speed belongs to Black Egg, it was his unique characteristic.

Han had never seen Black Egg fly with such speed, almost at the speed of light, causing the whole world to flash before his eyes quickly.

When Black Egg was flying at a high speed, he would use his own energy to construct a protective layer, it was very similar to the Giant Star Beast that could move across star fields, but its energy was not as pure as Black Egg's.

If this layer of protection didn't exist, Han thought he might have been ripped apart by this crazy speed, even though he was wearing Dragon Gate Armor, but regardless of how strong the armor is, it probably wouldn't be able to fight against the huge impact of flying close to the light of speed.

"Good boy!" Han patted Black Egg's head excitedly.

Roar~

Black Egg let out a determined roar, Han didn't know what kind of danger Black Egg was facing, even though he was of the dragon race, but in this Dragon's Valley, Black Egg wasn't welcomed! Perhaps even full of dangers!



Here!

It was in the distance, but Han found his target, that was a really huge dragon, it was an incomparable red dragon that stood proudly at the tip of the volcano, black fire skyrocketed everywhere, it was like a burning Hell.

Hell Fire Dragon!

This was the legendary offspring of a fire dragon and a Hell black dragon!

He was very young, but he was already one of the strongest members of all of Dragon's Valley.

Mixed offspring was very rare to the dragon race, because they were that proud, they despise others that were not the same as them.

Apparently, this rare mixed dragon was born because his parents accidentally ate a magical berry, making them hallucinate, so...

Hell Fire Dragon was blind in one eye, his body was filled with different scars.

He had a quick temper, ever since he was born, he was looked down upon by the whole dragon race, so he fought! He fought

against everybody that looked down on him!

The Hell Fire Dragon was standing proudly here, his status did not come from his bloodline, but it was the result of his continuous battles!

After killing all of the dragon race that looked down on him, he succeeded, he became the cruelest warrior of the dragon race history!

Maybe the Hell Fire Dragon wasn't the most powerful in the dragon race history, but his brutality would be ranked first in the dragon race history, this was an undebated truth.

Paa ~

Black Egg and Han came to beside this Hell Fire Dragon, and lied down on their stomach, the Hell Fire Dragon didn't move so they didn't move either, the Hell Fire Dragon stared at Black Egg and Han without moving, and Black Egg and Han stared right back.

Stand off.

To become a real World Destroying Dragon Knight, you must be able to tolerate the passing of time, take out your strongest will, and stand off till the end with the dragon you want to conquer, until you have the opportunity to jump onto his back and grasp his third reverse scale.

With the blink of an eye, it's been 3 days already.

The Hell Fire dragon and Black Egg and Han were like three statues, they don't move in wind, they still won't move when it was frosting.

It was hard to imagine, Black Egg who was so lazy stayed with Han all throughout, tolerating the wait, this kind of firm will never existed on Black Egg, it was absolute loyalty that stimulated Black Egg's strongest determination.

Suddenly!

The Hell Fire Dragon lightly blinked his eye!

Now!

Han and Black Egg who had kept 3 days and 3 nights of concentration leaped up with one swift jump!

This was a fight between wills, only people who were more determined than dragons would win this battle!

Ping~

As Han was jumping up, Black Egg pumped him up from behind him, this allowed Han to fly up with incredible speed!

Roar~

The dragon race was powerful, but the dragon race wasn't very smart, their overly exaggerated ego made them kind of stupid, the annoyed Hell Fire Dragon noticed just now that this guy wanted to conquer himself? He thought they were just admiring him!

Unacceptable!

Yes, World Destroying Dragon Knights would come to Dragon's Valley and take away some members of the dragon race as their mounts, but it was extremely difficult for the World Destroying Dragon Knights to obtain the dragon race that were actually strong.

Who was Hell Fire Dragon?

He was the vilest and craziest dragon that was still alive in the dragon race!

Han was thinking about tricking him, how would this not annoy the Hell Fire Dragon!?

Opening his huge mouth, Hell Fire Dragon breathed out violent Dragon Breath, anger made him crazy, he directly starting using his most powerful attack!

Black Egg's furious push saved Han, with his help, Han was able to leap up past the terrifying Dragon's Breath, directly rushing

onto the back of the Hell Fire Dragon.

"Fantastic job!"

Han turned around wanting to praise Black Egg, but instead he noticed that Black Egg was fighting against the Hell Fire Dragon that was bigger than him by many many times.

Dragon Breath to Dragon Breath!

Roar~

After Black Egg had pushed Han, he didn't immediately escape, he knew his responsibilities, and it was to distract the Hell Fire Dragon, and the best way to distract him was to attack him.

If Black Egg ran, then the Hell Fire Dragon would immediately rush up, making it very difficult for Han to hold his third reverse scale.

Black Egg would not want to see a result like that! And he would never let that happen too!

The collision of the two dragon breaths woke up the world, woke up all the dragons that were sleeping in the Dragon's Valley.

The familiar smell was telling the whole dragon race, traitor, those stupid traitors, they have returned!

Boom~

The sky was blocked by huge wings, over 10,000 dragons that were living in the Dragon's Valley all flew up!

Tens of thousands of dragons took flight!

This was such an amazing scene!

But Black Egg, his heart was like ashes, because he felt the malicious intent the dragon race had towards him, it was very probable that he was going to die here today!

Roar!

But Black Egg didn't care!

He was still fighting intensely against the Hell Fire Dragon!

After the dragon breath collision, Black Egg used his incredible speed to fly up, directly hitting the body of the Hell Fire Dragon!

Loyal!

Definitely!

Definitely!

Definitely loyal!

The proud dragon race never bowed their heads, since Black Egg had called Han his master, then he will fight for Han through to his last drop of blood!

Boom!

By the time the small Black Egg hit the Hell Fire Dragon, Han had already successfully climbed onto the Hell Fire Dragon's back with his help and held onto his third reverse scale!

But Han saw red blood flowing from the head of Black Egg, and this made Han's heart shake!

Boom~

Hell Fire Dragon opened its wings, wanting to fly up.

The dragon race was a powerful flying Godly beast, once he flew up, Han who was on his back would be faced with a huge impact!

Cannot let him fly up!

Black Egg brutally rushed into the Hell Fire Dragon again, using his speed of light, he hit the wing of the Hell Fire Dragon, causing his body to suddenly tip over!

Why didn't he use his dragon breath to destroy the Hell Fire Dragon's wing?

Because Black Egg knew what Han needed was a complete huge dragon, Black Egg must help Han, and he couldn't damage the body structure of the Hell Fire Dragon.

And as a result, he must use the most tragic method!

Collison!

He can't use his dragon breath, he couldn't use his sharp claws, Black Egg had to use his own head to hit him!

Hit him!

Hit him!

Hit him!

The crazy speed pulled him up, Black Egg drew a perfect curve in the sky and rushed into the body of the Hell Fire Dragon, this Hell Fire Dragon who was famous for his brutality was tipping left and right from all the hits, and the head of Black Egg was covered in



blood!

How humans treated promises, how beasts treated promises, how plants treated promises, Black Egg didn't know.

He just knew that as a proud dragon race, his promises must be realized!

He was betting with the cost of his life!

# Chapter 464: Declaring War Against the Entire Dragon Race!

---

Black Egg fighting without regard of his life made the Dragon Clan amazed, but it also made Han heartbroken.

Black Egg was still the stubborn kid as always. In the past, he didn't accept Han to be his owner and always looked down upon him, but now, he treated Han as his everything and would exchange everything Han wanted with his life.

Shua~

Shua~

Black Egg rushed up again and again towards the Hell Fire Dragon at almost the speed of light. The Hell Fire Dragon kept being hit harshly by Black Egg so he only focused on fighting against this little speedy troublemaker and completely forgot Han was behind his back.

Han already caught onto the Hell Fire Dragon. He held it tight so that he wouldn't be able to use Dragon Breath nor Dragon Prestige which could be fatal attacks to Black Egg.

Unfortunately, this was all what Han could offer. He wasn't able to offer more help to Black Egg.

Besides, Black Egg rejected Han's offer the entire time. It was his first time to complete missions with Han since he took Han seriously. In the past, Black Egg often saw Han as a pest. He couldn't refuse to help this human being because of his three-year contract.

There was a drastic difference between passive and active help. Black Egg was no longer arrogant or lazy anymore. Instead he fought with all of his energy and power!

The example was like when a wasp was facing a human. Although the human was big compared to a wasp, the tiny wasp could still sting the human regardless of the fatal consequence. The wasp knew it would eventually die, yet it wouldn't scare for that.

Black Egg kept flying forward and hitting hard on the Hell Fire Dragon persistently. Although the Hell Fire Dragon had a strong fighting ability, he couldn't do anything to Black Egg's extraordinary speed.

Black Egg was as fast as light. The Hell Fire Dragon couldn't catch him even when he was entirely focused. If this persists, then the headbutting would never end!

The dragons felt an unprecedented shock. They were all shocked about the speed and persistence of Black Egg. Was it worth it just for a human?

Han called out Black Egg and hoped that he could stop sacrificing

himself in this way. But Black Egg didn't listen. He still believed that he must die for Han if he has chosen him!

Within these three whole days, the powerful Hell Fire Dragon couldn't even spread out his wings!

Black Egg would hit him rigorously whenever the Hell Fire Dragon tried to fly.

Blood on the Hell Fire Dragon's head was already dried. The Dragon race had a powerful healing power that could heal wounds quickly, but new wounds constantly appeared since Black Egg didn't stop attacking the Hell Fire Dragon for these three days.

The Hell Fire Dragon had become insane from being angry. He didn't lose for Black Egg's power but his persistence! This strong sense of persistence had driven Black Egg mad!

The Hell Fire Dragon was covered with injuries all over his body and he could no longer endure such torture. Apparently, Black Egg would keep hitting him until he died unless he gave in.

This was both a physical and mental torture!

Although the Hell Fire Dragon was powerful, he didn't have any beliefs. He had no mental support to keep him fighting!

Yet, Black Egg does. He had a persistent and immortal belief!

Roar!

The Hell Fire Dragon finally bowed down his head which surprised the dragons. This fiercest dragon in the Dragon Clan throughout history was finally conquered?

He was conquered by a young dragon knight and the baby dragon Black Egg?!

How was that possible!?

It was such a miracle!

Putchi!

Black Egg fell from the sky and rapidly shrank his body. He had finished his mission and turned back to a little guy that was even smaller than Han's palm.

Shua~

Before Black Egg fell on the ground, Han caught him carefully right on the back of the Hell Fire Dragon with his tearing eyes.

Whew~

Black Egg closed his eyes after looking at Han into his eyes. He finally made it without breaking his promise. Now, he just wanted to take a break.

Han was extremely heartbroken. He was shivering his voice and said, "Take a nap, I'll take you away from here and never let anything hurt you from now on."

"You can't take him away."

"You can take away the Hell Fire Dragon, but he has to stay in the Dragon Valley!"

All the sudden, Han heard a giant dragon's voice. As a member of an intelligent species, they had actually learned the common language, but they only spoke their dragon language instead for the tribe's honor. They only spoke the common language when they really had to.

"Why?" Han frowned and asked.

"Human, this is our business, you don't need to know!" A gigantic golden Divine Dragon said. Although Han was going to become the master of the Hell Fire Dragon, the Dragon Clan still looked down on him.

"What if I'm still going to take him away with me?" Han stood up and stared at them coldly.

The Giant Divine Dragon shook his head and said, "Then don't even think about leaving here, either. Let me tell you the truth now since you have a close lineage with our tribe."

"We, dragons, are the holiest and powerful existence in the universe. All the other intelligent species including human beings like you are all inferior. You don't have the right to stay at the same place nor even breath under the same sky with us!"

"We have been staying at our own territory and refused to live with you inferior species throughout so many ages. However, there were four that trampled the dignity of the Dragon Clan and hoped that they could leave the Dragon Valley for the territory where you, inferior species, lived."

"They shamelessly called it curiosity. They said that the universe was too big not to explore and they didn't want to stay at the Dragon Valley for the rest of their life."

"Four shameless betrayers!" The Giant Divine Dragon's voice became increasingly more emotional. He shouted out loud, "Their thought was a huge betrayal to the Dragon Clan and our honor!"

"We couldn't let this happen in our Dragon Clan! Therefore, our entire Dragon Clan attacked those four betrayers and deprived their right to live forever!"

"Those four betrayers escaped the Dragon Valley with their scarred bodies. They did make it but they wouldn't be able to live much longer!"

"There was a Skeletal Dragon in one of them. That bloody thing jumped out of the death cycle with his Reincarnation technique and became a dragon with no identity, which is the Black Egg you are holding now."

"As a betrayed reincarnation, he must stay here and never step out of the Dragon Valley! This is the rule!"

Han was extremely mad, to the point where he was shivering after hearing what the dragon said. Black Egg, yet, was holding Han frighteningly.

He finally knew what was the frightening feelings around him when he entered the Dragon valley.

It must not be death since the Dragon Clan would never be afraid of death. Separation, instead, was what scared Black Egg the most. He wouldn't be able to leave the Dragon Valley once he stepped in and would have to separate with Han forever, this was what Black Egg couldn't accept.

Han lifted up his head slowly and said to the the Giant Divine Dragon word by word with his bloodshot eyes, "Fuck your rules!"

"Human! Dare you say it again!?" The Giant Divine Dragon suddenly fell into a great rage and started yelling!

Han looked up and said heavily with his faint smile, "I said, fuck



you rules!"

"Fuck you, Dragon Clan!"

"Fuck your betrayer accusation!"

"Fuck everything!"

"You got it now!?"

The whole Dragon Clan was shocked by Han. This weak human actually dared to say such things to the Dragon Clan which were on the highest rank!

Unbearable!

Unforgivable!

Snapped!

Han cut his wrist with an ox horn dagger before the Dragon Clan had any reaction. His blood kept dripping and covered all over Black Egg.

Blood Pact!

The Blood Pact of life that would bond the life of Han and Black

Egg together.

Black Egg lives?

Han Lives!

Black Egg dies?

Han dies!

No one in the Dragon Clan would believe that Han actually chose to stay with the dying Black Egg instead of conquering the Hell Fire Dragon!

What a foolish decision!

Dragon Clan wouldn't let Black Egg be taken away from the Valley and might even kill Han!

But Han actually sacrificed everything just to keep Black Egg with him. He could give up anything for Black Egg!

It was indeed emotional!

It was indeed touching!

As an member of the honoured Dragon Clan, Black Egg couldn't

control himself but cried out loud in Han's arms.

Right, he did nothing wrong!

Although Han wasn't a holy being, he was far greater than the holy Dragon Clan. He finally kept his word as he said he would never give up his brothers and friends!

Snap!

Han drew back the arrow at the anchor point from the Flying Feather Bow and aimed at the arrogant golden The Giant Divine Dragon!

"I'm going to take Black Egg with me now, whoever is going to stop me, I'll kill all of them!" Han yelled out loud.

"What if, we, the Dragons, are going to stop you!?" All the dragons asked at the same time, staring at Han fiercely.

"Then, I'll slay all of you!" Han replied.

"Puny human!" The Giant Divine Dragon opened his eyes wide and yelled at Han, "You are declaring a war against the whole Dragon Clan!"

Pew~

## A Shot from the Flying Feather Bow!

Han really released the arrow. He aimed his arrow at the Giant Divine Dragon's gigantic golden head and shot right at his face!

"Today, I'm declaring a war, Dragon Clan! What you are going to do?!" Han shouted.

Impulsiveness never seemed to be something that Han, this kind of intelligent warrior, had. But the Dragon Clan forgot that Han was a warrior with a hardcore spirit!

The more the Dragon Clan tried to push Han, the more intense Han would be!

Things had become unpredictable. Not only did Han not bring back a dragon like Pluto expected, he was starting a battle with the whole Dragon Clan for Black Egg!

This outcome has turned drastically different!

The Horrifying Dragon Clan!

Although The Giant Divine Dragon's face was burnt because of Han's Flying Feather Arrow. He was still alive and was screaming hysterically.

"Kill them!" The Giant Divine Dragon yelled out loud.

Right before he finished, he felt his neck was tilting and heard a loud snap sound.

The Hell Fire Dragon that was just beaten by Black Egg and was lowering his head on the ground suddenly jumped up and started to bite the Giant Divine Dragon's neck insanely!

"Leave now!" The Hell Fire Dragon yelled at them with his only one available eye.

The Hell Fire Dragon was also born with an unknown background and was always looked down by the clan like Black Egg. He fought so hard for everything he had today!

However, the Dragon Clan has never stopped sneering at him. All the aggressions of the Hell Fire Dragon came from all the stress he was borne with.

Until today, he finally realized what a dragon could actually live like after he saw Black Egg and Han.

So dragons didn't have to be as lonely and could be friends with humans and even little plants!

On the contrary, the dragons in the clan that were supposed to be his family were such disgusting creatures! They called humans inferior yet they were the most inferior species!

The Hell Fire Dragon fought for his whole life! He fought for his dignity!

Yet, fighting wouldn't heal his pains but left more damages to him!

After biting off the neck of the Giant Divine Dragon, the Hell Fire Dragon put down another fierce-looking Skeletal Dragon.

"Leave now! Take Black Egg away and leave this!" The Hell Fire Dragon said heavily with determination in his eyes, "Don't let him live with loneliness for the rest of his life like me. I have never been proud of myself as being a member of the Dragon Clan. Instead, it was very painful!"

"If I could choose again, I would rather be free instead of being in this clan! I want freedom, freedom, freedom!"

"I wouldn't have the chance anymore, but at least he does! He has a person that is willing to die for him!"

"Dragon, this stupid creature, shouldn't even exist!"

"Let me end all of this now!"

"All the holy and pride you want, I will give them all to you!"

Putchi~

The Hell Fire Dragon went berserk, knocking down several dragons that were approaching him, and he let out a roar that trembled the whole universe!

# Chapter 465: The Divided Dragon Race

---

The Hell Fire Dragon was on Han's side? This was extremely unexpected.

But what he didn't even dare to imagine was that the Hell Fire Dragon was not the only one in the dragon race who was starting to hate their boring lifestyle.

Just as the Hell Fire Dragon was about to be surrounded, a blue Frost Dragon stood up and spat out air at absolute zero and froze those who were about to attack the Hell Fire Dragon into ice statues.

"I... am really done with you guys!" The Frost Dragon said.

"You!? Aren't you a mute!?"

"You can talk?"

"Why are you on the side of the traitor?" The dragons all asked.

"I am not a mute!" The Frost Dragon said angrily, "I am just always thinking, I don't want to open my mouth to talk, that is all."

"Thinking? The conclusion of thinking was you want to betray the Godly Dragon race?!"



"You are a traitor!"

The Frost Dragon laughed coldly and shook his head, "I've been thinking about why the dragon race must exist. Clearly, besides me, there were a lot of you that are just like me, but you each have a very cold and prideful look while you stand on the mountain that belongs to you. You raise your heads and look like statues."

"If this didn't happen today, I would wonder if you guys were still alive!"

"Of course we are alive! It is just that we don't care about talking, that would weaken our divine feelings!" A golden dragon said.

"Yes! If we don't act cold and prideful, how do we prove that we are divine!?" A smaller electric dragon added.

Hahahaha~

The Frost Dragon laughed out loud. He glanced at the dragons with cold eyes and asked loudly, "So throughout the whole lives of the dragon race, our only purpose is to display that we are divine? That human isn't divine but he lives a very real life!"

"Clearly the outside universe is in chaos and the insect race is raiding everywhere! But we are still inside the Dragon Valley displaying our pride, year after year, era after era, it is always like this."

"Even though we are from the same clan, but I feel that your dragon blood is colder than my blood as a Frost Dragon!"

"If the whole point of our lives is to live proudly alone, and not put the universe in our eyes, what would be the point of living!? Maybe we should've left with those four traitors back in the days!"

"Even though they died in your hands, but their lives are more exciting than yours!"

The group of dragons was shocked. They were shocked that in their divine group, there appeared another two traitors?

As the most royal dragon race, living in the Dragon Valley that none others could enter, displaying an air of pride, accepting the worship of every form of life, this kind of living style wasn't enough?

A fun life?

What is that?

Just as they still didn't quite understand why the Frost Dragon who never talked would betray them, a female dragon stood up and went to stand beside the ugly single-eyed Hell Fire Dragon, she used her neck and rubbed lightly on the Hell Fire Dragon's heavily scarred neck.

This female dragon came from the giant water-elemental Blue dragon family. In a lot of the Blue dragon's eyes, she was an angelic being, but this prettiest female dragon in the blue dragon family was displaying affection towards the Hell Fire Dragon who didn't come from a legitimate background under broad daylight. The shock that this brought to the dragons was no less than a level 100 earthquake.

"Even you want to betray us!?" The Blue dragons all scolded at her.

"I don't want to betray you all, I just want to be with him." The pretty blue dragon stared at the scarred Hell Fire Dragon and said, "In my eyes, he is the real dragon. Whoever looks down on him, he would fight them! I like this kind of dragon, he gives me security."

"But you are a Blue dragon! And him, he is the offspring of a Hell Dragon and Fire Dragon! You guys can't be together!" The other dragons all yelled out.

"Why? I can't spend time with a dragon that I like?"

"You can't!"

"Definitely not!"

"Because you are the divine dragon race!"

"Then I won't be the dragon race." The smart Blue dragon

blinked and said, "Compared to a life of divinity and pain, I would rather be average but happy. If as a dragon, I can't even like whoever I want to like, then what is the point?"

"And, nobody made the rule that we must be divine? No one said we can't freely leave Dragon Valley. At the same time, nobody said a Blue dragon cannot love the offspring of a Hell Dragon and a Fire Dragon. This is our own decision, you guys can't make it for us."

Blue dragon's capricious words made the dragons speechless.

It was true. The dragons lived alone and proudly. It wasn't because of some rules, naturally, there were no rules to begin with. It was just that the dragon race was restricting themselves.

The Hell Fire Dragon was initially very shocked. He couldn't believe that someone would like him even though he was old and ugly. It was a pretty Blue dragon too! Water system blue dragon had a personality that was tender like water, but at night...

The Hell Fire Dragon raised his head. The inferiority that was on him for many years disappeared completely. He was like a proud warrior, even though he was full of scars and injuries, but because of his strong personality that never took any humiliation, he had won at the game of love!

Looking at the awkward expression on these blue dragons, they were younger and more handsome, but they lost to the Hell Fire Dragon. They lost to an old dragon that was lowly ranked in their eyes.

When a second female dragon, a third female dragon, stood beside the Hell Fire Dragon and started to fight for love, the group of dragons went wild again.

Apparently, it wasn't just the Blue dragon that liked the Hell Fire Dragon secretly either. There was a skeletal dragon, a bright white dragon, they were all pretty, the bright white dragon who had never had a partner was praised as the representation of holiness by the dragon race.

But the fact that she never had a partner wasn't because she was holy, it was because she was embarrassed to tell other people that the dragon she liked was the Hell Fire Dragon that was looked down upon by everyone else.

Now that the brave blue dragon spoke up, the white dragon felt like if she didn't do anything she would lose out on her opportunity, she almost hated herself for not having the kind of courage as the blue dragon.

A contradiction that had been oppressed for numerous eras was finally exposed, dragon race were intelligent life forms after all, and the most prominent specialty of any intelligent life form was to think. Once any creature was capable of thought, differentiations were unavoidable.

The four traitors weren't lonely. To be honest, in the dragon race, there were many that also didn't understand the value that they added to life, but it was just that not every dragon had enough

courage like those four traitors.

More and more of the dragon race started standing up. They questioned why the dragon race must always stay in the Dragon Valley? They questioned why the dragon race must be divine? And couldn't they be like those other creatures that were lower in the hierarchy? They weren't divine, but they were happier than the dragon race.

The power of setting an example was great, as the number of dragons who questioned their lives increased, those dragons who were initially afraid of speaking their minds also joined in on the discussion, making the scene more and more chaotic.

Without any planning, the unique balance in the dragon race was broken. The person who initiated this was undoubtedly Han, he conquered Black Egg, and that allowed the dragon race to see that humans are just as great as them, and Black Egg's promise to protect Han, gave the dragon race more to think about.

"I didn't come into this world to pretend I am divine! If you want to be divine then you guys can be divine yourselves! The outside universe is so big, I want to go see!"

A bad-tempered Skeletal Dragon spread his wings and flew out of Dragon Valley.

"I am going too!"

"I don't want to stay in this stupid place anymore! Every day we just stay on our own mountains and pretend the whole world is worshiping us, disgusting!"

"I'm leaving this place, we must embrace freedom! I want to be with humans and beasts and plants, I can be with whoever, I want to have a huge group of friends! I don't care whether they are divine or not!"

The dragon race members that sought freedom all flew away and left Dragon Valley.

Yet those who were conservative, and wanted to keep the divinity of the dragon race were extremely angry, and they blamed this all on Han and Black Egg.

"Where is that damn human?! I will kill him!"

"Yes, kill him! It is because of him that the dragon race that had been united for numerous eras fell apart!"

"Kill him! And kill the freedom that he speaks of!"

The group of dragons was roaring angrily, but unfortunately, they couldn't find any signs of Han and Black Egg.

"They haven't left Dragon Valley yet, I can still smell them!"

"Then go find them! Find where they are!"

Roar~

The group of dragons roared angrily, and flew towards the sky, blocking the sky and sun.

.....

Right when the dragon race was falling apart, Han felt an unexplainable pain. It was like there was a force ripping apart his soul.

Black Egg didn't become more energetic because he had the blood contract with Han. On the contrary, he was weaker, he was huffing and puffing in Han's arms.

At that time, while it was chaotic, a silver dragon held Black Egg and Han in his mouth and carefully left the group of dragons, she opened his wings and flew up.

Han was struggling, at this time, he heard the voice of the silver dragon.

"Don't move, you are in danger! Black Egg isn't a dragon, he used to be four dragons. Each of these dragons had their own souls, the dragon soul."



"Even though you are the offspring of the World Destroying Dragon Knights, but you still cannot accept four dragon souls at the same time, that would kill you!"

"The only way is to go find Old Ruins, he is the oldest dragon in our dragon race. No dragon knows how long he had been alive for, even though he didn't have eyes and could no longer fly, he still is the wisest in the dragon race. Only he can save you now!"

From the voice, it was actually a female dragon, and she sounded young.

"Why did you save me?" Han asked curiously.

He finally understood where the pain that was ripping his soul apart was coming from, Black Egg had four dragon's dragon soul on him, and the blood contract was also called a soul contract, Han didn't have the ability to set a soul contract with so many dragon souls.

So Han's soul was getting ripped apart, in front of the powerful dragon soul, his soul power was only level 3 and it was very vulnerable.

Even if the souls of the four traitor dragons were like Black Egg, and wanted to be accepted by Han, Han wouldn't even have the ability to accept them all, it would break his soul.

"I like this small black dragon!" After a long period of silence, the

young female silver dragon said courageously, "He is super handsome, he is the best dragon I've seen!"

## Chapter 466: Battle Dragon - Old Ruins

---

So Black Egg had dragons who liked him too? Han was very happy, but the sharp pain from his soul being ripped apart made Han not have any extra attention to think about anything else, so he fell into silence again.

He wasn't sure how long had passed, but Black Egg and Han were taken to a big black mountain deep in the Dragon Valley. She put down Han at the top of the mountain, and Han saw that this was a bare black mountain. There were no green hills, everything seemed very bare.

"Grandpa Old Ruins!"

"Grandpa Old Ruins!" The female silver dragon yelled loudly.

After a long time, Han finally heard an old voice.

"Coming...coming..."

Han looked up to the sky, but he didn't see any huge dragon coming, this time, a round of coughing sounds came from below him.

Old Ruins was very old, his wings were covered in holes. One of his horns fell out and he didn't even have any fangs, only a mouth.

He didn't have pupils. Both eyes were white, but it seemed like he had a sharp hearing, he immediately recognized the female silver dragon.

"It is you again, you are the only person that remembers me in the dragon race, and you often visit me, sigh." Old Ruins sighed and said.

"Grandpa Old Ruins, you must save them!" The female silver dragon said urgently.

"Who are they? I seem to have smelled the smell of a dragon knight." Old Ruins used his blind eyes to look around. He, of course, wouldn't be able to see, but he breathed in really deeply through his nose, trying to recognize by smell, "Oh, and the smell of those four little guys, they came back? Why didn't they come see me?"

"They died already. Only dragons can kill dragons, and the four of them were surrounded and killed, so in the outside world they have all turned into a new dragon, it is him."

Old Ruins sat down sadly and said to himself, "Yes, they already died, those interesting creatures."

And then Old Ruins started to reminisce about the four traitors while they were young.

Between the dragon races, they didn't usually have any

interactions with each other. They each lived in their own mountain and display a feeling that they cannot be bothered by anything. A standard dragon life was always just that, to portray that they were strong, and then worshipped by the whole world.

But those four traitors were the weirdos of the dragon race, they didn't like being alone. They liked freedom, so they became good friends. Every day they would get together, eat a kind of alcoholic berry, and get drunk.

The other dragons didn't like them. They thought they were vulgar like humans. The life of dragons must be unique and worshipped, but they were not very tasteful, their actions were weird, and they even gave their group a name, called the Four Dragon club.

Slowly, the four traitors grew older, became stronger and became more and more interested in the world outside. This time, when they were hanging out and having fun in the Dragon Valley they met Old Ruins.

Old Ruins was the oldest dragon in the dragon race. The Dragon Valley was created by Old Ruins who was part of the first generation of dragons. Before him, all of the dragons were living in the universe, until Dragon Valley was created, the dragon race all moved here.

So Old Ruins was the only dragon that lived in Dragon Valley that had seen the outside world. The dragons that were taken away by World Destroying Dragon Knights didn't count because the dragon race proudly believed that dragons that constructed life

contracts with humans were unworthy of being called the dragon race.

The four traitors really liked listening to stories from the outside, they always came to find Old Ruins, bringing delicious berries to him, and to return the favor, Old Ruins would tell them about stories from the days before Dragon Valley.

The four traitors really wanted to go to the universe. Era by era passed, and they finally couldn't control their desire for freedom and decided that they should take an almost certainly a death risk, and leave Dragon Valley.

Speaking of here, Old Ruins sighed and said, "The night before they left here, the four little b\*stards came to find me, and asked me to talk about my feelings towards the Dragon Valley."

"I said, if I had a choice, I would really hope that I didn't construct this Dragon Valley. From my point of view, this wasn't the heaven for the dragon race, but rather a cage for the dragon race. Back in the days when there wasn't a Dragon Valley, that was living a real life."

"I didn't think that after they heard it, they really decided to leave."

"It would've been better if I didn't say that to them, they wouldn't have died."

The female silver dragon said urgently, "What is the point in saying that now? We must hurry to figure out a way to save the dragon soul of them four, because of their reincarnation, the four dragon souls became one, and now Han signed a life contract with them which means he activated the four dormant dragon souls at the same time."

"If you don't do something, they cannot take each other and they will all die."

Old Ruins nodded lightly, after ages of winding down, this old dragon had seen everything and developed a habit of a leisurely personality.

"Interesting, four little naughty b\*stards were reincarnated into one dragon and wants to sign a blood contract with a human, come, let me pet your head."

Old Ruins extended his skimpy claw and put it on Black Egg's fat head.

Immediately, the old and young dragon's dragon souls connected together, Old Ruins saw all of Black Egg's memories in his life.

From Black Egg's reincarnation, till his encounter with Han, to getting to understand each other, and everything that had happened so far, was all on replay in Old Ruins's head.

Old Ruins couldn't believe that Han's young life had been so

exciting, and what he couldn't believe even more was that Black Egg's loyalty for Han had surpassed the power of the contract, it was a friendship that was constructed through battles again and again, through the edge of life and death again and again.

Han's personality was there. He never thought about who was the master, Silver Fox, Black Egg, Blue Star, they were all his friends, very very close friends.

Black Egg willingly wanted to recognize Han as his master. If there wasn't Han, Black Egg would rather die. A human and a dragon, they had a relationship that was this deep? This wasn't something that Old Ruins could imagine.

Old Ruins also felt a familiar smell on Black Egg. It was those four rebellious guys, they had accompanied Old Ruins for many many nights, it was definitely not wrong.

Now, the four dragons with the strongest personalities of the dragon race want to sign a contract of life and death with Han. There could only be one reason, and that was the fact that Han's personality and charm completely conquered them.

Unfortunately, the law of life could not allow Han to accept such a complex dragon soul, Black Egg was a special dragon race that was equipped with four dragon souls. As a human, Han couldn't take the impact the quadruple dragon soul had on his human soul. This was like a really weak person who had eaten too many vitamins, and instead of getting stronger, it caused his body to malfunction in every way.



And at the same time, Black Egg, who was made up of the four independent dragons, would die too, because it was a contract of life and dance, without Han, Black Egg could not live alone either.

The situation was indeed dangerous, and what was even worse was that the group of dragons was approaching.

This was the pettiest group in the dragon race. It was them that killed the previous lives of Black Egg, the four dragons that wanted to fight for their freedom.

Now, they want to unleash all their anger onto Han. They thought Han caused the break between the dragon race and that this human deserved to die more than the rest of the humans combined.

"Grandpa Old Ruins! Grandpa Old Ruins!" The kind female silver dragon called out his name loudly.

"Don't worry, I ain't died yet." Old Ruins answered with his abnormal air.

Rumble~

The group of dragons surrounded this empty mountain, and stared at Old Ruins and the female silver dragon with anger.

"Give us that stupid human!"

"Yes! Give it to us!"

"For the fact that you are the oldest dragon in the dragon race, don't force us to do it ourselves!" The dragons howled.

Old Ruins was still calm, he shook his body that was full of scars and said coldly, "So you guys do know that I am the oldest dragon in the dragon race. If I don't give this human to you guys, would you guys really kill me?"

"Don't think that we are afraid to do that!"

"You are already old! Dragon Valley is no longer your Dragon Valley! It belongs to us!"

"Old guy, you better look at who we are!"

Hmph

Old Ruins said carelessly, "I am blind, I can't see, but I can recognize you guys through your smell, not just you guys, I also know who your ancestors are."

"So what?"

"What you said can only prove that you are too old to think!" The dragons continued to howl.

Old Ruins said, "I am old, but I am not senile. If you guys don't believe me you guys should look at Black Egg's memories, and understand what he had experienced outside the Dragon Valley, then you would understand why he had established such a deep relationship with this human."

"We don't want to understand!"

"The thoughts of a traitor must be rebellious too!"

"As the proud dragon race, to establish a friendship with a human is shameful!"

"Give us the human! Let us kill him!" The dragons yelled loudly.

Old Ruins shook his head and frowned, "Even if we are the dragon race, we must be reasonable."

"The Dragon race doesn't care about being reasonable!"

"Our words are the ultimate truth!" The dragon race continued to howl crazily.

Old Ruins said, "You guys have never left Dragon Valley, why would you think what you guys are saying is true?"

"Because we are the dragon race! The universe's most divine beings!" The dragons said.

Oh

Old Ruins smiled bitterly.

"Old Ruins, what are you smiling about?" The dragons asked.

Old Ruins said, "I am laughing at myself, I spent so much effort constructing this Dragon Valley back in the days, but it ended up hurting you guys, allowing you guys to become a group of brainless, stubborn creatures. If I knew about this before, I would have never constructed Dragon Valley back in the days!"

"Old Ruins! This is no longer your era! Regardless of what you say, you must give us the human!"

"Or we will kill you stupid old dragon!" The dragons were angry.

Hahahaha~

The old and small Old Ruins suddenly laughed out loud. His voice became more and more majestic. This scared the group of dragons. None of the dragons thought that this old man could have such a strong force.

"Apparently back in the days, before Dragon Valley was constructed, Old Ruins was a battle dragon?"

"I heard that too, when he was young. He could really fight."

"Yeah, look at the scars on his body, even his wings are broken."

"To take care of an old warrior dragon, there shouldn't be a problem right?"

"What are you afraid of, we have so many dragons." The dragons started discussing.

Old Ruins suddenly opened his broken wings and said loudly, "Not bad! I was a battle dragon back in the days, because before Dragon Valley, the dragon race had to fight too!"

"The only reason why the dragon race is superior to everything us, it wasn't because our blood was divine, it was because back in the days, battle dragons like us fought for our honor!"

"We fought and conquered the whole universe! Until there was no other race who would challenge our dragon race, that was when we chose to settle down in the Dragon Valley."

"And now, you guys want to kill me?"

"Not bad, the dragon race shouldn't have constructed the Dragon

Valley! The superior environment here made you guys slack off, and too proud!"

"Since I constructed this Dragon Valley back in the days, today I will destroy it with my own hands!"

Roar~

Old Ruins let out a huge howl, his body expanded at a rapid rate, his broken wings, his body full of scars, these were all the pride of this old warrior dragon.

"I forgot to tell you guys!" Old Ruins said coldly, "Back in the days, I wasn't just a battle dragon, I was also the last Fantasy Dragon."

In the blink of an eye, Old Ruins's body broke the sky. No dragon could imagine that there were dragons in the dragon race that could be this big. Old Ruins' body mass was unimaginable, even if he clawed slightly, he could destroy a star system, those dragons who were extremely proud just now were just small guys in Old Ruins's eyes.

"F\*ck! Old Ruins is a Fantasy Battle Dragon! The only spiritual-type dragon race! We have already entered his hallucinations!"

"What do we do? Didn't the Fantasy Dragons go extinct? Why is Old Ruins still alive?" The dragons are now in chaos, their thoughts were collapsing under the terrifying attack on their

consciousness.

# Chapter 467: Penta Dragon Soul

---

Before Old Ruin's terrifying mental attacks, the dragons were collapsing. The mental storm was invading their brains, that were not that smart to begin with. It caused them to see a huge terrifying Old Ruin, and then a scenario that was like the end of the world.

But the mental storm was just a hallucination after all. In Han's eyes, nothing was happening, but Old Ruin was approaching him slowly.

"I am already old, I can't continue for a long time using the mental storm, so I need to shorten my speech." Old Ruin's voice was low, "The dragon race developed into the situation today due to our pride. I just understood the truth about the universe from Black Egg's memories, and I also know you are from the future."

"Regardless, the universe needs to retain the normal balance, this responsibility should've been on us the dragon race, but you saw today, that the dragon race today does not have the ability to take on such a responsibility, so, our only hope is on you."

Han shook his head bitterly, he didn't even know when he could live till, the dragon soul was currently destroying his own soul, this kind of pain could not be described with words.

Old Ruin said, "As the last living Fantasy Dragon, I could help you, but I want you to swear to me that you will use everything in your power to save this universe, and fight against that Universe



Insect."

"I swear." Han said seriously, "I also have friends, I have a home, I will try my best to save the universe from destruction!"

"Very well!" Old Ruin nodded and said, "I believe you."

Han controlled his pain and asked, "Now can you clear out the dragon soul of the four dragons?"

"Clear out?" Old Ruin laughed and said, "How can dragon souls be cleared out."

"Then why did you say you can help me?" Han asked.

"I could." Old Ruin said, "I just need to give you my dragon soul, and then you can surpress those four smaller dragons and complete the blood contract."

"And, you can be the only person to have the power of a Penta-dragon soul!"

Ka~

When he stopped talking, Old Ruin's skinny claw was placed on Han's forehead, and then a huge force entered Han's zero-degree brain region, mixing into all of Han's complex energies.

Light came from Old Ruin's body and moved into Han's body. Slowly Old Ruin fell and lost all signs of life, and was just a small, dried, old dragon.

Only the dragon race could kill the dragon race. Only the dragon race themselves could kill the dragon race themselves. The eternal life of dragons actually came from the eternal life of the dragon soul. The Old Ruin without a dragon soul died, his life ending.

At this time, the dragons escaped from the hallucinations, they were all gasping for air. The scene of the universe ending made them scared. In the hallucination, Dragon Valley was completely consumed, the divine and proud dragon race were howling like homeless dogs, and ultimately got swallowed by darkness.

They raised their head and they saw Han holding Old Ruin's corpse, and Black Egg was standing on his shoulders having returned to health, determined sparkles reappeared in his golden eyes.

"This is all true?"

"Our dragon race will become extinct too?"

"I don't want this all to happen! Old Ruin's warning was terrifying!"

Most of dragon race felt pain, they found it hard to face the fact that the dragon race will be wiped out in the future. There was also

another portion of the dragon race that didn't believe in the prediction of Old Ruin and continued to glare at Han coldly.

"You stupid human! You tempted Old Ruin!"

"The dragon race would turn into what it is now is all your fault!"  
The dragons howled.

And Han, he stood on the top of this bare mountain without moving, his eyes were cold while glancing over these dragons.

Kach~

Suddenly, the Godly Flying Feather Bow appeared in Han's hands, Flying Feather Bow did not have any arrows but it reflected five layers of Godly light.

Black, represented the dragon soul of the devil system!

Gold, represented the dragon soul of the divine system!

Purple, represented the dragon soul of the mystic system!

Blood-red, represented the dragon soul of the destruction system!

White, represented the dragon soul of the spirit system!

Flying Feather arrows of five colors combined the force of five levels of dragon soul!

In the blink of an eye, Han, as a human, received the strongest soul power of the dragon race!

The dragons were stunned, they couldn't believe that Han could have the power of so many dragon souls at the same time, and it was so complex.

"No!"

Before his voice got to fade away, the divine dragon who kept on provoking Han fell under Han's Flying Feather arrow. The penta-colored Flying Feather arrow shot through his chest, ending his life.

Only the dragon race could kill the dragon race. Even though Han was human, but his powers have completely surpassed all dragons!

Old Ruin's sacrifice allowed Han to have the power of slaying dragons!

Now under this situation, it wouldn't be very accurate to call Han a Dragon Knight, now he was a Dragon Slaying Dragon Knight!

"Open your stupid eyes and look clearly! Your so-called immortal and divine existence was just a humorous farce!" Han said loudly, "Me, as a human, can kill your whole race! What I can do, the

insect race can also do!"

"In the universe, nobody was born divine and immortal, the so-called divinity and immortality must be fought for by you guys, go fight! It isn't something that you guys are born into!"

"Now, I must leave, go back to the time and space I live in, and then, we will meet again, I hope at that time, you can consider clearly whether you will stand with the humans that you look down upon so much, to fight against the stupid insects!"

"Good bye!"

After Han had shot through the dragon, he took Black Egg and left Dragon Valley without looking back.

The blood contract was complete, Black Egg became a unique five colored huge dragon!

...

Outside the Dragon Valley, everyone was extremely worried, half a month had passed, it was equal to 15 years in their time, nobody knows what would happen in these 15 years in the universe and Milky Way.

But what worried everyone the most was that suddenly a portion of dragons rushing out of Dragon Valley, loudly calling out that they wanted to chase after their own freedom, each of them was

more excited than the last.

After these dragons who sought freedom left Dragon Valley, they actually displayed an extreme affinity with humans, they continued to praise Han for waking up their slumbering heart, some dragons even picked up some humans to hug them. After all this, it really scared the people who were waiting for Han and them.

Until the dragons had flown away, they still haven't snapped out of what just happened, they even forgot to ask what Han even did in Dragon Valley that made the dragon race so divided.

And then it was a long wait, every minute felt like a year, especially Ye Weiwei and Jian Jia, the two girls loved Han in different ways.

Their reason for love?

There were too many, If a man who led such an exciting life and yet wasn't liked by girls, then that would be the most abnormal thing in the universe.

It was just that their personalities were different, their ways of expressing themselves were different too, Ye Weiwei liked to hide everything in her heart, and Jian Jia never hid her thoughts, she was brave and hot-headed.

Finally, right before everyone was about to lose their patience,

Han and Black Egg appeared surprisingly, they descended from the sky in a pose that was never seen before.

Boom~

Black Egg waved his humongous wings, it was like a tall mountain that could not be climbed. The weird five colors on his body and that complex yet mysterious energy wave, made people not believe that this was the little chubby guy that stayed with Han through life and death.

Black Egg changed,.Han changed too, high-level warriors had sharp observations, and after they saw Han, 9527, Sima Hunfeng, Lu Shui Jing Tai, these top-notch masters in the Wolf Fang Corporation realized that they were no longer match for Han.

Han had changed from a human to a real dragon knight. He had received Black Egg's energy and will go through life and death with him.

And Black Egg was a unique being in the whole dragon race. A penta-dragon soul, the reincarnation of five dragons, even using the most basic mathematical skills, one could calculate that Black Egg's power was equal to that of five dragons.

And when faced with such a unique life, it wasn't enough to just add them all up, the great power of the dragon soul initiated changes. It allowed Black Egg to receive an exponential power upgrade, to call him the most powerful dragon race in the universe would be an underestimation of Black Egg's real strength.

"Han, you finally came back!"

"This guy is Black Egg? What the, so majestic!"

"What exactly did you experience in Dragon Valley?"

His crew all asked one after the other, Han grinned and his lips curved to his signature look, "There is no time, come up and then we can talk."

"To go where?"

"Wall of Nine Dragons."

...

The Wall of Nine Dragons was an impassable crystal wall that stood in the universe. Above it was a statue of 9 dragons.

Apparently, these nine dragons were the ancestors of the dragon race. Now that the number of their offsprings have surpassed over 10,000, over 100 races, these 9 dragons of different colors will always be the strongest ancestors of the dragon race.

Time and space came together at the Wall of Nine Dragons. As long as you can cross this wall, then you can travel through time and go back to the time and space that Han and the others came



from.

Everyone was shocked to see the Wall of Nine Dragons that divided the universe into two. Pluto said, "We must immediately return, because this time we have waited too long, there is something that I've never told you, and that was information regarding Earth."

"Earth!?" Han was suddenly shocked.

"Yes, the whole solar system is under the control of the special mission team, I am Pluto, I control the Pluto, the captain of the team is Duo-Sun, he controlled the sun, and Sage Wood controls Jupiter."

"Since the Triple-Eyed race caused the mission group to expose themselves, Duo-Sun and the others were currently being chased by the insect race. Their speed is increasing, now that 17 years had passed, I am worried whether they are still alive." Pluto said in simple words.

Han remembered the fleet that was chasing after Pluto, it was a weird, invincible fleet.

To protect and help the team leave, Pluto attracted their attention and almost sacrificed himself. Luckily he was saved by Han and 9527.

So that fleet was what the insect race left behind and was

responsible for chasing down the last spore in the universe.

"Let's go!" Han yelled and ordered Black Egg.

Shuah~

Black Egg sped up in the universe, drawing a perfect curve and rushed towards the Wall of Nine Dragons.

It has been 17 years, what did our universe look like?

Everyone was kind of worried.

# Chapter 468: War of the Entire Universe

---

Shuah~

When Black Egg led everyone across the Wall of Nine Dragons, everyone was nervous. It's been 17 years, who knew after 17 years what kind of changes there would be in the universe.

When they saw the universe clearly, everyone almost yelled at the same time.

How was this the universe? It was a bare cemetery!

The remains of battleships covered the whole sky. Everything was dark grey in color. Those pretty colorful star clouds were like they were ripped apart by monsters, becoming fragmented.

The pebble field that was created after a star system explodes appeared in front of everyone. It was like a black star ring, surrounding a couple of huge star fleets that were destroyed.

"There had been some very strong magnetic field distortions in the universe!" Yuan Yuan used her portable electronic device to test the skies and reported back loudly.

"I just scanned the spaces within 12 jumping distance, and I found no less than 67300 remains of battleships, they are almost all ours, from the robot corps of the Earth Corps!

"It is our remains!" Yuan Yuan said surprisingly.

The nearest spaces within 12 jumping distances had more than 60,000 remains of battleships from the Earth Corps?

Han's heart made a sound, as if it fell into the bottom of an ice-cold lake.

"Let's go to Twin Horse Galaxy immediately!" Han ordered loudly.

Shuah~

Black Egg opened his wings and entered the super jumping state that only the dragon race has, but because at this time they were still too far from the Twin Horse Galaxy, even though Black Egg had amazing abilities, he still needed at least three days.

9527 and Yuan Yuan were busy conducting all sorts of scientific testing. More and more sad news came.

Because of the magnetic field distortion, Han could not communicate with the Earth Corps that was currently located in the Twin Horse Galaxy, their communication region was within 12 jumping zones.

Magnetic field distortion was a very scary supernatural phenomenon. To put it simply, it was that the rules of the universe had collapsed. In the past, all the star bodies, even if it was a black

hole or a white hole, still operated within laws and rules.

But now, all the rules from before were all broken, black holes, star bodies, galaxies, were all reversed!

As to reasons, without a question it was because of wars. As Han and them came closer and closer to the Twin Horse Galaxy, they saw more and more star fleets that were destroyed. Each of them was like a dried up corpse, floating around in the infinite universe with infinite loneliness.

Other than the fleets from the Earth Corps, there were also fleets from the insect race, the loss from both sides were pretty equal, within a couple of hours. Yuan Yuan had already scanned over 3,620,000 remains of fleets.

From a numbers perspective, there were less remains of the Earth Corps, but of course, the Earth Corps had always been operating based on Han's tactic of elite quality over quantity. Whatever they construct, would be the strongest fleet, so the Earth Corps had the best fleet that was not seen anywhere else in the universe.

In the corps, other than some necessary specialized fleets such as the detection fleet, the interception fleet, the scout fleets, etc, the others were all flagships!

So on these battlegrounds, the remains that belonged to the Earth Corps were all huge remains without any exception. Even if it was the smallest flagship, it would still be the size of the moon.

In this way, even though there were fewer remains of the Earth Corps, the damages might be more severe than the insect race, because what the Earth Corps had used were all flagships!

Pluto also brought negative news. He currently could not come in touch with the human special forces that was headed by Duo Sun, and had no idea whether the last spore of the universe was protected or not.

So everyone carried their worries and sped towards the Twin Horse Galaxy. That was the basecamp of the Earth Corps, if they were still alive, then they would still be there.

Through the second day of rushing towards the galaxy, information from 9527 made everyone even sadder.

.

The Dark Net no longer existed. This meant that Universe Insect had been revived, disallowing other kinds of creatures from entering his body.

This conclusion perfectly explained why there were so many star fleets from the insect race appearing, the number had far exceed the special forces fleet that was chasing after the last spore, but rather it was the force of the entire insect race.

Universe Insect's ultimate goal was to swallow the entire

universe, digest it, and kill every other kind of creature that was not of the insect race. Now, he was still in the process of swallowing the universe. It was just that Han and them haven't seen the original body of the Universe Insect.

When Han and the others were 6 hours away from the Twin Horse Galaxy, remains of Death Stars appeared in Yuan Yuan's scanner. That was the ultimate fleet that Han gave to Long Chuan before he left, every single one of them was the size of the solar system. It was supposed to be the invincible being of the universe.

It seemed that Long Chuan and the Robot Corps had successfully created Death Star, but even Death Stars could not stop the attacks of the insect race, and they were destroyed in the starry night.

And as for the other types of fleets that were destroyed, it was uncountable. Unfortunately, at this moment, the remains of star fleets were probably spread across the whole universe. The size of this battle had exceeded any kind of historical evidence and had also exceeded the maximum of human's imaginations.

During the whole way, Han had never spoke. Everyone seemed depressed. It was just Yuan Yuan and 9527 who kept on reporting unfavorable news from scanning the battleground.

The closer they got to the Twin Horse Galaxy, the more fleets that belonged to other forces, this meant that even though this huge battle was led by the Earth Corps, other forces also helped. Maybe this proved that proverb that said that creatures like humans would only unite together when there is a crisis. When the universe was faced with extinction, it allowed all the humans to

fight together.

After one last super jump, Han and them finally arrived at Twin Horse Galaxy.

The universe was split into two. Half of it was bright with star light and the other half was completely dark.

In the half that was bright, there were hundreds of billions of fleets forming a wall, using violent shooting to attempt to stop the darkness from progressing.

While the other half of the dark universe, it was like an unavoidable descent of dark night, with a stable yet steady pace, progressing forward closer and closer.

Wherever the darkness had arrived, the star fleets from humans would be destroyed, becoming bright stars in the universe.

The explosion of star fleets completely lit up the universe alongside hundreds of billions of star fleets that were opening fire. The universe here was no longer dark, it was bright, like a blinker light, constantly shooting out bright light.

"Got in touch with Long Chuan! They are still alive!" Yuan Yuan yelled excitedly.

"Go find him immediately!" Han said loudly.



...

Earth Corps, Flagship, the Death Star named Blue Planet.

Han's return initiated a huge commotion within the Earth Corps. As an iconic character, his return was like giving these warriors from Earth another surge of hope.

And Black Egg this dragon, excited the warriors even more. This was a top tier creature that only existed in legends after all, they never thought that it would be a real being.

"Did you hear? Han returned!"

"Really?"

"Why would I lie, he didn't return by himself, he brought a group of elites from all over the universe, and even a dragon!"

"Dragon? What does it look like?"

"You would know if you went on the personal communication network, our brothers from the Blue Planet fleet sent photos and videos, the entire corps is in an uproar now. The information is spreading rapidly like a huge explosion!"

"Great, I will go look at it now, all in all though, Han came back,

we will be saved!" A lot of the warriors had the same excitement.

But at the highest conference room in the Earth Corps, it was still very depressive, Han didn't even have time to catch up with Long Chuan and them, battle reports immediately began.

17 years of time was enough to change a lot of things. For example, Long Chuan, Li Yu, Ta Lin, these top executives of Earth Corps aged a lot in Han's eyes. They had so much responsibility on them after all, it really wasn't easy.

"Let's begin immediately." Han said in a hurry.

"We still have to wait for a couple of people." Long Chuan said lightly.

After a while, a group of different warriors walked in from outside the door, they saw Pluto and hugged him, from their talks Han found out that these were the members of the special mission team. The tallest one who had a reddish face was Duo Sun, the controller of the sun.

"Duo Sun, this is Han." Pluto patted Han's shoulder and said.

There weren't a lot of words, Han nodded at these warriors from an ancient time and space, and that was that.

Long Chuan said in a low voice, "To make it short, this war has continued for 16 years time, if it wasn't for Duo Sun and them

finding me, I would never know the truth about the Solar System."

Duo Sun said, "At that time, we had no other choice from being chased by the special forces fleet of the insect race, and at the same time we received news that the Earth Corps constructed 38 Death Stars in the Twin Horse Galaxy within one year, so we came here."

Long Chuan continued and said, "Exactly, that was how things began. All in all, after we met up with Duo Sun, the fleets from the insect race found us within 3 days, and started this huge war of the universe."

"That battle was brutal, the 38 Death Stars that were just created were all destroyed, and as well, we also sacrificed over 30,000 other types of flagships."

"But the insect race didn't get anything either. Their special forces fleet was completely destroyed."

"While this war was going on, I found the executives of the robot corps that were under Earth Corps, they took orders and activated the maximum product power of the robot corps, and devoted themselves to manufacturing robots and Death Stars."

"Within one week of the 38 Death Stars being sunk, we constructed another 50! Two weeks later, 270, three month, we had over 100,000 Death Stars, and over 25,000,000 flagships!"

"And then Universe War officially began. The Dark Net suddenly

stopped working one day, which was the awakening of the Universe Insect and it continued to come closer and closer to the Twin Horse Galaxy at a rate of 60 galaxies a day.

"As for the fleets of the insect race, they were infinite, we could not finish killing them all!"

"For the first 5 years, we were no challenge at all to the insect race, we kept on falling back."

"As the number of robot corps increased, and the number of Death Stars and flagships increased, we finally were able to push back on the pressure! And started to defend and fight back!"

"But, we still cannot stop the crazy growth of the Universe Insect, he is still growing at a speed of devouring 60 galaxies a day."

After Han heard everything, he nodded lightly and asked Long Chuan, "How many starships do we have now, we need to defeat the Universe Insect from the inside, and the star fleet of the insect race can only be dealt with our fleets, so the stronger our fleet, the better."

Long Chuan said in a deep voice, "As of right now, the Earth Corps manufactures 10,500,000 death stars every 24 hours! In order to find the needed materials, in the whole universe, we have already emptied 3,890,000 galaxies!"

# Chapter 469: Three Waves of Storm Strike

---

"Emptied 3,890,000 galaxies!?"

"Creating 10,500,000 death stars every 24 hours?"

Nobody could clearly figure out how big this number really was because a Death Star was as big as a star system.

And 3,890,000 galaxies were emptied in order to mine enough minerals? This number would make even more people faint. Most people wouldn't leave the galaxy that they lived in even once in their whole life, but for mining, the Earth Corps had already destroyed millions of galaxies?

"Where would they get such great abilities to manufacture?" 9527 asked really confused.

Long Chuan said, "According to calculations of the production forces, every robot can create another robot every 48 hours, so that means if we have 100 million robots, the number would change into 200 million in 48 hours, four days later, 400 million, 6 days later, 800 million, ten days later, 1.6 billion, in 12 days, 3.2 billion, in 14 days, 6.4 billion, in 16 days, 12.8 billion, in 18 days, 25.6 billion, in 20 days, 51.2 billion, we only need 22 days of time to get the total number of our robots corps to exceed 100 billion!"

"And then it'd be 200 billion, 400 billion, 800 billion, 1.6 trillion, 3.2 trillion, and from the beginning of this war, it has already been 16 years, our robots corps still can double their numbers every 48

hours, so, do I need to continue calculating?"

Everyone all shook their heads. He definitely didn't need to continue calculating. Everyone understood the way under which the robot corp grew their force, it was a huge exponential growth that normal people cannot grasp.

"Then now, how many robots are there in total in the Robot Corps that is managed by the Earth Corps?" Lu Shui Qiu Lin asked.

Long Chuan pointed to the skies outside and asked instead, "Is there anyone who could count exactly how many stars there are in the universe?"

"No." Lu Shui Qiu Lin said.

Long Chuan nodded and said, "Then there is no exact number of robots in the robot corps either, because last year, the total number of robots have exceeded some sort of mathematical structure, so there are no numbers that can be used to represent how many of them there are. I can only say, a lot, and it will continue to increase."

Hoo~

Everyone let out a huge gasp of air, Han had expressed many times his attention to robot technology, but nobody would ever think that in the end, the ones who could actually resist the crazy insect race wasn't humans, wasn't beasts, but it was those robots!

The Insect race had the strongest reproduction abilities in the universe, but the reproduction abilities of robots was even crazier than insects. If they don't implement control measures, then robots will take over the whole universe, until there are no more metal in the universe that could be made into robots, the exponential growth in their numbers would stop.

Long Chuan said in a low voice, "According to Han's requirements, the Earth Corps has made the universe's biggest robot troop, and now it is time for a last fight!"

"We will begin the last fight with the insect race after the number of robots in our robots corp and death stars have reached the maximum, hopefully by then we will have enough power to kill the Universe Insect."

Han shook his head and said, "That's difficult, the mass of the Universe Insect has exceeded 80% of the mass of the universe, even if we have over a trillion Death Stars, we wouldn't be able to completely destroy it."

"The only way is to break the Universe Insect is internally. Very soon, we will leave again and enter the body of the Universe Insect."

Long Chuan said, "Then we will protect from the outside. According to our mathematical models, even though a large-scale attack cannot kill the giant Universe Insect, but it could slow down the rate at which he grows."

"Very well!" Han said, "Then let's do this, from now on, the Earth Corps will focus all their efforts on stopping the growth of giant Universe Insect, and us, we will go inside its body!"

"When do we start executing this plan?" Long Chuan asked.

"Now, we don't have much more time left." Han clenched his teeth and said, "Immediately start organizing starships, concentrate them together first and attack giant Universe Insect before thinking about anything else!"

....

The Universe, divided into two by darkness.

To be technically correct, darkness had already taken over 80% of the universe, leaving less than 20% of the universe's space for intelligent creatures to live in. Even the new home of the strong Earth Corps, Twin Horse Galaxy, was on the edge of destruction.

After accurate calculations, if the darkness progresses at the same rate as now, then the last galaxy that will be invaded by darkness would be the Eidis galaxy at the far edge of the universe.

Han could not wait till then because he didn't know whether the galaxies that were already invaded with darkness could come back to light. He needed to make a plan for the worst possibility. Even if he could kill off the giant Universe Insect, then only 20% of the



universe would be left, or maybe even less than 10% of the original area.

Darkness was like fog in a damp night. It would continue to move forward, drowning planets, star systems, constellations, galaxies, starships, star fleets, and even big alliance fleets inside its hazy yet terrifying body.

This was the original body of the giant Universe Insect. You could also say that the giant Universe Insect didn't have an original body. It was an expanding darkness. Wherever it went, life ended and the only thing that will be alive would be the stupid insects.

Han didn't have time to readjust himself before he left again. This time, the number of people was more than before, but when faced with the widely populated insect race and the invincible giant Universe Insect, this was still very insignificant.

"Let's begin!"

Following Han's order, the Earth Corp started progressing as a group. From the fleets in the back of the base, numerous Death Stars as big as star systems, all came together to go to the battlefield.

Transition tunnels were opened one after the other. It was like bright stars in the night sky, and this time, the number of Death Stars the Earth Corps had activated was over 300 million. It was like over 300 million stars lit up at the same time in the night sky.

Kakakaka~

The super star fleet made up of Death Stars continued to appear. Right beside Han, the distance between them was just the shortest amount of distance for them to safely transition. Once they appeared in the universe, they would begin to attack maniacally. They used huge cannons with the same diameter of the sun and aimed at the darkness that continued to progress towards them.

Boom boom boom~

Boom boom boom~

This was on an unimaginable scale. All the forces in the universe joined this final fight for the life and death of the universe, under the crazy attacks of the 300 million Death Stars, the rate at which the giant Universe Insect was swallowing the universe began to slow down, and the whole universe was lit up by these crazy gun fires.

Han and the others waited patiently until the insect race could no longer take it and sent out their own fleets to fight back.

Kakaka~

From the dark body of the giant Universe Insect, more insect star fleets than the number of Earth Corps jumped out.

The looks of the star fleets of the insect race were weird. They

were like huge cockroaches that were inserted into the universe one by one, every one of them was similar in size to Jupiter.

But under the huge gunfire of the extreme star fleet formed by Death Stars, the star fleets that were the same size as Jupiter were nothing. The diameter of the cannons on the Death Stars was equal to the diameter of the sun, its lethality was even more like that of the sun exploding.

But the insect race was ultimately brave and loaded. The Earth Corps sent out 300 million Death Stars, so the insects sent out 3 billion ships, 300 billion ships! Even reaching 3 trillion ships!

They had prepared for so many years already after all. They have accumulated enough force. They had taken up over 80% of the space in the universe after all. They had enough resources!

Right when the insect race sent out a huge scale of fleets, the second wave of attacks from the Earth Corps started.

This time, Earth Corps organized 3 billion Death Stars!

Kakakaka~

The number had blocked the universe's death stars started a crazy round of barrages. This was the strongest fighting power of the Earth Corps. It was originally prepared for the last battle, but Han's sudden return increased the tempo at which they entered the final battle.

Long Chuan was indeed an intelligent leader, in the past 16 years, the Earth Corps had been so oppressed by the insect race that they couldn't raise their heads to them but Long Chuan had never shown their true real fighting power. He had been hiding this huge fleet outside the battlefield and had been pulling them back again and again as the main battleground progressively moved forward.

The Earth Corps had the full support of the robot corps, but what they needed the most was time. If the robot corps had enough time, they could create a fleet that was stronger than the insect race, and they would need less time than the insect race.

The insect race didn't think that the real strength of the Earth Corps was so terrifying. Right when the insect race's fleets were about to pull back, the second wave of Earth Corps' main force arrived again!

It was over 3 billion Death Stars again, plus an uncountable number of various types of flagships. The total number would probably exceed a trillion.

Triple attack!

The insect race could not pull back anymore, they watched as the main force of Earth Corps came into the world out of nowhere, and completely destroyed their main fleet force!

The wreckage created from this battle was enough to cover over 1000 new galaxies!

"Our turn now." Han watched as the main force of the insect race was destroyed. He glanced over everyone at the scene and said.

His plan was actually quite simple. It was to enter the final battle early, have the final battle inside the body of the giant Universe Insect, and tear apart the humongous bug that was swallowing the universe from the inside!

Now, the main force of the insect race had been destroyed by the Earth Corps, once Han entered the body of the giant Universe Insect, the obstacles and forces they face would be much fewer and much weaker.

Even though because of this, the hidden Earth Corps' main force that Long Chuan had made every effort to hide was completely exposed.

But Han didn't want to wait till the giant Universe Insect had swallowed the entire universe to start. That would be too dangerous. He had to consider what he would do if the universe could not recover.

And what Han cared about the most was the dragon race, the all mighty dragon race was inside the body of giant Universe Insect, completely surrounded. Did they still exist? The later they entered the body of the giant Universe Insect, the more likely it was that the situation could not be saved.

Things like swords, they were crafted for the reason of being

used one day!

Which would be now!

Roar~

Black Egg let out a roar, and rushed towards the blob of darkness that was currently swallowing up the universe. The billions of cannons firing beside them were like they were bidding farewell to Han and them for their expedition!

Come! Come! All come!

The battle for life and death in the darkness!

Is today!

# Chapter 470: Final Alliance

---

Boom~

Black Egg's dragon breath blew a hole in the dark original body of the Universe Insect, and they rushed inside.

Who could even imagine that the Dark Net that Han knew so well was actually just a stupid insect? Maybe Han's mother didn't want Han to use the login key that she gave him before she died, but rather destroy it.

Those pink huge routes were the veins of the Universe Insect, now due to the growth of the Universe Insect, these veins have expanded bigger and bigger. Even Black Egg, whose body was as large as a planet had no problems with flying inside.

"Black Egg! Go find your people!" Han ordered Black Egg loudly.

As of right now, all of the dragons was sealed inside the body of the Universe Insect. In such a dark space, maps and detectors were all useless.

What Han could rely on was just Black Egg's senses. As the offspring of the dragon race, Black Egg should naturally know where Dragon's Valley was, and where the group of dragons were.

Shuah~

Roar~

Black Egg let out a roar and moving rapidly inside the Universe Insect. The Universe Insect had already changed the laws of space and time and they couldn't jump inside its body. Space was operating under a different law than the universe originally.

Han was sitting on Black Egg's back. Everyone was kind of nervous.

This gigantic insect could swallow the whole universe. One could imagine how it definitely wasn't easy to kill him from the inside.

So Han needed the help of the dragon race. Only the universe's strongest creatures could challenge this monster that brought destruction wherever it goes.

But, the dragon race was so proud. Even though Han had been to the Nirvana era and warned the dragon race, would they listen? Could they live until the time and space of today? This was all a mystery.

If there wasn't a dragon race left, then God knows how they would destroy this huge insect. The possibility of life was given to these unreliable dragons. This was the biggest concerns of everyone.

As Black Egg was flying, Duo Sun from the special mission force of the humans found Han, and carefully gave him a crystal. Inside



the crystal was the last spore of the universe.

"From now on, you can keep it." Duo Sun said.

Han was taken aback. He observed this crystal carefully, inside the transparent crystal there was something that was swimming freely around like a tadpole. This was the spore.

The spore was very very little. A normal person might only be able to see him using a microscope, and even though Han was able to see it, but he couldn't see it very clearly either.

But Han could clearly feel that this spore was full of life. He swam back and forth inside the crystal restlessly, playing his own games. Sometimes he would chase after his tail, other times he would lie inside the crystal and sleep, extremely carefree.

"This is the spore that brought life to the universe?" Han asked curiously.

"Mhm." Duo Sun said, "We put him in this crystal to protect him, he was pretty comfortable but sometimes it is pretty boring."

Han nodded and said, "Maybe he wants freedom. That is the ultimate dream of every life after all."

Duo Sun patted Han's shoulder and said, "Then give him freedom, we all believe you."

Suddenly, Han felt a lot of pressure, but he didn't have the choice of going back, so he could only sigh.

Rumble~

Sounds of war came from the front, everyone looked forward while Black Egg rushed over with a roar.

This was also a battle between humans and insects. The numerous space stations from the Big Five were fighting to the death against a fleet from the insect race. There were remains of fleets and insects everywhere.

Roar~

Black Egg shot out Dragon's Breath. The peerless dragon breath was like the shadow of darkness, quickly sweeping past and taking away all the lives of the insects.

The warriors from the Big Fives all looked up and stared at Black Egg. This penta-colored dragon descended from the sky, using his powers to quickly wipe away the lives of all the insect race.

Han saw a lot of familiar faces here, there was Bruce, Time Activator, Dark North, and Kabri from All Gods.

"How are you guys?" Han asked in a deep voice.

Kabri said depressingly, "How else can we be? This is so stupid! These insects suddenly rushed into the Dark Net. The Big Five were forced to bond together and fight. There were a lot of losses and deaths.

"When we wanted to go back to the universe, we found out that we couldn't return. It was like there was a strong force that separated us from the universe."

This was a very complex problem, right when Han was about to explain to Kabri, Xiao Yue stood up.

"I have the power of mental communication, let me tell everyone the truth!"

Han nodded, and then a color light floated out from Xiao Yue's body. The light went into the brain of everybody, leaving information created from memories in everyone's heads.

And so everyone knew the truth about the issue, there were sweat on everyone's faces.

"So, the universe is ending?!"

"The so-called Dark Net was the original body of the Universe Insect!?"

"Dragon race? Only the dragon race can save the universe!?"

An infinite number of questions were asked, Han said, "It isn't that the dragon race has to save the universe. It is the fact that in order to defeat the insect race, we all need to contribute our energy and efforts."

"Now we are heading to Dragon's Valley, and meeting up with the dragon race, if you believe me, then come on up."

Most people were hesitating. The Big Five all had leaders after all. If the leaders didn't speak, nobody would dare move.

"Luo Ying."

Suddenly, a cold voice came from the distance, and Luo Ying shivered from fear, and her Banshee protector immediately appeared, covering Luo Ying in all aspects.

Han saw Luo Shuihan, the so-called biggest demon head of the Milky Way. He had a lush beard, his eyes were deep as the night sky, he was expressionless and radiated air of a murderer.

Having seen the reaction to fear, Luo Shuihan didn't say anything and jumped onto Black Egg's back.

"What are you...?...." Lu Shui Jing Tao asked confused.

"Go to Dragon's Valley."

"Why?"

"Because I am a man too."

"But..."

"But I am cruel and brutal? But I have the worst reputation? It doesn't matter, I don't care how other people see me, if I can survive, then I will still be myself, but now, I want to do what men should do."

Luo Shuihan's actions explained everything, and then he called a couple of names and brought the best warriors of the Mass Demon Corporation to go with him.

Humans clearly never turned back until they saw their coffins. Only when faced with a real crisis would they unite together, even a demon head like Luo Shuihan didn't hesitate. The other people all scrambled onto the back Black Egg urgently.

All the pros were here, except for one person, he never showed up.

Jacques, who was ranked first didn't even show his face.

Lu Shui Qiu Lin patted Han's shoulder and said, "Let's go,

Jacques won't come with us."

Han nodded and rushed Black Egg to take off again.

Everyone knew that it was over for Jacques, even though he was the strongest warrior amongst the humans, but he was inhumane. At a time like this, even a demon head like Luo Shuihan was going to Dragon's Valley without saying anything else, but Jacques was still hesitating. From now on, nobody would trust him ever again, including those loyal subordinates of his.

"Let's go to Dragon's Valley!" Han ordered to Black Egg loudly.

.....

Near Dragon's Valley, a huge war was going on.

To be accurate, this war had been going on for a very very long time. Nobody knew how many eras, it's been so long that no dragons would remember the development of this battle.

When Han was nearing Dragon's Valley, the dragon race was under an intense attack of the insect race, but the dragon race in front of him was extremely different from the dragon race Han met when he went back in time. They were great in numbers and many of them were of mixed bloodlines, it looked like the younger the dragon, the most colorful they were.

"Han! You finally came!"

A huge roar rang through the sky. It was that one-eyed Hell Fire Dragon, it's been many years since they've seen each other. He was old, and the scars on his body were uncountable. But he was hale and hearty. Right when he saw Han, he rushed over.

"It is you!" Han was shocked.

"It is me!"

"Didn't you leave Dragon's Valley in search of freedom?"

"Under these battles, what is freedom anyway, when I left Dragon's Valley, all I saw were devastation everywhere, the troops of the insect race caused huge damages to humans, beasts, and the kind spiritual plants."

"And then?"

"And then I finally understood what you said back in the days. Regardless of how strong the dragon race was, we still cannot ignore the existence of the rest of the universe. So I came back. My kin also came back. From Dragon's Valley, we started fighting to the death with the insect race."

"How long had this war been going on?"

"I don't know, I just know that when the battle just started, I just

had three wives, and now, I already have numerous offsprings."

"You have three partners? Isn't this against the rules?"

"F\*ck the rules! The dragon race today is no longer the dragon race that was stubborn before. We live freely, it is our freedom to find however many partners we want, it is also our freedom to find whatever kind of partners we want, we are now fighting for freedom!"

"When you came back in time to come see us, it completely woke us up!"

"Compared to living freely, divinity is nothing!" The dragons all agreed.

They were all swearing and laughing loudly together, compared to the dragon race that was once proud. They were no longer royal, but they were definitely cuter when they were together like a group of brothers.

As he watched the numerous dragons on the battlefield, and watched the fleets of the insect race getting pushed back again and again by the dragons, Han couldn't not even imagine that the dragon race had turned into what they were today. Not everyone could throw away their honor and status.

Han also noticed some weird plants, a group of old trees, and tons of colorful flowers.



"Who are they?" Han asked curiously.

"Spiritual plants, the friends of the dragon race!"

"What about them?"

"Beasts, they are also our friends."

"And those humans..."

"Humans are of course the friends of the dragon race, the only reason the dragon race is still here today was because of you, a human."

Now all the powerful dragons all approached Han, surrounding him.

"Now what should we do? We have been waiting for you for a long time." The blind Hell Fire dragon asked.

Han looked at Duo Sun, Duo Sun shook his head.

He looked at Pluto, Pluto shook his head.

He looked at 9527, 9527 also shook his head, saying that he didn't know how to end this battle.

"No problem." Han said, "I believe, as long as we unite together and fight with the same goal then we can do anything! And we can kill off the evil insect race for sure!"

"That's right!"

"Then let us begin! I will call for all my brothers and go in together!"

"Whenever we see the insect race, then we will kill them!"

"Whenever we see the fleets of the insect race, then we destroy their fleets!"

"If we could find the brain or heart of the Universe Insect, then we will destroy him the same way!"

"I don't believe that way we still can't destroy this group of stupid insects!" Han said loudly.

Roar~

The dragons flew through the veins of the Universe Insect, letting out roars that would shake the whole universe.

Dragons, plants, beasts, humans, they united together!

For the same goal, they will fight with their blood till the end!

### Translation of Author's Note:

The story will end here. Although there is suspicion of it being a rushed crappy ending, but I don't want to write about how Han fights the Insect race with the dragons. To an author, the ending is always the most brutal part, and I rather not write it and leave the rest of the story to your imaginations. One thousand readers, then we will have one thousand endings.

Until today, whether Han will die or live, it's no longer important, because he had already won against himself.

As for the story, until now, whether there is an ending it isn't important anymore, because we have already accompanied each other throughout this journey.